

Chapter 501

Selena rolled her eyes at her mother before returning to her house as well. “So much money and that happens to be the George family, you know. They are wealthier than our Taylor family. He actually...” Fiona frowned while she watched the couple’s attitude. It seemed it would be slightly difficult if she wanted to pull the whole ordeal off. However, her heart felt incredible when she thought about the George family's assets. She truly could not understand how Fane could be that foolish since he would be able to marry another beautiful wife on top of getting so much money. How could he not agree to such a wonderful offer? Although Joan already promised her that she would help talk to him, she understood her son very well so she never exactly did. Instead, it was Ben and Xena who both shamelessly came to talk to Fane the next morning. This made Fane feel even more confused about them. Selena instead behaved slightly more normal and calm the following couple of days. She returned home punctually every day. Similarly, Fane did nothing much too since he would only sit around in the courtyard leisurely the following days. Ivan was immensely disappointed when he spent days on end spying on the mansion to spot Fane and the wealthy lady, dating. Old Master Taylor’s birthday was soon approaching and Neil’s men did not notice Fane buying any luxurious gifts for the Old Master. Just the night before Old Master Taylor’s birthday, Ivan and Neil were both drinking together. “That’s odd, why didn’t Fane or the wealthy lady move in even after they bought that mansion? I kept a lookout as much as I could during the day and night as well. Godd*mmmit, I am exhausted from the constant lookout but I never notice Fane ever returning to the mansion ever again!” Ivan frowned and said, “Wasn’t this mansion bought to be their love nest so they could date in private?” “That wealthy lady is incredibly rich and ninety million bucks isn’t a lot of money to her. Could Fane have asked her to buy that mansion for him so he could use it to gift to Old Master Taylor during his seventieth birthday?” After some thought,

Neil said, “My men had been following Fane around for a couple of days now and they too had not noticed Fane buying anything expensive. He was basically just going to and from work every day.” “It’s very likely though since Fane isn’t a fool. If the mansion happens to be his dating spot with that wealthy lady, he would know it’s easy for them to be caught by you guys since it’s literally just opposite Taylor’s family home. Besides, the possibility of them running into you guys would be extremely high when they enter or exit the mansion anyway!” “Hence, I presume that the mansion was a gift Fane begged the lady for so he could then use it as a gift for Old Master Taylor! It seems their dating spot would be at a different location!” Ken began to make assumptions as he said, “As for Young Master Ivan running into them previously though, the woman was just checking the place out since it’s only natural for her to want to check out a new place she had just bought, right!” “Yeah!” Ivan nodded and said, “If that’s the case, Fane will no doubt be able to butter up to Old Master Taylor tomorrow and he wouldn’t be exiled from the Taylor family then. It seems we will have to wait for at least two days before getting Xena to make a move on him again.” “Honey, have you prepared a gift for Grandpa’s seventieth birthday tomorrow? You’ve been going to work every day and I didn’t notice you bringing any gifts back. You know, tomorrow happens to be Grandpa’s seventieth birthday right!” Selena could not help herself from asking as she laid in bed at night. “I’ve prepared it way before this already. Grandpa will no doubt love it!” Fane chuckled calmly.

Chapter 502

Selena frowned after hearing Fane said that. Could the gift Fane mentioned be the mansion? Could that mean Fane actually won the auction for that mansion? However, the Drake family never gave Fane advanced pay though. Could that be a gift from the wealthy lady to Fane and that was Fane’s gift for her grandpa? Selena would not look down on Fane even if he became a sugar baby just for the sake of staying in the Taylor family because

she had already decided that even if Fane could not fulfill his promises and was not acknowledged by the Taylor family, she would still stay by his side. She believed if they do not have money, they could make money together instead of using such methods to make money just for the sake of being acknowledged by the Taylor family. Not to mention, if news of Fane being a sugar baby broke out, Old Master Taylor might actually be incredibly furious about it. He would rather not accept a mansion if that was the case since he would feel incredibly ashamed of it. “Oh, that’s right honey, I’m planning to give you a surprise tomorrow night!” She did not expect Fane to say that after pondering about something for a brief moment. “Really? It would be extremely surprising for me if you could bring the gift along with the ten million bucks for Ivan tomorrow!” Selena chuckled bitterly. She did not probe deeper about the gift he prepared for Old Master Taylor was since she would eventually find out tomorrow. Fiona and everyone else got up early the next morning. “Dress better and don’t embarrass us since it is Old Master Taylor’s seventieth birthday today. Old Master Taylor even personally gave us a call yesterday to have us arrive earlier!” Fiona started rushing everyone early in the morning. At this moment, Fane was dressed in a suit he had just bought yesterday. He looked even more stunning than before. “Yes, this suit is not bad. Truly, a more expensive suit would feel different when a person puts it on!” Fiona nodded satisfyingly before asking Fane, “Oh, that’s right Fane, where’s the gift you’re planning to give the old master? You wouldn’t have not prepared anything didn’t you?” Fiona dimmed when she noticed Fane’s empty hands as she said, “We didn’t prepare anything you know. Since you’re giving a ten million bucks worth of a gift and we’re a family so we are able to save on bringing one. You can’t embarrass us now, okay!” Fane chuckled calmly as he replied, “Oh, mother-in-law, don’t you worry. The gift is already prepared since it’s not that big, I’m able to carry it in my pocket!” “That small?” Fiona glanced at Fane as she wondered if he was bringing a disappointing gift and claiming it to be luxurious? Or else, how could such an item fit in his pocket?” “It is

indeed quite small!” Fane nodded. “Fane, are you sure the value of your gift is worth ten million? We didn’t prepare anything and you’re going to be the representative of our family, okay?” Andrew was also dressed in branded clothing. He even got his hair done yesterday intentionally. “I am very certain!” Fane nodded once again. “Let’s go then. The old master happened to prepare twenty tables at the event!” Ben cheerfully exclaimed. Fane smiled as he took a glance at Xena before frowning instinctively. This woman was not a good person since she thought of Ben as only a rebound guy. However, Ben was still naively dating her. He actually forgave her even after the previous incident.

Chapter 503

However, what made Fane feel odd was, Xena seemed honest and was staying by Ben’s side all the time. This made him wonder if she actually had turned over a new leaf after the boss of the Dragon God Clan died? However, with much deeper thought, that possibility seemed quite likely. Xena might feel hopeful again after seeing Fane giving Fiona, twenty million bucks on top of gaining George family’s favor when their Taylor family were given two Rolls Royces. Moreover, both Fane and Selena each had a Porsche 911. These assets alone were more than enough for Xena to turn over a new leaf and change her mind to be with Ben. It did not take them long to arrive at the Taylor family home with their cars. “I didn’t expect them to be able to drive such a car when they’re still living in that dump!” Cecilia mocked immediately after she noticed Fane and the others arrive. “Yeah, I heard Fane knew of some medical skills and had successfully treated Sharon’s obesity. Those Rolls Royces were gifted by the George family. Hehe, it’s not even bought by their own money, so it’s nothing praiseworthy!” Another Taylor family member chuckled coldly. “I am quite interested to see just what kind of a gift Fane will give Old Master Taylor today!” Cecilia cackled coldly while she mocked. “What gift have you prepared?” The man next to her asked Cecilia. Cecilia chuckled calmly

and said, “Doesn’t the old master love drinking tea? I’ve gone out of my way to buy two bricks of Pu Erh tea. It’s over two hundred years ago and it’s worth over sixty thousand bucks! It’s not easy to get my hands on them, I had to call in a favor from my friend!” “Not bad, it seems you little brat know how to butter up to people’s interests. You’ve gone all out this time!” The man spoke in a surprised tone after hearing Cecilia’s reply. Cecilia chuckled immediately and said, “Come on, it’s the old master’s seventieth birthday, right? It’s not a regular birthday so obviously, I had to prepare a better gift so the old master would be happy.” “Hahaha, I am quite curious to see just what kind of a gift that son-in-law Fane would prepare. A gift that’s worth over ten million bucks is considered a literal treasure though. Regular items would not be that expensive!” The man took a glance at Fane before cackling out loud. “Yeah, it’s still early and the registration staff is not here yet. I heard registration starts at eleven and the meal will begin at noon!” Cecilia said with a laugh. “Fane, you b*stard!” He did not expect both Ivan and the Old Master of the Taylor family, Theodore would storm over here furiously. “No way, right? Didn’t we just get out of the car? We didn’t even do anything so why is Ivan mad?” Ben was stunned when he noticed the situation. How could they be angered anyone when they did not even do anything yet. “Fane, who gave you the right to decide? You sure have some guts!” Theodore was also storming out furiously. His expression was pale from being so furious. “What’s the matter, Theodore? We’ve just arrived and shouldn’t our cars be parked here? Have we parked at the wrong spot?” Andrew looked confused as well as he had no idea what was happening. “The old master had said that only twenty tables would be set up. However, when we walked to the back, it was completely filled with extra tables. Heck, tables were even placed on the grass. I’ve asked the kitchen staff and they told me that Fane came over yesterday to have them set up two hundred and twenty tables!” Theodore seemed like he was about to cough up blood from being agitated. Every single table was already expensive for the old master’s seventieth birthday since all of the alcohol

and cigarettes were expensive. They even hired a chef from a luxurious hotel for this event. However, only the Taylor family members were invited. They did not expect that for the brief moment of Fane's arrival yesterday, he actually told the chef to prepare two hundred and twenty tables and the main point was, the hotel actually made arrangements for that many tables.

Chapter 504

"Fane, this, is this real? Did you know how much a table costs? Our preparations this time are very lavish and expensive. The food menu is pretty classy and it costs sixty thousand per table. Twenty tables would be 1.2 million bucks! Why did you prepare an additional two hundred tables? Did you know how much these extra tables would cost? That will set you back by ten million bucks!" Andrew's face dimmed. If that was true then Fane would have been too bold since it would be very unnecessary to do that. "No way right, Fane? You dropped by yesterday?" Ben was also frowning as Fane seemed to be a magnet for trouble. They finally had some peaceful days and he did not expect him to pull a stunt like that during the Old Master's seventieth birthday. "What on Earth was going on back there? I've asked the chefs as to why are there so many tables laid out and they said one of us had ordered them to lay out 220 tables!" Old Master Taylor stormed out furiously at this moment. He seemed incredibly furious. "Grandpa, it was Fane who had made them do such an arrangement. I've asked them and they said someone whose last name was Woods, a member of our Taylor family told them to do so. Tell me, which one of us in the Taylor family has the last name, Woods?" Ivan immediately came forward to speak out. He was delighted in his heart. It seemed that Fane was truly a fool since he had already infuriated the Old Master the moment they showed up. He had already intended to have him exiled from the Taylor family today. He did not expect that brat would present him with such an opportunity on his own. He only had himself to blame now. "Impossible!" The instant Selena heard that statement, she immediately said, "You guys

only know the person's last name. I think you guys must've wrongly accused Fane now! I think someone was pulling something behind our backs by pretending to be one of the members of our Taylor family and claiming that person's last name happened to be Woods. Just to pin the blame on Fane!" "Yeah, good point! It could be caused by one of us here!" Fiona glared at Ivan when she made that statement. Since Ivan absolutely loved pulling tricks and she believed that no matter how bold Fane was, he would not be bold enough to do anything like this. Ivan on the other hand would be very likely to do something like this. "What are you staring at me for, Fiona? Do you actually think it's me? What reason do I have to do something like this?" Ivan did not expect Fiona would stare at him. He was incredibly furious at that moment. Although he intended to trap Fane, he would never think of pulling a stunt like that. He would not mind giving such a stunt a try if he had thought of it initially though. Xena wanted to speak up for Ivan since she was currently Ivan's girlfriend. However, she was afraid of exposing herself. To keep her identity a secret and gain Fane's trust, she also came forward to speak for Fane, "Hehehe, we never accused you of anything so why did you come forward yourself? It seems you are guilty of something!" "You..." Ivan was incredibly furious as he did not expect Xena would actually side with Fane. However, he was no fool. It did not take him long to understand what Xena was thinking so he spoke with a cold look, "You have no evidence anyway so you can't blindly accuse anyone. I have asked them and they told me it was a guy with the last name of 'Woods'. That person had ordered the hotel to prepare an additional two hundred tables!" "My son will never do such a thing and I believe him! He wouldn't order so many extra tables for nothing!" Joan also frantically spoke up for Fane. "Yeah, my father would not do such a thing!" Kylie too sided with Fane as she stared at Ivan with resentment before adding, "You big meanie, only you would do it! You're framing my father!" "I..." Ivan was fuming since that little brat actually called him a big meanie. This infuriated him into oblivion.

Chapter 505

"It might actually be Ken, Neil, or Micheal since they've always hated Fane anyway. They did this to target Fane!" After remaining silent for a brief moment, Selena made that assumption. Fane had a peculiar look on his face as he stood by the side. He did not expect everyone to jump to his defense before he could even speak up for himself. He was incredibly touched by this. "Hehe, regarding if it was Fane's doing or not, we'll just have the hotel staff come over since they met the person anyway!" Ivan chuckled maniacally as he stared at Fane. He believed it must have been Fane since that person's last name was 'Woods'. It would be a miracle if that was not Fane. As for why Fane was this foolish to have done that was not that important anymore. Having so many extra tables would at least cost ten million bucks. He was interested to see what Fane would do. "You can stop asking now, it's me!" Fane let out a bitter chuckle before waving both hands around as he replied. "Look, look at him now, you guys. He's admitted it!" Theodore immediately pointed at Fane before yelling at him, "It seems he is also afraid of us calling the hotel staff over because he knew he will be exposed real soon so he was forced to admit!" "Fane, it's really you? Oh, how you've disappointed our trust in you. I didn't expect it to be your doing!" Fiona almost started to stomp her feet around from being so infuriated. She had never expected that her troublemaker of a son-in-law would start stirring up trouble again after they finally have some peaceful days. He was truly a jinx! "Fane, you really are... I have no words for you. Why would you order two hundred tables for no reason?" Selena nearly passed out from how furious she was. "No way right? It's really Daddy?" Kylie bashfully lowered her head as she felt as if she had made a mistake. This little rascal had just spoken up for her own father but she did not expect, it was really her father's doing. "Fane, why did you order so many extra tables for no reason?" Although Joan had faith in her own son, she was also startled by what Fane had said. Old Master Taylor's expression dimmed

before exclaiming, “If you think it’s funny to do such a thing, you can leave today.” Ivan was incredibly delighted after hearing that statement. He immediately said, “Fane, you owe us an extremely clear explanation today. Could you have ordered an extra two hundred tables which were going to cost an extra 12 million as a gift for Grandpa? This isn’t a gift, Fane, this is a surprise, right?” The other Taylor family members had long since gathered around them. Everyone was speechless when they heard that. Indeed, an extra two hundred tables would cost ten million now, right? If this happened to be a gift, it seemed that this brat was a fool and his head had been kicked by a donkey. “Should I really explain this anyway?” Fane chuckled calmly as he said, “I ordered that many tables because I know twenty tables alone would never be enough. There will be a lot of guests coming today and I’m even worried if two hundred and twenty tables would even be enough!” “Hehe, what a joke. How many guests would be present anyway? Do you think we won’t have a rough estimate in our heads?” Theodore chuckled and said, “When we held the sixtieth birthday for the old master back then, the relatives and some friends we are close to only filled seventeen to eighteen tables. Our twenty tables would be more than enough now!”

Chapter 506

”More than two hundred tables? Hehe, that is basically impossible. How can we have that many guests?” One of the Taylor family members started cackling out loud. The way he was looking at Fane seemed like he was staring at a madman. Cecilia was also laughing as she said, “Aside from the members of our Taylor family, it would only be regular wealthy merchants who have good ties with us. In addition to a few third-class aristocratic families that are close to us. Those second or first-class families will never show up because they all look down on us, third-class aristocratic families. Therefore, there can never be that many people present!” “Fane, this isn’t the gift you prepared now, right? This isn’t considered a gift, right? You came empty-handed and it seems like this happened to be a gift you’ve

prepared for the old master?” Ivan chuckled coldly. “This isn’t a gift. I just so happened to request those tables for you guys only! Don’t you worry, if the Taylor family is unwilling to foot the bill for those tables, I will pay for it when the bill comes later!” Fane chuckled calmly as he seemed completely unbothered by any of it. “Nonsense. Of course, you’ll have to foot the bill when it was you who ordered that many tables. Are you expecting us to pay the bills for you?” Ivan exclaimed furiously immediately, “The most we will do is pay for the original twenty tables we’ve ordered.” “No way, how can Fane fork out that much money?” The moment Fiona heard they wanted Fane to cough up twelve million bucks, she panicked. From her perspective, Fane’s money was also her money since Selena was married to Fane anyway. Now that Fane had already given her twenty million, he was now considered one of them. Not to mention, she still had to rely on Fane to marry Sharon. When that happens, it would be amazing for her if the George family became part of their family, right? “Hehe. It’s his fault for randomly placing the order anyway so it’s only natural for him to pay the bill. This has nothing to do with us!” Ivan chuckled maniacally. He then added, “I’ll see just what you’re going to do with the remaining two hundred tables and food. Are you going to eat all of the food yourself or are you going to be a charitable man by giving away the food to the poor on the streets?!” Everyone started laughing after hearing that statement. It seemed the thought process for this son-in-law was indeed an oddity to have ordered an extra two hundred tables for absolutely no reason. “Don’t worry, there will be a lot of wealthy merchants that will show up this time. Those who have never made their presence before will show up this time. Not to mention, those first and second-class families that never came back then will be present this time. Therefore, I am quite worried that those two hundred plus tables won’t be enough to accommodate all of them!” “Hahaha, keep boasting. How could that many people show up? This happens to be my grandpa’s birthday, not the birthday of the God of War, you know!” Ivan was cackling out loud as he felt that Fane was making an

extremely huge joke. “Fane, are you intentionally insulting us by making that statement? I, your grandfather isn’t some reputable man so how could people like marshals or Kings of War even bother to show up to celebrate a birthday of a third-class aristocratic family like us? Not to mention, those first and second-class families will never show up!” Old Master Taylor’s expression dimmed as he found what Fane said, insulting. If it was not for Selena sealing a major business deal for the Taylor family a few days ago, sparking hope for the Taylor family becoming a second-class aristocratic family in the next two years, he wanted nothing more than to kick Fane out immediately. However, he had no choice since she was still his own granddaughter and had done such a huge favor for the Taylor family so, he had to hold back his anger. He let out a bitter chuckle before saying, “Forget it then. Let’s just forget about this ordeal for now since what’s done is already done and the hotel has sent so many staff over with so many waiters on top of so much food. We don’t have much of a choice now anyway.” “Dad, no matter what happens, Fane has to be the one to pay the bill later!” Theodore exclaimed after some thought. As Old Master Taylor was just about to nod, he did not expect a man that was responsible for the guest reception yelled out from the entrance, “Marshal Dennis is here to celebrate Old Master Taylor’s seventieth birthday!” The old man was stunned. He was shocked that a marshal would actually show up to celebrate his birthday when his family was only a third-class aristocratic family?

Chapter 507

Not to mention, he had never even heard of the name of this marshal before. “A marshal came?” “That happens to be quite a capable marshal. How awesome! It seems our old master will be very reputable now!” A few of the Taylor family members looked very delighted. Since even a marshal came, would that not make their family proud? It seemed if any other third-class aristocratic families found out about this, they would all be envious of their Taylor family. “That brat sure came early!” Fane cracked a calm smile

when he noticed Dennis. He did not expect Dennis would be the first one to show up when the others had not arrived yet. “Why did Dennis show up? Isn’t he a good friend of Ken’s? Could he have come because he knew that Ken is coming?” Ivan’s expressions dimmed before softly whispering to Old Master Taylor, “Grandpa, Dennis happens to be a good friend to Young Master Ken. Since Young Master Ken is a close friend of mine and he’s coming today, Dennis might be coming because of how close both me and Young Master Ken are. This isn’t too surprising.” “Young Master Ken is coming? The Clark family happens to be a second-class aristocratic family though!” Theodore was stunned with joy as he said, “Ivan, you sure are something. I didn’t expect you to get Young Master Ken from the Clark family to show up too!” “Not only that, don’t forget, I know Michael and Young Master Neil too. They are all coming. Hahaha, they’re only coming because of me!” Ivan started cackling maniacally in that instant. He was clear that they were all here just to watch Fane embarrass himself. Ivan was worried that if he did not explain himself when all three of them show up later, everyone else might assume that Fane was right. Hence, he added after some thought, “Therefore, aside from those few people, everyone else that Fane mentioned earlier will never show up!” Just as he was done speaking, Dennis had already approached them. “Greetings, Marshal Dennis. I truly didn’t expect you would grace our Taylor family with your presence!” Theodore immediately came forward to greet him while chuckling. “Greetings, Master Theodore, Old Master Taylor. I wish you a long and healthy life!” Dennis spoke while waving his hand. Hahaha, you’re too kind, too kind indeed!” Zeus cackled out loud as he was very happy from receiving that wish. However, he heard everything Ivan said earlier, and aside from those people he had mentioned, he might not be expecting any more guests to show up. “Major Trent has arrived to wish Old Master Taylor a very happy seventieth birthday!” “Major Pendragon Mace has arrived to wish Old Master Taylor a very happy seventieth birthday!” Just at this very moment, the receptionist called out once again. “Two more majors?” All of

the Taylor family members were all looking at each other and were wondering if they had all misheard anything.

Chapter 508

Old Master Taylor gulped as he was wondering if he was dreaming. Three majors came. Those happened to be majors and they commanded at least a few thousand to tens of thousands of men on the battlefield. He did not expect them to show up to celebrate his seventieth birthday with him! “What’s the matter? Young Master Ivan, didn’t you say that not many people would show up?” Fane said while chuckling calmly. “Hehe, no matter what, they still can’t fill all two hundred tables!” Ivan was also chuckling as he believed Fane was merely lucky. Moreover, those two majors might actually be very close to Marshal Dennis hence, their presence. “The master of the Clark family has arrived with the members of the Clark family to celebrate Old Master Taylor’s seventieth birthday!” “The master of the Hugo family has arrived with the members of the Hugo family to celebrate Old Master Taylor’s seventieth birthday!” “The master of the Wilson family has arrived with the members of the Wilson family to celebrate Old Master Taylor’s seventieth birthday!” It did not take long for three series of announcements to be made from the main entrance. All three second-class aristocratic families actually came as well. All three masters had brought along all three of their young masters in addition to some high ranking members of their respective families here. More than ten people actually showed up in an instant. Their bodyguards were all stationed outside. “They actually came!” Zeus felt slightly surprised when the masters of those three families showed up as well. He initially thought that only the young masters of those three families would come. However, unexpectedly, the masters tagged along as well. Both Theodore and Zeus immediately came forward to greet them. A constant stream of guests came after that. However, those were people that Old Master Taylor and the others had expected. Those people that Fane claimed that would show up seemed to be

absent. “Hehe, weren’t you extremely confident earlier, Fane? Look at how many people had shown up now? Those two hundred tables worth of guests are all just air now?” Ivan chuckled before mocking Fane. “Isn’t it still very early? It isn’t even time for the gift reception anyway. Where’s the fun in showing up early, right?” Fane chuckled calmly since the person tasked for the gift reception had not arrived yet. After another moment had passed, the person tasked with gift reception had finally arrived. “So many people had arrived already!” After that person got seated, a few staff were tasked with receiving gifts from the guests and some were tasked in noting the gifts down. “Grandpa, I won’t be noting my gift down. I’ll just hand it to you directly since we’re a family anyway!” Cecilia smiled and took out the gift she had prepared as she said, “The gift I prepared for you is two bricks of Pu Erh tea that had been dried for two centuries. It’s not that expensive since it only costs 600 thousand bucks. The main thing is, such a gift is hard to find!” Cecilia was quite detailed in her introduction. She was obviously trying to show off. The other guests went over to get themselves registered aside. They were mostly giving out money as their gifts. Of course, these people would not be frugal with the amount they were giving. They would fork out at least eight to ten thousand bucks. “Grandpa, this is something I’ve prepared for you... It’s a jade statue of Guanyin. This is very well carved but it’s not that expensive. It’s merely eight million bucks!” Ivan had also made his move. He took out a twenty centimeters tall jade statue of Guanyin from a box. It looked very impressive. “Is this made from Hetian jade? It’s not bad, the coloration is impressive and it’s very intricately carved. Thank you!”

Chapter 509

Old Master Taylor nodded satisfyingly. He could tell how sincere Ivan was to go out of his way to pick out a gift for him. The other Taylor family members all came forward to give Old Master Taylor their gifts. Of course, the gifts they presented could not compare with what Cecilia or Ivan had

offered but they were quite expensive too. Those gifts averaged around a hundred to two hundred thousand bucks. Hence, they were still considered luxurious gifts. “Alright, old master. The gifts have been recorded here. I will be recording down any other gifts that will be given later!” The staff responsible for the gift reception recorded everything about the guests that came earlier before making that statement. “What are you still standing around for? Aren’t you going to present your gift?” Fiona’s expression dimmed after noticing Fane had not done anything yet. It was unsure what Fane was thinking since he had not made a move yet. “Yeah, brother-in-law, you wouldn’t have not brought anything with you now, would you? Hurry up and present it!” Ben was also pretty impatient. “Fane, don’t you forget about our bet. If you aren’t able to fulfill your end of the bargain, you will have to be exiled from the Taylor family!” Ivan reminded him as if he was worried that Fane might have forgotten about their bet. “I know. I know that once I present the gift, you guys will acknowledge me as the son-in-law of the Taylor family, right?” Fane said with a smile. “Yes, yes, yes. Now hurry up and show us a gift that is worth over ten million bucks!” Cecilia giggled as she said, “Both of your hands are empty. What exactly is your gift that could be so tiny and expensive at the same time when you’re carrying it with you?” Upon noticing everyone forcing Fane to present his gift, Michael, Neil, and Ken came to spectate. They were all waiting for the moment where Fane was unable to present his gift and being exiled from the Taylor family. “Fane, I heard that you have won the bid for that mansion. I’m not sure if that’s true or not? Could that be the gift you’re planning to give the old master?” Ken said after some thought. “What! Fane won the bid for that mansion?” After Fiona heard him say that, she immediately turned to look toward that mansion across the street. That happened to be an entire villa and it should cost about twenty to thirty million bucks. When exactly did Fane bought a mansion? How could he have not told them about it? The corner of Fane’s mouth twitched slightly. He initially was planning to bring Selena over to surprise her after the event was done. He did not

expect that b*stard Ken would expose the entire thing here. How could he still give Selena a surprise now? “Brother-in-law, is that true? Is that the gift you’ve bought for the old master?” Ben gulped as he found Fane amazing. That mansion was not cheap and Fane was able to win the bid for it. Ivan immediately said when he noticed Fane’s expressions dimmed, “Fane, there’s a lot of guests here at the moment and we’re actually saving your pride for exposing it now. Or else, when more people show up later, you’d embarrass yourself even more!” Selena stood calmly on the side. Judging from the looks of things, Ken did not intentionally try to strain their relationship by spouting nonsense. Since that mansion was actually bought by Fane after all. She was curious to hear Fane’s explanation at that very moment. If Fane actually had a relationship with that wealthy lady behind her back, not only would the Taylor family members exile him, she too would want him to leave too. That was because Fane would have completely disappointed her if that was the case. “I actually bought that mansion. I spent 95 million bucks on it. Young Master Ivan, you should know that better than anyone else, since you helped me dust my shoe back then!” Fane let out a bitter chuckle as he took out a cigarette, lit it, and slowly took a puff.

Chapter 510

Ivan’s expression immediately dimmed after hearing that statement. Was Fane not trying to intentionally embarrass him? However, he was not exactly bothered by being embarrassed as long as he was able to get Fane exiled from the Taylor family today. Everything would be worth it for him. “95 million? Was it really that expensive?” Cecilia gasped after hearing that as she said, “So, in order to increase the value of your gift to the old master, you intentionally spoke a random amount, Fane?” “Regardless of whether it’s worth that much or not, is an afterthought. However, I actually spent that much on that house to win the bid. If you don’t believe me, you can ask both Young Master Neil and Young Master Ken. They were both there on that day as well!” Fane calmly replied. “Young Master Ken, Young Master

Neil, did he actually spend that much money? I refuse to believe him, the son-in-law who was enlisted as a soldier for five years can fork out that much money!” Cecilia was very dissatisfied. She was dissatisfied because she could never have forked out that much money and was she actually inferior to the son-in-law? “He actually did. The thing is, Young Master Ivan too had his eye on that mansion and wanted to bid for the mansion as a gift for Old Master Taylor so he went to the auction that day. However, he did not expect Fane to be present as well...” Ken laughed before continuing, “So, both of them wanted to bid for it. They even made a bet that the loser would dust the winner’s shoe. Young Master Ivan conceded in the end and Fane won the bid for that house!” Fiona clenched her fist furiously as she listened from aside. She was fuming. Fane happened to be wasting too much money now. He actually wanted to snatch it from Ivan. Why could he not just give it to Ivan? That house was not even worth more than ninety million anyway. Besides, he initially agreed to only a ten million bucks gift for the old master anyway. Could he not have bought anything else that cost ten million bucks? He could have saved eighty million bucks then. Even if Fane did not want this much money, it would be better off just giving it to her. His mother-in-law happened to be short in cash anyway. Of course, she merely kept those thoughts to herself. As unhappy as she was, she could not speak her mind in front of everyone then. Besides, Fane spent that much money to win the bid for that house while have Ivan dust his shoe for him at the same time. This had earned some form of pride or glory to their family. At this moment, Ken chuckled coldly as he said, “However, I’ve had people look into Fane and he never requested for an advance paycheck from Miss Tanya. Coincidentally, we ran into the same wealthy lady from the previous auction together with Fane again. Cough! Cough! This meant that the money came from that wealthy woman. The hard-earned money of that wealthy woman it seems!” Ken emphasized his tone when he said ‘hard-earned money’ as if he was trying to hint at something. He even slowed down when he said that. “Hahaha, that’s right. That gift came from the bed, it seems!”

After Michael heard that, he burst out laughing. How could Ivan not tell him when he knew so much information. However, that was not important now since Fane, their son-in-law had utterly disgraced the entirety of the Taylor family now. If what Ivan said was true, it would be a miracle for Fane to not be exiled from the Taylor family immediately. He believed that as long as Fane was no longer in the picture to stop him, he would have a chance to pursue Selena. “Fane, what they’re saying, is it true? Were you really together with that wealthy lady?” Fiona had nearly passed out from being agitated. Neil had told them about it previously and she thought they were intentionally spouting nonsense. However, Selena did not exactly probe deeper regarding that ordeal so the entire matter was dropped.

Chapter 511

Who would have known that they would mention that incident today. It would be extremely shameful if Fane had actually afforded the villa by being a sugar baby. It would be even more shameful if his sugar mommy was very old. Maybe in her seventies, even eighties? That was shame beyond words! “There isn’t any sugar mommy, they’re just kidding,” Fane smiled and tried to explain himself. “Haha! You can stop denying.” Ken laughed and then continued, “We have photos to prove our words!” Old Master Taylor was all the more confused. He turned to Ivan and asked, “Ivan, what’s going on here? What about the auction? What about the rich woman?” That was when Ivan detailed the situation to Old Master Taylor. Of course, he did not forget to mention that Fane had bought the villa in an auction. Old Master Taylor's face darkened with each word. His face was almost pale when he said, “I’ve wondered how you were able to fork out over ninety million to buy the villa without advance payment of your salary. There’s only one possibility and that is, getting money from your sugar mommy.” He then pointed to the villa and continued, “This is a great gift and I really like this villa. But if you’ve bought it with dirty money, I’ll never accept it and I’ll never live in it. I, Zues Taylor, will feel ashamed and

filthy living in that house. Last but not least, I'll never recognize you as the son-in-law of the Taylor's. You're a disgrace to our family!" "That's right, don't humiliate us any further, scram!" "Yeah, go! Go to your sugar mommy!" "Who'd have known a loser like you would be a sugar baby just to afford this gift for the Old Master... Hehe... This is..." The Taylor family's relatives started chiming in one after another. "Fane, you've let us down!" Andrew was angered too. He thought Fane could finally gain recognition from everyone in this joyful event by presenting this villa as a gift. If that were the case, Andrew and his family would be able to all move into the villa together. He did not see this coming. "My dear son, how...how could you? I'd rather you marry Sharon than being a sugar baby to a rich woman!" Joan's eyes reddened and she could not believe that her son would do such a thing. Unexpectedly, Fane laughed out loud and asked, "Hahaha! Is there no way else that I could afford the villa other than asking for an advance salary payment and being a sugar baby? Who said I didn't have the money myself?" He paused before he continued, "It's true that I have bought the villa—with my own money. Didn't any of you know that Cathysia had generously rewarded veterans? I have served the military for five years and some of you may have seen me fight before. Did you think I could survive five years as an ordinary soldier?" Fane got more and more emotional as he spoke. "So... He wasn't just an ordinary soldier?" Some of them started to guess as they roughly knew Fane's fighting ability—how he fought against a dozen people so effortlessly.

Chapter 512

"Oh yeah... Very few can actually survive past one month on the battlefield, let alone five years..." "You're right, those who can survive for a year are considered above average good. Fane must be very capable to be able to hang in there for five years. He mustn't be just any ordinary soldier, maybe he held a higher position!" Many started to second guess... "Hehe, as far as I know, you've spent almost a hundred million since you came back. This

villa would cost you another ninety over million! In that case, the government must have rewarded you a pension worth that of a head commander's," Ivan remarked laughingly. "Mhmm. I know of an assistant commander who's received a hundred million as pension, some head commander... Maybe two hundred million. So you're a head commander?!" Ken joined the guessing game. "Do you have anything to prove your position as a head commander, Fane? As far as I know, any commander would hold a commander's token as a symbol of their position." Old Master Taylor wished really hard that Fane could show everyone his token to prove his position and that the money he used to buy what he bought, was the money he well deserved from protecting the country. In that case, it would be an honor to the Taylor family, not a disgrace. Dennis rubbed his nose bridge and was trying to suppress his laughter. Fane had his token but he did not plan to expose his true identity. All he wanted was to live a normal life. Everyone in the house would have to kneel and bow before him if he were to present his token. It was the one and only in Cathysia, only the Supreme Warrior could have it. Fane could command and rule anyone in the army. It was extremely inconsiderate of him to display the token in front of this many people. He would get into trouble regardless. If he did not display it, he would be labeled as 'the sugar baby'; if he did, his true identity would be exposed. He was on the fence and his expression darkened. "I..." What should he do? "What's the matter? Just show us the token if you're really the head commander, it's an honor—not something to be shameful of! Come on, shut their mouth. I believe that you're now a sugar baby," Joan tried to persuade Fane. Then, Ivan interjected as he was excited to see Fane not being able to show the token. "Don't tell me you don't have a token as the commander?" "We'll see how long more you can put on this show, Fane. It's shameful enough that you're a sugar baby, and to cover that lie with 'head commander's pension'? That's funny!" "Come on, Fane. You were so confident just now. How do you prove that you're not just an ordinary

soldier? Where's your token? You can't prove anything without it!" Cecilia laughed and thought he had nothing to show after all.

Chapter 513

Fane bitterly smiled then said, "It's true that I'm not an ordinary soldier. In fact, I hold a relatively high position in the military force. But I've lost my token, it was probably picked pocketed somewhere. Hence why I haven't revealed my identity all this while, I was worried that no one would believe my words without the token." The crowd was speechless. How did he... "I believe in him!" Selena walked forward. "When he first came back, I thought he was an ordinary soldier and only had a few hundred thousand on him. Later, I knew that my estimation was incorrect, five years of service in the military would have earned him maybe ten to twenty million... And I was wrong again! Now I think he's a head commander, to be able to afford this villa!" "Hehe, you'd speak up for him because he's your husband, Selena! What a sweet talker." Micheal laughed. "You think he's a head commander just because he bought this villa, not because of his capabilities? Now what do you want us to do and how can we trust his words? He can't even prove his position!" "Mhmm!" Neil interjected, "Of all, we know the money could be from his sugar mommy!" Ivan chimed in, "So you said the money was yours... Then how do you explain your relationship with that rich woman? I've seen her many times. There was even once when you walked out of the villa with her!" Neil continued, "She always goes around wearing a mask as if she was avoiding paparazzi. This is a telltale sign that she was avoiding her husband or acquaintances, and that means you both are up to no good!" "A rich lady? Hehe, aren't you worried she'll kill you if you angered her?" Fane smiled coldly and continued, "Stop guessing, everyone. She'll be here later and you'll know who she is. Brace yourself." "What! She'll be coming here? How dare she!" Ivan laughed. "Wow, such a thick-faced woman to dare to show up today. Tsk tsk..." Ken laughed too. "Selena, look at your husband's sugar mommy. She's about to come and

claim her turf.” “First of all, she’s rich but not that rich. Her wealth is granted by Cathysia as a reward for her serving the country. Second of all, she’ll come today out of respect for me. Otherwise, she won’t attend functions like this.” Fane’s expression darkened. He was angry because he could not stand them making fun of his disciple, Lana. If it was not for Old Master’s birthday and the many people that were present including his daughter and wife—he really wanted to beat them up to teach them a lesson! Fane was really pissed at them for pushing him to the edge of the cliff. “Tsk tsk tsk. So you mean, she’s nothing ordinary!” “We shall see who this ‘extraordinary woman’ is. We can finally see her face when she removes her mask to eat.” Ivan laughed. Suddenly, a voice announced at the door. The voice sounded as if it was trembling. “Quin Hayes, King of War with six stars, arrived and is here to wish Old Master Taylor a happy and blessed seventieth birthday!”

Chapter 514

Everyone was expecting to see Fane make a fool of himself when suddenly, the six-starred War King arrived to celebrate Old Master Taylor’s seventieth birthday. “What! Quin Hayes is here!” “You shouldn’t call him by his name, you should address him as War King Hayes. Otherwise, he can slap you to death if he finds you disrespectful!” “My god, he’s the War King... A SIX-STARRED War King! What is he doing here at this function? This...is our honor!” The Taylor family’s relatives started a discussion among themselves and they were obviously astonished. “War King Hayes presents a gift in cash worth sixty million!” the man who was in charge of reception and gifts announced. “Haha! I really didn’t know what’s a suitable gift to get and I’m not familiar with your hobbies. So I decided to give you cash, that way, you can spend it to your heart’s content!” Quin walked forward as he laughed out loud. He seemed like a cheerful man. “War King Hayes, you’re... You’re too courteous. It’s our honor to serve you as a guest, as we know you seldom attend functions even when you’re being invited. Your

presence here is a great honor, you need not prepare me any gifts. You're too generous!" Zeus was so touched and surprised to have received such a guest. It was out of his expectation to have received three marshals in the event—what more, a six-starred war king? "Sixty million?! That's such a generous gift!" Some wealthy merchants lamented. Why would the war king waste his money like that? "Master Wilson and Young Master Wilson have arrived to celebrate Old Master Taylor's seventieth birthday. Here is a pair of jade scepter for the birthday star." Soon after, more guests arrived. The Taylor family's relatives frowned while some could not help but look at Fane. Was Fane right when he said that the unexpected guests and war kings will attend the birthday party? Well, so many of them had already turned up! The Wilson family had never turned up in the past events even though they were only a third-class aristocratic family—but they showed up! "Head Commander Liam Bennett has arrived to wish Old Master Taylor a happy seventieth birthday. He presents a golden comb as a gift." Again, the man who was in charge of reception and gifts announced. Soon after, a head commander entered the hall together with his family. "You've gotta be kidding me! Fane was right!" Ivan's face darkened as he observed. He was worried that Fane would get the praises and compliments from Old Master Taylor for inviting two hundred tables of guests! He also wondered how Fane predicted that these people of high social status would show up? Or, did they show up because they knew the war king was going to come? "Assistant Commander Chris Tyson has arrived to celebrate the seventieth birthday of Old Master Taylor. He presents the old master two pieces of gold Phoenix hairpin!" Just as Ivan was cracking his head, more guests had arrived—a commander nonetheless. He held a relatively high position too! "Master Louise from a second-class aristocrat family has arrived together with his family to celebrate the seventieth birthday of Old Master Taylor. They presented a jade abacus!"

Chapter 515

Another unexpected guest arrived in a family of three. They presented their gift as they entered the hall. “Fane, how did you know so many people will show up?” Old Master Taylor could not keep his cool anymore and asked. “Will there really be guests enough to fill two hundred tables?” Fane was rather calm. He smiled and coughed, “Grandpa, you see the guests who showed up today... Who’ll be paying for their meals? If you’re paying, then I’ll tell you.” “That’s right! You can’t make my son pay for this. Look, the second-class aristocrats, war kings, commanders are all here! Given enough time, maybe even War God will show up soon!” Joan quickly suggested. “Hehe, very well, we’ll pay for all the guests today regardless of how many of them show up!” Old Master Taylor was ecstatic. Fane smiled calmly and said, “It must be because these people heard the news that War God will show up today. If she could show up, many others would too!” “God... God of War will show up?” Old Master Taylor gasped. What was going on? Why would God of War attend this celebration? Did the Taylor family have any connections with them? But if it was not for God of War, why would all these people—war king, commander, and the others—attend his birthday party? Dennis overheard their conversation and came to them and said, “Don’t you worry, God of War will be here today. She’d mentioned it in our last gathering and she invited us to come and celebrate your birthday with you.” “That’s great!” Old Master Taylor was so excited that War God would show up at his birthday celebration, which would be a great great honor to the Taylor family—regardless of the reason she decided to attend the party. That way, the second-class aristocrats would never see the Taylor’s the same way again. On top of that, it would be an excellent opportunity for them to regain their reputation in the society. That would enable them to easily secure business deals in the long-term. “You’ve got to be kidding me, the God of War will be coming?” Ivan and Ken were stunned after getting to know that. They expected Fane to boast about the guest list—not actually getting the ‘unexpected’ to attend. They were afraid that even two hundred tables were not enough to serve the guests if War God actually showed up.

That would be a serious issue. “Fane, how could you do this?! Why didn’t you pre-empt us about the attendance of War God?! We’re all caught off guard! War God may get mad at us for not preparing enough tables for everybody! Could you shoulder the consequences if you hadn’t booked these extra two hundred tables?” Ivan was so agitated that he scolded Fane. “Hehe, I wanted this to be a surprise,” Fane said with a smile. “Whatever, Fane. We won’t pursue the matter about the extra two hundred tables further. But you’ve mentioned, that ‘sugar mommy’ of yours will be coming too? If you still can’t prove to us that you bought the villa without the money from her, you’re still a sugar baby! You can’t even show us a token to prove your position as the commander!” They had been waiting for this opportunity to tease Fane but was previously interrupted with the arrival of War Kings. They revisited the topic once the guests made their way to the backyard. “Fane, I won’t accept this gift if you had really bought the villa with a sugar mommy’s money. This isn’t something I want to get myself involved in,” Zeus spoke with full certainty. That was his last straw and he had to save his face from that.

Chapter 516

Ivan Taylor and Ken Clark, who were by their side, were happy when they heard this. Fane did not tell the Taylors to prepare more tables when he knew that the Goddess of War was coming. However, they had no idea that Fane was still very calm. “You’ll know if she’s a rich lady when she’s here. How should I put this? Nine hundred million is nothing to her, what more ninety million!” Pausing for a moment, Fane turned to look at Old Master Taylor and added, “I have your gift ready, Grandfather, but it’s not the villa next to this.” “What?!” Many from the crowd inhaled sharply when they heard this. If it was not that villa, then what was his gift? Selena, who stood behind Fane, frowned. This man was full of surprises, she could barely keep up with him. So the gift he prepared for her grandfather was not the villa after all? “Not the villa? Then, this villa is...” Zeus Taylor trailed off. Turning to

look behind him, Fane pulled Selena closer to him. He then took a key out from his pocket and placed it onto Selena's palm. "It's for Selena. The place we're currently staying in doesn't have enough space, so I want my family to move over. I originally wanted to surprise Selena with this, but I never thought Ivan would see it first and ruin the surprise..." Fane lovingly touched Selena's cheeks. "I'm sorry, Honey. I wanted to wait till dinner ended to tell you this tonight and bring you there to have a look. I had no idea that it'd turn into this, and I have no other way but to tell you the truth a little early." Selena was dazed, so much so that her red lips parted. She wondered if she had heard wrongly. All this time, the villa was not the place where Fane and the rich woman were secretly seeing each other; it was his gift to her. She silently thanked herself for not dwelling in the matter or exposed Fane for it. Otherwise, things might have turned badly. "Fane, did... Did I hear wrongly? You spent over ninety million and won the auction on the opposite villa, just to give it to my daughter? For our whole family to stay there?" Fiona gulped, evidently excited. Initially disappointed at Fane as Fiona believed he was kissing up to a rich woman, she was happy once more at this moment. It seemed that she had really misunderstood Fane. Fane smiled indifferently. "Don't worry, Mother. The deed for the villa isn't here yet, but it belongs to Selena alone. This house was bought for her. Moreover, it isn't proper for Kylie to be sleeping with us in the same room. After all, Kylie is already around four years old!" "Amazing! That... That house is ours for real?" Kylie clapped her hands excitedly. "That's so cool! Mommy, we have a new house!" she beamed. "A very, very big house!" Selena's nose turned sour. The bitterness she experienced throughout these five years was finally turned into tears of relief that trickled down her face. "Mommy, why are you crying?" Little Kylie frowned when she saw Selena crying, her face evident with worry. Selena knelt down and patted Kylie's delicate little head. "Don't worry, Kylie, Mommy is just happy," she spoke through tears. "These are happy tears, okay? We'll be staying in a big, comfortable house soon!" Fane was overcome with

emotions as he gazed at his dear wife kneeling before their daughter. Selena had endured numerous hardships throughout these five years. From now onward, if she was wanted, he would willingly give her the entire world. “Alright!”

Chapter 517

Kylie nodded. The trio—Ken, Neil, and Michael—began to scowl as the scene before them, inwardly jealous. “Only ninety million or so? If you marry me, you’d have no problem having one or two billion,” Michael snapped, lips pursed into a tight frown. Fane was able to capture Selena’s heart by purchasing a villa; she did not even give them a chance to please her. “So you’re saying that this villa is for Selena, right Fane? How about the old master’s gift then?” Cecilia spoke, unable to hold in her curiosity anymore. Folding her arms across her chest, she arrogantly added, “Is it possible that you didn’t prepare any presents?” “That’s right, Fane. What about your promise to us previously? You can get out of the Taylor mansion if you didn’t prepare anything!” Ivan also stood up. As though a light bulb went off in his head, Ken chimed in, “Fane, you bought a villa for your wife. What does it say about you being so generous? This means that you’re very rich. If that’s the case, the present you prepared for the old master must be very valuable!” Michael decided to join in as he spoke, “Is it possible that the present you prepared is just ten million? Haha! If that’s the case, wouldn’t it be somewhat of a downgrade for Old Master Taylor? After all, you’ve just gifted a villa that you bought with almost one billion to your wife!” Unfazed, Fane merely replied, “Don’t you worry; it’s much more expensive than this villa!” “Really now? There are a lot of wealthy businessmen here,” he mused. “There are so many people here. When are you taking out this present of yours? Haha! It’s best if it’s something that can give us a run for our money!” Michael started guffawing. Then... “The master of the George family is here with his family to congratulate Old Master Taylor on his birthday!” No one saw this coming. The head of the

George family, he who was from the first-class aristocratic family, was here. “They’re really here. The people of the first-class aristocratic families are here!” People began to chatter among themselves at the arrival of the George family. “That’s enough. Presents can be given to me at any time. We’re really busy right now,” said Old Master Taylor, effectively interrupting Ivan and Michael. “I need to welcome the George Family Master first. This is the George family we’re talking about!” The old master then went ahead and greeted the George family with a smile. There were so many important guests here today. To him, what Fane gifted him was not that important. It only mattered to him as long as the money Fane used to buy the villa was not earned by coddling rich women. Moreover, what Fane said about the presents he prepared exceeded the value of the villa was too grandiose; he was definitely boasting. The words that came out of this man’s mouth tend to be unreliable sometimes. “I’m here to see you making a fool of yourself, Fane. However, we’re too busy right now, so I’ll give you some more time. I don’t believe that you can drag it out today and avoid showing the present altogether!” Ivan laughed. “I want to see what kind of present you’ve come up with that’s more expensive than this villa. I’m waiting for the moment the present blinds our eyes!” Ken also walked over and smiled coldly. “Young Master Hugo’s subordinates had been following you recently, and they reported that you hadn’t been buying any luxurious items. You only go to work and come back home every day. Apart from that, we also made some inquiries and know that the Drake family didn’t make any advance payment for your salary. I want to see how you’re going to explain these things and how’re you going to explain about that rich woman. We’re waiting for you. I want to see how long you can hold things off!”

Chapter 518

“Congratulations, Master Taylor!” George Family Master offered him a small smile, gave Master Taylor his present, and walked inside. “Fane! It’s so good to see you again!” A charming woman, who had on a white dress

with flower patterns adorning the clothing, appeared from behind the George family's patriarch. She immediately ran up to Fane once she saw him. "Oh, I missed you so much!" The corners of her father's mouth twitched ever so slightly when he saw his daughter getting so excited when she saw Fane. He was speechless. He never understood why his daughter would fall for this guy. Yes, Fane was medically skilled and was equally talented in many other aspects, but he was older than Sharon. As if that was not enough, he had a wife and a four-year-old child. His daughter, on the other hand, was high-born and incredibly beautiful. Finding a suitable candidate for her hand in marriage would be as easy as pie. "Who's this? She's so gorgeous." Ivan, Ken, and the others scrutinized this woman carefully. She had to be a member of the George family as she did tag along with them. "It's Sharon George...! Didn't Fane treat her disease? Dear me. She's an entirely different person once she's slimmed down. Her figure, her pretty face..." Michael swallowed his saliva. F*ck. If he knew Sharon would look so prepossessing after slimming down, he would have pursued her from the start. He had no idea that this woman was a gem in a rock. Who would have known this woman could turn out to be so beautiful? "Look at her eyes closely; it is Sharon George!" Ken was ashamed. Sharon was actually here. When they were at the auction house previously, this woman was obsessed with Fane. With her current attitude, was it possible...? "Oh, Miss Sharon is here!" Before Fane could muster a proper reply, Fiona instantly walked up to welcome Sharon with a smile on her face. "Long time no see!" "Indeed, Auntie. Long time no see!" Sharon smiled at the woman before walking up to Fane. Her inviting red lips were pursed into a sweet smile as she blushed. "I haven't seen you these past few days, and now I finally get to meet you. How have you been?" Standing next to them, Selena was speechless. Did Sharon George just ignore her, Fane's actual wife? "I'm fine!" Fane smiled awkwardly. Instead of entertaining her, however, Fane turned to look at his wife and said, "Let's have a walk at the garden over there, Honey!" Touched by her husband's attentiveness, Selena meekly

replied, “Okay.” She held her daughter’s hand with one hand and Fane’s hand with the other. The three of them walked toward the garden not far away. “I...” Frozen on her spot, Sharon was in disbelief at how he treated her. Fane truly was ruthless to her; he did not even bother to entertain her for a minute. She liked him so much, she had no idea... What was worse was that his actions were basically telling her to give up; that he was happily married. Fiona did not anticipate Fane to act out like that either. She was just as dumbfounded. She hastily stepped forward, closer to the young woman, and quickly spoke, “Don’t take his words to heart, Miss Sharon; he’s just too crude about matters such as these. You also know that he’s just come back from the battlefield.” Sharon smiled bitterly before she replied, “Don’t worry. I understand where he’s coming from, so no offense is taken. This is normal as the three of them are such a loving family. It’s not good for me to involve myself like this. Is this not enough to tell that Fane is a good man?”

Chapter 519

“It’s very good that you can think of it that way. Don’t give up, Miss Sharon; perseverance is victory. Do you understand?” Fiona had the impression that Sharon would be downright frustrated at what had happened, but she never expected that Sharon would have a unique way of thinking about it. This only made Fiona happy, ever hopeful that Fane could still consider having Miss Sharon as his second wife. They were not as poor as they used to be, but who said one could ever have too much money? At the same time, Michael slowly approached the young miss as he pretended to clear his throat. “Ahem! Miss Sharon, it’s been a long time since we last met,” he spoke. “We’ve known each other for some time now, but I still don’t have your phone number. Let’s exchange our numbers so we can contact each other, and we’ll get some drinks whenever we’re free!” Neil caught on quickly and ran over to them in an instant. “Yes, that’s right, Miss Sharon. Let’s exchange numbers, and we can come out for karaoke sessions when

we're free!" After all, the current Sharon was not the previous fatty. Her figure and her face were nearly a rival to Selena's. Above all, her family was richer than theirs, and she was only 20 years old. Snagging her would be equivalent to hitting a jackpot. Nonetheless, the corners of Michael's mouth twitched when he saw Neil coming over. This bastard Neil was utterly shameless. He had been trying to converse with Miss Sharon for a while before asking for her number. Why was this idiot here, too?! To their surprise, Sharon's first reply was a laugh. "Haha! Sorry, but I don't think there's any need for that!" She replied, not bothering to entertain them. She smiled coldly. "Did you really think I wouldn't know that you talked crap about me behind my back when I was fat? I also heard that you guys called me 'Fatty'! Am I wrong?" Neil and Michael were embarrassed, unable to muster a proper reply for a good few moments. "No, that never happened!" Neil hastily replied, an awkward smile on his face as he did. "I see that we're inconveniencing you right now, so we'll leave you be. However, if you need someone to accompany you for drinks or anything else, you can look for us!" "Yes, yes, yes... Miss Sharon, let's chat more when we have time!" Michael piped in, equally embarrassed. At that moment... "The master of the White family is here with members of the White family. They congratulate Old Master Taylor on his seventieth birthday and present..." The White family, one of the four most prominent families, had arrived. They had learned that the Goddess of War would be attending Old Master Taylor's 70th birthday, thus they chose to attend and brought gifts with them. Zeus had no idea that what Fane had so boldly claimed was genuine. Not only were there assistant commanders and head commanders, but there were quite a number of marshals here too. Rich businessmen who were not initially present from the start, second-class aristocratic families, and even first-class aristocratic families were all here. Once he saw the onslaught of people flooding the place, Old Master Taylor mentally wiped his sweat. Fortunately, Fane had prepared an additional 200 tables. Otherwise, there would not be enough seats for so many people. "The Mont family's Master

is here with...” “The Roy family’s Master is here with the members of the Roy family. They’re here...” The two other first-class aristocratic families made their appearance at last, fulfilling the attendance of all Four Major Families. While the current attendance was quite a feat on its own, what shocked the crowd to its core is when a resounding voice announced, “Eight-star King of War, Skyler Celestino is here to congratulate Old Master Taylor on his seventieth birthday and presents a gift of eighty million!”

Chapter 520

“Oh my god... E—Even King of War Skyler Celestino is here!” One of the assistant commanders took a sharp inhale, shocked when he heard the announcement. “That’s right. King of War Celestino didn’t even attend King of War Magnus Sutherland’s gathering for the veterans; never did I expect that he’d attend this party!” A regular soldier standing by their sides even rubbed his eyes before looking at the middle-aged man who walked in from the entrance. There was no mistaking it; it was indeed Skyler Celestino. This was an 8-star King of War, his position and status much higher than other Kings of War. Apart from that, he had achieved numerous great feats by this time. Even if Quin was in front of him, he would have to address Skyler as his ‘Big Brother’. This in itself summarized Skyler’s reputation in the public eye. “It’s to be expected. After all, the Goddess of War is coming too. Skyler Celestino doesn’t like gatherings and has an aloof personality, but he has to give the Goddess of War face! He does admire Goddess of War, Lana Zechs the most!” One of the majors smiled indifferently. “So I’ve anticipated the God of War’s attendance, and sure enough, he’s here!” Everybody else nodded. They had no idea that so many important people would be here at such a small Taylor family party. “Grandfather, the people here are all people of high-status!” Ivan was in so much shock that he had no idea who he should talk to first, all to establish an early connection with them. He was unfamiliar with all these Majors and Marshals, and he had no idea who to talk to. That went for the 8-star King

of War, too. Ivan wanted to get close to them, but he feared he could not strike a conversation with these people. He was already a nerve-wreck, so he dared not step forward. There were too many important people at the Taylor family today, and they had broken his cognition over and over again. “He’s also here?” Fane was, at that moment, walking with Selena and Kylie in the garden. As he was merely a son-in-law to the Taylor family, it was not his place to welcome important guests. Hence, he was able to use this time to accompany his wife and daughter. The sight of Skyler at the party, however, made him frown. Skyler was one of the few people who knew his true identity. He had once rescued this person during one of their skirmishes on the battlefield. At that moment, the enemy had snapped the string of his mask, and his face was revealed when the mask fell from his face. Hence, Skyler was one of the few people who knew about Fane’s identity as the Supreme Warrior. Selena noticed the mild distress on her husband’s face as he stared at the King of War. “What happened?” she asked. “Hubby?” Fane immediately turned his head away. “Nothing!” He immediately changed the subject of their conversation as he spoke, “Honey, do you hate me for buying this villa? The truth is that I’ve made a bet with Ivan Taylor, so to win over him and make him wipe my shoes, I...” Selena rolled her eyes at him playfully. “How could I not hate you? How dare you bought it when it’s so expensive? The price of this villa could buy three of the same villa, right? If it was me, I’d rather lose to Ivan and wipe his shoes!” “That’s a definite no,” Fane quickly defended himself. “I can’t let it go; Ivan has bullied you and Kylie so badly before. I wouldn’t just give it up. I say that the ninety-million price tag was worth it, just to humiliate him!”

Chapter 521

Unable to keep a straight face after hearing Fane, Selena burst into laughter. “I’m just joking!” she spoke, laughing as she did. “How can I be angry at you? I can only imagine Ivan’s face as he wiped your shoes; it must’ve been very interesting. It’s strange, though. Why didn’t you take a photo of such a

long-anticipated scene with your phone and share it with me? You should've shared the fun with me!" "Hey, I just forgot about it at the time. I promise I'll take a picture next time!" Fane laughed and pushed the swing in front of him, where Kylie sat giddily. Swung together with the swing, Kylie felt like she was flying; as though she was a bird joyfully soaring in the sky. This young girl was finally experiencing the love of her father. Nobody would call her a wild child anymore. At that moment, a thought occurred to Selena. "Oh, right. What's your relationship with that rich woman? Will she really be coming over?" she asked. "I had no idea that you're a Head Commander!" "Truthfully, I'm much higher than that, but I can't take my token out. You only need to know that your husband is really powerful, and even the Gods of War had to respect me." Fane had a tight smile on her face. He could only give his wife a small hint after noting that no one else was around. "Keep boasting. You're a head commander, Fane, and it's not bad for you to have two billion. It's actually astounding that you became Head Commander within five years!" Selena rolled her eyes at Fane. "I've never met the Gods of War. I heard that this Goddess of War is a beautiful woman." "Honey, the rich woman they're talking about is the Goddess of War. I've told you before that I know her, and we're friends!" Fane smiled bitterly. He had said all these before, and he even said that the Nine Great Gods of War were his apprentices. In the end, Selena merely shrugged him off, believing he was pulling things out of thin air. This was why Fane did not bother bringing it up anymore. "Really? If that's the case, are you kept as the Goddess of War's side piece? If you truly are, then I'd be happy. It's considered as 'making a sacrifice for the country', right?" Selena jokingly teased Fane. Still, it seemed so impossible to her. How was it possible that Fane knew the Goddess of War? After all, many head commanders did not know the Gods of War, let alone be their friends. It was an incredible feat if one managed to befriend the Gods of War; an achievement worth gloating over. Fane only told these things to Selena, not to Dennis and the others. It was obvious Fane was afraid that others would expose him, and it would

only embarrass him. “You actually want me to be the Goddess of War’s side piece?” Fane smiled, though dissatisfied. She had taken this joke too seriously. Fane never had other thoughts about this apprentice of his. Of course, he would admit she looked prettier and sexier after she changed from her army clothing to a more feminine outfit after she left the army. Outside the battlefield, she was much gentler. Nonetheless, Fane only saw her and treated her as his apprentice. “In your dreams. Even if you’re willing to do it, she isn’t willing for that. She’s the Goddess of War! How would she fall for some married man like you? This is just a joke between us, so don’t get any ideas. If someone overhears us and tattles on us, the Goddess of War might slap you the moment she hears it! By then, your death would be a wronged death!” Selena grinned, her mood seemingly much better. “Honey, why don’t we move tomorrow in the morning? By that time, there would be lots of rooms there. Didn’t you say that we can’t do it if Kylie sleeps with us? It’ll be only the two of us in that room. Can we...” Fane spoke, trailing off. “You pervert! So the real reason why you bought this house in such a hurry was for... Hmph! I wouldn’t give chances to a person with impure motives like you!” Selena’s blush seared across her face. Despite turning her head to the other side in a form of disagreement, it felt as though there were butterflies in her belly.

Chapter 522

Fane instantly cleared his throat when he heard Selena’s comeback. “Honey, that’s not the case. The main reason was we were lacking a house, right?” he spoke in his defense. “Apart from that, this house is conveniently opposite the Taylors’ mansion, and you can easily go visit as you pleased! Furthermore, it’s in the center of Kylie’s kindergarten and where we work. This location is perfect, so I bade for it!” ... “Five-star King of War, Xyle Walker is here to congratulate Old Master Taylor on his seventieth birthday! He presents...” More and more people trickled in. Nobody anticipated that another important person, a 5-star King of War at that, would come. Old

Master Taylor had a huge smile on his face. There were a few Kings of War here and quite a number of majors and marshals. Apart from that, a large number of Head Commanders and Assistant Commanders were also present. Not only that, but an impressive number of first-class and second-class aristocratic families were also here. This small party turned into a grand gathering. He began to worry if 200 tables were enough to go around. The attendees were generous, their gifts rather expensive. It was fair to say that the Taylors had earned a lot with just the presents. Of course, Old Master Taylor was not ignorant. Most of the people were here because a certain person was said to be coming: Middle Province's Goddess of War, a powerful unrivaled existence that had great achievements. He had no idea why the Goddess of War would come to the Taylor family just to congratulate him, but that was not an important thing to fret over. The most important thing was that the Taylor family was heavily celebrated on this day, and their future would no doubt develop smoothly. He even received name cards of many businessmen. Not only that, but some Marshals and Commanders also approached him and offered their name cards. Everyone was conversing with one another in the courtyard, either in groups of twos or threes. Of course, these conversations were started for the sake of possibly establishing beneficial relationships. Skyler, for example, was talking with Quin. "Why is the Goddess of War not here yet? Is it possible that she won't be coming?" The 8-star King of War looked at the door and frowned. Had it not been for the rumor that the Goddess of War was coming, he would not have come to this party. "Haha! Women; they need time to dress up! We're not on the battlefield right now, and our Goddess of War is a woman. I heard that she's much prettier once she dresses up nicely." Quin laughed. "I've seen her in feminine outfits before. I dare say she's gorgeous!" "Is it? To be honest, I've never seen our Goddess of War in such clothing. Still, she's quite tall and has legs for days. It's only logical she'd look very nice in women's clothing!" Skyler laughed as well, all the more excited about seeing her. Needless to say, they held respect for the Goddess

of War's appearance. Such a person was regarded highly. Skyler's eyes slowly wandered and, without realizing it, found himself looking at the garden. It was fine before he took a look. Upon proper inspection, he noticed a man grinning as he stood with a rather beautiful lady and a young girl, chatting happily. "That person's side-profile looks... So much like..." Skyler frowned. That person in the garden looked so much like a man he knew on the battlefield. "Who?"

Chapter 523

Quin, who was by his side, looked to where he looked at and laughed. "Haha! You're talking about that person? I know him: He's the son-in-law who married into the Taylor family. That woman, on the other hand, is Selena Taylor. She was the obsession of many rich young masters in Middle Province and was even dubbed the province's 'Number One Beauty'. However, for reasons I don't know, they got married!" "How could it be? Is he truly just a son-in-law married into the wife's family?" Skyler frowned. He could no longer see Fane's side-profile as he had turned around. Still, he was convinced that this man's figure was too much of a match with 'that' man's figure. "Yes, and he so happens to be a veteran as well. He's been in the army for five years and is only a normal soldier. I'm not entirely sure about the details, though. My ex-subordinate, Dennis, is more familiar with him!" Quin added nonchalantly. "Five years?" Skyler's frown grew deeper when he heard this. "The Supreme Warrior supposedly stayed in the army for five years, too!" "Yes. I remembered that I entered the army in later days and was there for three years. That time, I heard about a young man utterly skilled on the battlefield. Rapidly scaling up the ranks, he became Head Commander in just two years on the battlefield, and I heard that he only got better and better. He wore a mask shaped like a dragon's face and was to be honored as the Supreme Warrior! There was supposed to be an official announcement about this, but for some unknown reasons, they canceled it. This man's identity was left unknown, protected by his anonymity." Quin

began to lament as well. “The world should know the name of such a powerful person. Everybody called him ‘Dragon of Cathysia’ on the battlefield because he was the soul of Cathysia. That title was bestowed to him because of his dragon mask, but not many people know his actual name!” “Exactly. He’s too bright, and his existence is godlike!” Skyler exclaimed. A thought then occurred to him as he added, “I remembered that his surname is Woods, but I don’t know his full name. He became the only Supreme Warrior one year ago, and everybody addressed him as Supreme Warrior!” “You know that his surname is ‘Woods’?” Quin spoke as he laughed at his own ignorance. “I don’t even know his surname! I only know that he’s the Supreme Warrior and was called ‘Dragon of Cathysia’! “Now that everyone has retired from the army, our chances of seeing the Supreme Warrior slimmed down significantly. He seems to have retired into the forest and became a dragon slumbering in private. Since he doesn’t like to be disturbed, then let him be!” Quin spoke before a sigh escaped his lips. “My only wish is that I want to see what the Supreme Warrior looks like, just once. My life would be complete if I do. Alas, I’ve never seen him, let alone see his actual face. This is my only regret.” “By the way, Quin, do you know that man’s surname?” Skyler’s eyes kept focusing on Fane’s back. The more he looked at him, the more he looked like the Supreme Warrior. This caused him to wonder. “Him? Why are you interested in him? His surname is Woods, and his name is Fane Woods,” Quin answered nonchalantly. “His surname is Woods and his name is Fane Woods...?” Skyler trailed off. “And he’s only a normal soldier after being on the battlefield for five years? Could it be...?” Skyler eyed his surroundings before he slowly confessed, “Brother, I don’t want to hide this from you, but I’ve seen the Supreme Warrior’s face. There was a moment when his mask fell during a skirmish, and I caught a glimpse of his face for a good two seconds before he placed it back on.” Once he heard this, Quin inhaled sharply through gritted teeth. “King of War Celestino, I envy you so much,” he muttered. “You actually saw his face under the mask. I really envy you!” Lips formed into a tight smile, Skyler

then added, “And there’s one more thing... I can see that the Taylors’ son-in-law has a similar back figure and side-profile with the Supreme Warrior!”

Chapter 524

Skyler’s words stunned Quin for a good seven to eight seconds. Eventually, the corners of his mouth twitched. “Who did y—you say he looked like? The Supreme Warrior?” “Yes, he looks very much like him. His side-profile and back figure looked very similar. I remembered that this was how the Supreme Warrior looked!” Skyler looked at Fane standing at the garden not too far away. Skyler’s eyes never left Fane’s figure the moment he got that epiphany—the revelation that these two men seemed to look alike. “How’s that possible? There are so many people that look like one another. It feels surreal to even think he’s the Supreme Warrior. He’s just a normal soldier!” Quin laughed and patted Skyler’s shoulder. “I think that you’ve gone crazy from thinking about the Supreme Warrior, but I get you. I also want to see his elegant demeanor in person too!” “Quin Hayes, everybody says that you’re quite the airhead, and I now feel that way as well. Can’t you use your brain and think?” snapped Skyler. “We all know that the Supreme Warrior’s surname is Woods, and strangely enough, this son-in-law also has the same surname. Moreover, the Supreme Warrior stayed on the battlefield for five years, and this young man was also on the battlefield for the same duration. Do you think these things are purely out of coincidence?” “Isn’t t—this normal?” came Quin’s meek reply, hands splayed out as though defending himself. “You’re right, absolutely right. It’s normal if all of this is coincidental and it would be explainable.” Skyler nodded before adding, “Then why do you think the Goddess of War will personally come and congratulate Old Master Taylor for his birthday? Do you think that it’s for Old Master Taylor? Will you say she’s just giving him face? They didn’t know each other before this, so this is definitely not the case!” When he felt his excitement was getting the best of him, Skyler paused for a moment. “That’s why I feel that Goddess of War Lana is here because she’s indirectly

honoring the Taylor family's son-in-law. It's more than likely that he's the Supreme Warrior. Do you think that the Goddess of War would honor and proactively please anyone else?" As he heard all these, Quin then attempted to connect the dots, a frown on his face as he did. It was not long before a snicker escaped him. "Brother Celestino, you're worrying too much! It's a shame you didn't join the veteran's gathering that Magnus Sutherland held. That day, the Goddess of War was also there and, later on, killed Master Miller and Magnus. Do you know about this?" Skyler nodded. "I've heard about this. I regretted it so much. I would've gone had I known she would come." Skyler paused here before he continued, "I didn't go because I sensed Magnus had changed, and not for the best. He wasn't the man who loved his soldiers like his own son, and he was no longer the kind man he was once known for. He might've done many bad things in secret but nobody could prove it. It was only for the best that the Goddess of War got rid of such a danger to society." "I second that. I had no idea that Magnus Sutherland was someone like this. He wanted to do unspeakable things to those two female celebrities," Quin lamented. "When they refused, he forced them to..." Quin trailed off before he added, "This incident happened because Fane saw it. He knew he was no match for Magnus, so he searched for Dennis and the two of them thought of a way together. Eventually, they called for the Goddess of War, Lana. It so happened that she was nearby, so she rushed over and killed this bastard. Thankfully, the two female celebrities were saved before they were raped." Skyler frowned. "So you're implying that the reason Lana would do Fane a favor was that he exposed Magnus for what he was doing?" he surmised. "And that's why she would be coming to Old Man Taylor's seventieth birthday?" Quin nodded. "Yes, it surely feels like it. This is the reason the Goddess of War would be here. The others should think this way too!" Skyler merely laughed. "I feel like it's just too much of a stretch that she'd be coming only for that reason!" He then eyed Fane, who stood in the garden still. "Let's go and take a look. I

only need to take a look and I'd know if he's the Supreme Warrior. After all, I've seen the Supreme Warrior before."

Chapter 525

"That's right!" Quin spoke, chuckling as he did. "It's pointless for us to make guesses over here, but I can promise you he's not the Supreme Warrior. They look alike, that's all." As the men conversed with one another, a sports car rolled in from the entrance and into the compound. Parked at one side, a prepossessing lady with a nice figure wearing traditional Chinese cheongsam came down from the car. Oddly enough, the lady had a mask on, and no one knew whether it was because she was sick or afraid of being recognized. "Hey, who's that? She just drove right in at such a speed!" Ivan yelled. "Is she not afraid of hurting people?" Both Kings of War—the two who initially wanted to meet Fane in person—and the other attendees had their attentions diverted to this newcomer. Neil stood up the moment he saw the woman coming. "Fane, why aren't you coming over? Your rich hag is here. Shouldn't you be welcoming her?" he sneered. Fane did mention that this woman would be attending, but no one expected that she would genuinely be that shameless and show up in the end. Of course, Neil's father was also here. Once he noticed his son inserting himself into the impending fiasco, he pulled his son to the side. "Neil, what did I tell you? I asked you to not cause problems when you're in public. What are you rambling about now?!" Neil saw red at that moment. "Father, you're too afraid of things happening around you. I'm starting to think you're a coward. You not only stopped me from bringing bodyguards, but you even forced me to apologize to Fane back then. Now I'm out of line just by speaking the truth?" Neil asserted, a cold expression on his face as he did. "We saw everything with our own eyes, and we're only telling the truth. What's wrong with that?" Roy Hugo's facial expression darkened. "Do you know who this supposed rich hag is? When did our Middle Province have a rich hag that could buy that five-billion luminous pearl just like that? Why

are you so stupid? What if she's the wife of a powerful patriarch in another city? We can't mess with these people!" "I didn't offend her. I'm just exposing Fane," Neil retorted. "So what if she's rich? This woman's money must've come from her husband, right? She'd be kicked out of her family with nothing on her once her husband finds out about these two. We don't need to be afraid of her," Neil continued, his father's anger dismissed entirely. This was his chance to see Fane dropped from the Taylor family. How could he miss that? Nonetheless, Roy's cold glare remained. "Shut up!" he barked. Roy ordered him to not proactively stand out and make a scene. "That's right. Fane, come over here. Why are you there accompanying your wife? You'll never have to worry about nothing having enough on your plate when you have this rich hag!" Michael, who was waiting to see Fane's jokes, piped in right after. All of them wanted to see what Fane would do and say. On the other side of the area, Skyler was frowning. "This woman seems to have a nice figure. I think it's the Goddess of War." "Correct. This is how she looks in feminine outfits. What do you think? You can't recognize her when you see her in such clothing for the first time, right?" Quin smiled and curiously spoke, "It puzzles me, though. Why did these rich young masters keep calling her 'rich hag'? Yes, she's rich, but she wouldn't keep young men as her lovers. Are these people out of their minds? Do they have a death wish?"

Chapter 526

The Kings of War were not the only ones stunned; everyone who attended the previous veteran's gathering and had seen Lana dressed elegantly was just as dazed. These rich young masters were pushing it. Unperturbed by the not-so-pleasant words hurled at him, Fane smiled indifferently. He turned to his wife and spoke, "Let's go over and welcome the Goddess of War. I've told you before that she's the Goddess of War!" "Is this true? You really know the Goddess of War?" Selena also felt that this pretty lady was quite stunning when she looked over at the 'rich hag' Ivan kept talking about. To

Selena, this woman's figure was rather attractive, enough to stir not-so-appropriate urges in people's minds. Above all, this woman had a refined posture as she stood straight and tall. She had the pride of a soldier. From the way she stood, she must have just made her return from the army. If she truly was a mere 'rich hag', she would not have such temperament. Normal people would not have the temperament of a soldier. Old Master Taylor initially wanted to welcome the new attendee, but when he heard that it was that woman, his face darkened. He did not come forward after that as he merely stood aside. Since this person was here, he wanted to hear Fane's explanation. If Fane could not even explain in detail who this woman was and their relationship, it was highly likely that this woman had given him the money to buy the villa. Compared to the rest, Michael was more unruly, and it was probably because he came on his own without his family. The man swaggered to the woman as he sneered, "How do you still have the gall to come here? Haha! Why are you wearing a mask? Is it because you can't meet with just anyone, so you had to wear a mask?" Lana's frown was hidden by her mask. "I just didn't want people to recognize me on my way here. Now that I'm here, I'd have to take my mask off." She halted for a moment before she added, "I'm here out of respect for Fane. He did a good deed that day when he got rid of a bastard for us!" "Gotten rid of a bastard for you?" Michael frowned, not understanding what it meant. "You keep calling me rich hag. Do you know that you could die for that?" Lana's face darkened. "Haha! Who do you think you are? I might die? Me?" Michael scoffed. "You're the one who's going to die!" Michael started laughing loudly. "My dear Majors and King of Wars, this woman is a shameless rich hag. Whoever that has the strength, please take off her mask so everyone can see her face." He did not see it coming when Lana walked forward and slapped him across the face. Smack! "How dare rubbish like you talk to me like that!" she hissed. She then moved to take off her mask as she growled, "I know how to take it off myself. However, don't regret it!" "Greetings to the Goddess of War!" Skyler immediately bowed as a sign of respect to

Lana. “Greetings to the Goddess of War!” The other soldiers stood up and bowed respectfully, one after another. Their bow lasted three seconds before they lifted their heads once more. “Goddess... Goddess of War!” Old Master Taylor was so frightened that his voice trembled, his body rooted firmly where he stood. They said that the Goddess of War was coming, but they had no idea that the rich hag mentioned by Ivan was the Goddess of War. “I—It’s her! The Goddess of War!”

Chapter 527

Face pale in fright, Neil broke out into cold sweat as he attempted to wipe them off. Had his father not pulled him away moments ago, he might have continued speaking less savory words to Lana. “No more of that ‘rich hag’ nonsense. This is our Goddess of War, Lana Zechs!” Skyler took two steps forward and exclaimed to the people, “The Goddess of War is here to...” He saw Fane in the midst of announcing Lana’s arrival. He believed the Goddess of War was here because Fane did a meritorious service. He inhaled sharply mid-sentence, and his voice trembled from feeling intimidated. Skyler then walked forward, knelt on one knee, and placed a clenched fist to his chest. “Greetings to the Supreme Warrior. Supreme Warrior, I had no idea that it’s you!” “What?!” The people here were already stupefied by the Goddess of War’s presence. They never thought that they would be in for another surprise when the 8-star King of War, Skyler Celestino knelt before Fane, gave him a salute only given to the highest-ranking soldier in the army, and addressed him as the Supreme Warrior! “Is it truly him?” Quin was flabbergasted. He knew that Skyler had seen the Supreme Warrior before, seeing as he had told him the Supreme Warrior had saved his life before. It seemed as though Skyler still held onto his belief, not wanting to admit his mistake. ‘It’s over. At this rate, Master’s true identity will be exposed!’ Lana was petrified, too shocked at the sudden turnover of events. She had no idea what to do to dissolve this matter. “Oh dear...” Dennis was just as shocked. He had no idea Skyler knew Fane. Ivan

was so frightened that he was stunned for a short while. Walking forward, he anxiously asked, “How is that possible? King of War Celestino, did you make a mistake? He’s only a son-in-law who married into our family, a normal soldier who had just returned from the battlefield. How could he be the Supreme Warrior?” If Fane truly was the Supreme Warrior, then the few of them would be in trouble. They offended Fane, the Supreme Warrior, before. Was that not equivalent to signing their own death warrants? “Sh*t!” Michael’s legs weakened and he fell to the ground. He had just offended the Goddess of War, and now Fane was revealed to be the Supreme Warrior? This... This was too much! Was this not supposed to be where they successfully revealed the shoddy relationship between Fane and this rich hag, and Fane would be driven out of this house? How could this go wrong for them? Right now, the matter of whether Fane was the Supreme Warrior or not was unimportant. He had just offended the Goddess of War, and it was a likely guarantee he was doomed. “King of War, how’s that possible? T—This is my son-in-law. You must’ve made a mistake.” Fiona offered an awkward smile, finding it utterly impossible that her son-in-law was the Supreme Warrior. The Supreme Warrior was extremely mysterious, and nobody had ever seen him. Even if someone did, it should be someone like a King of War. The 8-star King of War had knelt on one knee and performed an honorable salute. He said that Fane was the Supreme Warrior. How was that possible? “King of war, y—you must’ve made a mistake. He can’t be the Supreme Warrior!” Even Selena walked forward in embarrassment. The Goddess of War did not kneel with him, so it must be that Fane was not the Supreme Warrior, and that this was just an honest mistake. Fane looked behind him and pointed at his own nose, “Oh my. King of War Celestino, are you addressing me? Did you make a mistake? I... I’m not the Supreme Warrior! It’d be cool if I truly was him, though!” “That’s impossible. I saw you two to three years ago!” Skyler frowned. Even though he had just met them once, Fane's face in his memory was already fading. Still, he was convinced that they looked too much alike.

Chapter 528

Unable to stand idly, Lana eventually spoke up, “King of War Celestino, he’s not the Supreme Warrior. Honest. Were you mistaken? He only looks like him.” Despite her words, Lana felt as though there was a chance he did not believe her when she saw Skyler frowning. It seemed that the other party was not entirely convinced with his own thoughts either. If not, he would not have argued with her. Skyler stood up soon after. “Goddess of War, are you sure?” Lana laughed, one that sounded as though confident with herself. “I’ve drunk with him, wine and tea, rather often. I’ve seen his face without the mask before, and surely more than once. Are you not trusting what I’m saying?” “But it’s rather strange; they look so much alike. Are there people who look like each other that much in this world?” Skyler looked at Fane again, and a blush slowly crept on his face. If Fane genuinely was not the Supreme Warrior, then he had knelt to a mere man married into the Taylor family... This misunderstanding turned out to be a downright embarrassing moment for him. “After you’ve known Fane for some time, you’ll find that he doesn’t look so much like the Supreme Warrior!” Lana assured him, followed with a nervous chuckle. “I know what you mean, though. I thought he was the Supreme Warrior when I saw him on the battlefield, but it turns out they just look somewhat alike. Later on, I found that he really isn’t the Supreme Warrior.” Quin burst out laughing. “Haha! Brother Skyler, you’ve made such a big misunderstanding. I saw you making such a grand gesture of honor just now, and I thought that it genuinely was the Supreme Warrior. Had I not seen the Goddess of War still standing, I would’ve knelt and greeted him like you!” The more he thought about it, the funnier it was. Skyler glanced at Fane as his face darkened; he wanted to unleash his frustration onto him. How dare he look so much like the Supreme Warrior and caused him to lose face! He was a King of War, with 8-stars nonetheless, and he knelt and greeted a normal man who married into the wife’s family. It was really... It was only because everyone was looking at them that

Skyler could not yell at him. After all, Fane did not do anything wrong and, all the more, did not admit he was the Supreme Warrior. As a matter of fact, Skyler was the one who recognized Fane wrongly and gave him such a grand greeting instead. “He shocked me. I mean, he can’t be the Supreme Warrior!” Fiona started laughing. If Fane was the Supreme Warrior, did it not mean that the Gods of War had to greet him? Apart from that, they had to respect him at all times. However, Fane was just a son-in-law who married into his wife’s family. Apart from being a soldier for five years, he was a mere delivery guy before that. He might have been honored a great rank in the army, but he was definitely not the Supreme Warrior. After all, the Supreme Warrior was the strongest and most powerful person in the entire Cathysia. One-of-a-kind by nature, he was the man who did the most on the battlefield as he defended their country. “It was an honest mistake, but that shocked me!” Some of the commanders were stunned and were speechless. “That’s right. King of War Celestino had only seen him once for a mere two to three seconds, and it even happened two to three years ago, so it’s only natural that his memory of the Supreme Warrior seemed vague at this point!” One of the head commanders smiled bitterly. He was previously the subordinate of Skyler. Whenever he was happy after a day out drinking, Skyler would tell people about this incident. Naturally, people envied him for this. To the soldiers, those that had met the Supreme Warrior had won in life as not many people could see his face without the mask. Fane, on the other hand, sighed in relief. After all, he was worried Skyler would recognize him when he was in the garden.

Chapter 529

Fane initially wanted to hide from him, but he knew Ivan and the others could not wait to ‘expose’ the things between him and the so-called rich hag. Thus, even if he hid, the other party would still look for him. It would also be hard to explain the situation to Selena and the others. The only way was to pretend that he did not know the other party. If he stayed silent and let

Lana take care of things, Skyler might eventually concede. He was only afraid that Lana might not respond in time and kneel with Skyler once everyone knew and believed Skyler. That would have been terrible. Luckily, Lana was no daft soldier and quickly rose to the occasion. “Haha! King of War Celestino, this guy can’t be the Supreme Warrior! He’s only our family’s son-in-law after all!” Ivan laughed it off as he slowly stepped forward. “Apart from that, our family didn’t recognize his identity previously because he used to be a delivery man. We even had a bet...” Since there were so many people here, it was the best time to get Fane to take the present out. Even the Goddess of War was here. He wanted to see if Fane was bold enough to continue his bluff as he hid his present. Skyler was utterly embarrassed from the seconds-ago incident, and it was only to his favor that someone changed the subject. Out of relief, a grin instantly appeared on his face. “Really? What is the bet on?” Skyler mused. “Tell me.” “He had hurt me before and said that he’d compensate me with ten million. Apart from that, he claimed he would be giving Grandfather a gift worth millions. He also promised to pay my cousin sister’s family twenty million as her betrothal gift. If he fails to do it, he has to leave the Taylor family and divorce my cousin!” Ivan explained aloud. “If he manages to do everything, the Taylor family will acknowledge their identity and allow their family to move back here.” Skyler was not very interested in this bet, his mind still occupied with the question why this man looked so much like the Supreme Warrior. The more he looked at Fane, the more he resembled the Supreme Warrior. Still, he entertained Ivan with a grin on his face. “Really? Did he manage to do everything?” “He hadn’t taken out the present yet, and I don’t even know if he had given the betrothal gift. Moreover, I haven’t received the ten million meant for me,” Ivan replied. “By the way, he had mentioned this just recently that the present he prepared for my grandfather isn’t just worth millions. Supposedly, it’s worth more than their new villa, and he paid ninety-five million for that villa. This means that his present is worth a billion or so!” Ivan thought about it and continued, “I’ve

been a curious man for the longest time. What kind of present would cost that much?" Fiona then walked up to them. "Take out your gift if it's here, Fane," she spoke. Shen then explained, "Fane had already given me the twenty million that's meant to be Selena's betrothal gift. All that's left are only the ten million compensation for young master Taylor and Old Man Taylor's gift." Fane nodded silently and took a bank card out, passing it to Ivan. "This is your ten million, and the password is six zeros." "Where's the present? Where's the present that costs billions?" Ivan smiled coldly. This was a pivotal point as this man had boldly claimed his gift was worth that much. Fane shoved his hand into his pocket and took out a small-sized box. "What's that? How could that be worth more than billions when it's so small?" Neil said coldly and mockingly. "No one here is an idiot. Don't simply take something out and lie to us about it. We know how things are priced."

Chapter 530

Ivan looked at the box in contempt. "What's this? This broken box looks so old. How is this worth over a billion? What are you trying to pull?" he scoffed. "It seems like all there's left is for you to leave now. Don't blame us; you failed your own promise!" Before anyone could react, the young master of the Mont family, Grayson Mont soon realized what it was. "I— Isn't this box used to hold the luminous pearl?!" he half-yelled in utter disbelief. "This seems to be that box! Is the luminous pearl inside?" The master of the Roy family, Robert Roy chorused in. Did that rich hag buy it? Still, was the rich hag not the Goddess of War? "How's that possible? Did the Goddess of War buy it? Why is it in his possession?" Some of the people looked at Fane and Lana weirdly as they had no idea what was going on. Fane opened the box. Sure enough, a big luminous pearl was revealed to the crowd. "This... Isn't this the luminous pearl that can prolong a person's life?" Old Master Taylor gaped at the pearl. This pearl had gone through a very fierce bidding process before it landed in the mysterious rich hag's

hand who he recently found out was the Goddess of War, Lana Zechs. Yet, this precious object was in Fane's hands right now. "Oh my goodness. This is the luminous pearl that's worth five billion!" Fiona gulped, evidently shocked as she held herself back from snatching it. Fane was too much; he did not think about giving such an invaluable item to her. Unfortunately, so many people were looking on, and this was Fane's present to the old master as well. She could only endure her heartache and remain calm. "This is that pearl!" Robert was envious. This object was an exceptionally rare and precious object. Experts claimed it could slow down a person's metabolism. They wanted it so badly during the auction for this item. Alas, the item had reached the five-billion mark in the end, and they had to give up. "Yes, Grandfather. Happy seventieth birthday! I hope that this pearl can help Grandfather to be more energetic and live a long life!" Fane smiled indifferently. He covered the box and handed it to him. "Haha! Good, so good!" Zeus laughed, overjoyed with that gift. This pearl cost five billion and, coincidentally, he was already at an old age. How could he not be happy when he got such a precious object? After all, he might be able to live a few more years if he placed this pearl beside his pillow. Ecstatic, Old Master Taylor beamed, "Satisfied. I'm very, very satisfied! Fane, you've completed your every promise. Today onward, I welcome everyone to come back and stay. I'll also acknowledge that you're the son-in-law who married into the Taylor family! You're good enough and are definitely worthy of Selena." "Haha! Then we can stay at both places!" Fane laughed. He then turned around and looked at the villa. "Grandfather, you can also follow us and stay at the other villa." "Why not? It seems very pleasant, and I guess I could stay for a night or two, so keep a room for me!" Old Man Taylor replied. "Still, I'm used to staying in this villa, so I'll be here most of the time. Both houses are so nearby, so I can visit you whenever I have the time!" "Good idea, Grandfather!" Fane praised him. "Then we'll still stay at the previous villa we used to stay in. We can stay at both places!"

Chapter 531

Selena smiled. Elation welled in her heart after having received her grandfather's recognition and the Taylor family's acceptance. Grandfather Taylor nodded his head. "I've made you all suffer these past few years," he said with a somber expression. "But you were too rebellious before. There's no way I could let you get away with it without teaching you a lesson!" "Well, it's all over now, and yes, I was quite a bit of a rebel when I was younger..." Selena pursed her red lips and walked over, holding onto Fane's arm shyly. "I don't regret it one bit," she said, smiling sweetly. "Because I found myself a good husband. Now I feel like perhaps this is fate!" "All right. So long as you don't blame me!" Grandfather Taylor's eyes were red. Selena's personality was similar to his—impossibly stubborn. In reality, his heart ached for his granddaughter but he had a reputation to maintain, and it was hard for him to take back whatever he said. "Ms. Goddess of War, isn't this pearl yours? Why did you give it to Fane?" Ivan's expression darkened, dissatisfaction stirring within him. He never expected Fane would actually manage to complete the three tasks. He had thought that Fane would never be able to take out something worth ten million bucks. Neil had even specially deployed several men to tail Fane to see if he had bought anything expensive. He never thought that Fane would prepare this pearl as a present. Lana flashed a wan smile. "Everyone knows that Fane's a skilled medical practitioner. He's used his medical skills to save my life on the battlefield. So, never mind this pearl—I could give him ten pearls and it still wouldn't even begin to express my gratitude towards him." "I see. So, this is why the Goddess of War came for Grandfather Taylor's birthday party!" someone exclaimed. "That's right. Who knew that the good-for-nothing son-in-law of the Taylor family would not only know a Goddess of War but even saved her life before? What luck, to be associated so closely with a God of War?" another wealthy businessman also exclaimed. Who would dare go against the Taylor family with these relations from now on? After all, Fane had

saved a Goddess of War. She would never refuse a cry for help if it came from him. “Fane and I are good buddies!” Lana grinned and looked at Fane. “Hah. Of course! The Goddess of War and I must share a few drinks before the night ends!” Fane laughed. It seemed to be a good thing that Lana was able to come to Middle Province City. At least she could help him retain his cover; his identity would have been blown otherwise. “Please, come in, Goddess of War!” Grandfather Taylor heaved an internal sigh of relief. Thank goodness that Ken, Michael, and the others had all stepped up and caused trouble for the Goddess of War. Only then could he have an opportunity to observe everything from the sidelines. Otherwise, he might have gone forward and yelled at her to explain herself before commanding her to get out of the Taylor family’s residence. It would have been an absolute disaster if he made her angry. “No worries!” Lana smiled and walked over to her car. She took out a long, rectangular box and tossed it to Zeus. “I haven’t given you your 70th birthday present yet, sir. This is a thousand-year-old Changsan Mountain ginseng. I hope you’ll accept it!” Hiss! The crowd gasped. This thousand-year-old ginseng was practically a national treasure. It was extremely rare and difficult to find. “This—this must’ve been so expensive! Ms. Goddess of War, you’re too generous!” Old Man Taylor was shocked to his core by the exorbitant gift. He took the box with trembling hands. “Don’t be shy!” A playful smile glazed over Lana’s lips. She turned her attention towards the fatty, Michael, who was paralyzed. “Young Master Wilson, right? I remember how rude you were to me just now, spewing such hateful comments,” she said, smiling. “Hmph. Tell me, what should we do about that?”

Chapter 532

Michael was on the floor, completely paralyzed with fear. When he heard this, he nearly peed his pants. Cold sweat began to trickle down his body. Although Ivan and Neil had also stepped forward to confront her, he had spoken with the most bite and even did his happy dance in an attempt to

mock her. It seemed that he had truly pissed this Goddess of War off. “Goddess of War, pl–please, have mercy on me. I didn’t know you were a Goddess of War. I…” Michael kneeled on the floor and began to kowtow to her, but it seemed that he quickly thought of something and pointed at Ivan instead. “I was just listening to Ivan and the rest. They said that Fane was leeching off a rich woman,” he said. “They’ve led me astray! I’m innocent!” Ivan never thought that Michael would think of dragging him down to hell. He was suddenly overcome with anger and a wave of panic. He clenched his teeth and took two steps forward, glaring viciously at Michael. “Young Master Wilson, we’re good friends, aren’t we? How can you accuse me of something like that? Who was the one who said he wanted to see the rich woman’s true colors? Who was the one who said that she had a secret affair? And who was the only one who refused to listen, but remained arrogant and stubborn?” “Hmph. Not another word from you!” Michael harrumphed coldly. “Don’t tell me you didn’t call her a rich hag as well?” He was determined to drag Ivan down with him. He was well aware that his death was certain if he did not drag Ivan along with him—even if he did not die, he would probably be handicapped for life. It was useless to drag Neil or Ken along. Ivan, however, was different—he was the young master of the Taylor family, the only son. There was no way the Goddess of War would dare kill him. It was Old Man Taylor’s birthday—his 70th. No way a Goddess of War would dare kill his grandson during his birthday. “I—I did call her a rich hag but I just wanted to prove that she was wealthy. My intentions were completely different from yours!” Ivan resorted to sophistry but in reality, his heart was pounding in terror. After all, if Skyler and the others had not referred to her as ‘Goddess of War’ earlier, he probably would have gone ahead and scolded her for being so shameless. Lana wanted to laugh at the sight of these two idiots going at each other’s throats. However, after she thought about it, she turned towards Fane and said, “Fane, tell me. How should I settle this? It’s Old Man Taylor’s birthday today, after all. It wouldn’t be a wise idea to spill blood here. I should

probably just spare the pig's life!" She added, "However, he has sullied both our names by claiming that you were leeching off of me. It doesn't only affect my reputation—it affects yours as well, and it could've sowed discord between you and your wife. So, you make the call." Ivan relaxed his breath when he heard that Fane was to make the final decision. It seemed that this Goddess of War had no intention of pressing the issue any further. Besides, Fane was the Taylors' son-in-law, and the Taylors were somewhat related to the Wilsons. Theoretically, Fane should be calling him 'Cousin', so he could not afford to not spare his reputation and press him on this matter. Right? "Th—thank you, Goddess of War!" Michael breathed a sigh of relief when he heard that he was not going to die. Then, he looked at Fane. "Brother Fane, we've known each other for quite some time now. Please go easy on me!" he said. "Besides, it's Old Man Taylor's birthday today, and I'm his esteemed guest. I came over to celebrate. Don't tell me you want to trouble me instead?" Fane gave a dry smile. "That's right. You're an esteemed guest, and it's Grandfather's birthday today. So I really can't trouble you all that much!" Michael was even more elated. It seemed that Fane was not an idiot after all, being aware that he was a young master of a second-class aristocratic family and not daring to lift a finger against him. That was why he would definitely only receive a small punishment later.

Chapter 533

Yet he never expected Fane to speak after pausing for a moment. "Lambasting my name is fine. After all, I'm just a bodyguard working for the Drake family. However, you've slandered the name of a Goddess of War. You cannot be forgiven that easily for that. Our Goddess of War here isn't even married, yet you've said such things about her..." Fane spoke to Ivan, "Young Master Ivan, the fatty accused you of slandering the Goddess of War as well. Isn't that practically defamation for you as well?" "That's right. He utterly and thoroughly slandered my name as well. I have nothing but respect for the Goddess of War. There isn't a speck of disrespect within

me. In my eyes, Miss Lana is the strongest Goddess of War among the nine. Besides, it's a no-brainer that it's extremely difficult for a woman to become a Goddess of War!" Ivan bobbed his head as he agreed with Fane's words. He even threw in a statement that clearly meant to suck up to Lana. "What? Are you underestimating women?" He never expected Lana's expression to darken instead as she spoke unhappily. "No, no. I didn't mean that. I—I'm just saying it's not easy..." Ivan was suddenly shocked. Beads of cold sweat traveled down his neck. Fane then said, "Young Master Ivan, you said it yourself—this fellow defamed you. Then we'll make this easy and give you a chance to prove yourself. Our Goddess of War here will be watching if you do it well. Go on and give this fatty two hundred vicious slaps. Oh, and each slap must be absolutely resounding to prove your respect and regard for the Goddess of War! Otherwise, it would mean that you do not truly respect her!" "Mmhmm. Not bad. It's time to see if you truly respect me!" Lana smiled and folded her arms across her chest. "Begin!" "Two—two hundred? That's too much!" Michael almost fainted on the spot, fury kindling in him. Fane was seriously overstepping his boundaries. Couldn't the man just tell him to kowtow and apologize or something? Instead, he told Ivan to give him two hundred slaps—hard ones at that. This was preposterous! "Too much? Heh. The fact that you're allowed to live is good enough, Michael, and you still wish to bargain with me? Vermin like you have no right to question the reputation of a Goddess of War." Fane's lips curled into a frosty smile. He turned towards Ivan. "Young Master Ivan, this is now in your hands!" he said. "It's time to prove your loyalty—the respect and regard you claim to harbor towards the Goddess of War!" The corners of Ivan's mouth twitched. Now, he would have preferred the Goddess of War to kill Michael in a flash of anger instead. Were he to raise his hand and slap Michael, it would be a miracle if the other man did not hold a grudge against him. The person he was most frustrated with was Fane—how dare he ask him to slap Michael, putting his respect towards the Goddess of War on the line! It was hard for him to go easy with such a matter at stake.

Furthermore, he could not fake the slapping, what with so many people watching. “What are you standing there for? Move!” Skyler glared at Ivan as he reminded him. “That’s right. Letting him live is mercy in itself, considering what he said about a Goddess of War!” Quin also chimed in. “Hah. If you’re not up for it, I’ll take your place and defend her honor. I’ll slap him to death in three strikes!” Xyle, another God of War, burst into laughter.

Chapter 534

Xyle’s words scared Michael to death, the fat on his cheeks trembled like jelly. Xyle’s surname was quite similar to Michael’s—Xyler Walker and Michael Wilson—sharing the same initial ‘W’. Yet, not only did this God of War not help him, he even considered beating him up? Michael thought to himself. Right now, he was not thinking straight at all. He was thinking hard, trying to come up with ways to get himself out of being killed in three strikes. He was a God of War. If he used his full strength, he would not even need three strikes—just the one. “Hurry up, Ivan. Beat me. What are you waiting for!” Michael yelled, feeling as though he was being suffocated. He had no choice but to clench his teeth. It would be better for him to be beaten than to die. Besides, Ivan was a young master raised with a silver spoon in his mouth. How strong could he possibly be? Plus, he was a good friend. He probably would not hit him that hard. That was why it was better to let Ivan do the beating rather than a God of War. He was the most furious with Fane, the b*stard. How dare he come up with a method like this to punish him! There were many affluent businessmen here, as well as aristocrats, generals—and they were all watching him... “Young Master Wilson, I won’t hold back!” A small spark of delight leaped in Ivan’s heart. Michael had tried to drag him down into the mud during a crucial moment earlier. What if the Goddess of War had decided to punish him as well in a fit of rage? Or worse, kill him? Where would he cry and run off to then? Smack! Ivan raised his hand and struck Michael’s face. “Ah!” It was so painful,

Michael yelled. His cheek burned from the pain and a red imprint grew in its place. “You...” Michael raised his head wildly and looked at Ivan, breathing heavily. That b*stard. Was he not using too much strength? Did he not know how to hold back a little? Yet Ivan could not be bothered. He turned around and asked Lana, “Goddess of War, look here. Is this amount of strength appropriate?” “Not bad! Just make sure to keep up the good work!” Lana nodded her head. Michael’s guts turned into knots. That was why Ivan had purposely used more strength—it was to see if the Goddess of War was satisfied with it. It was just to get her approval. Then, he would raise his arm high again, and before striking him, he would slow down at the last minute. That way, it would seem that he was rearing up for a vicious hit when in reality, his blow would be slightly softened. Michael believed that Ivan was capable of doing it. Smack! During his contemplation, Ivan slapped him again, going for the other cheek this time. He felt as though this b*stard had put a little more strength into this slap compared to the last one. “Ah!” Michael gritted his teeth and shot Ivan a fierce glare. “There’s no other way, Young Master Wilson. Look—there are so many people watching. I have no choice but to slap you for your blatant disrespect to the Goddess of War! “After all, the Goddess of War is my idol. She’s the ultimate goddess in my heart!” A wan smile crossed Ivan’s lips as he saluted Michael with his fist and palm. Michael was stunned. That f*cker Ivan—was he thinking of sucking up to the Goddess of War? He used that much strength just to gain her favor? Was the years of friendship shared between them worth absolutely nothing? “Less talking, more doing!” Lana immediately snapped. He had only given him two slaps and yet they were already talking so much. She then glanced at Neil who was standing not too far away—utterly terrified—giving him the side-eye. “Get over here now!” she snarled at him. Rip!

Chapter 535

Neil was considering himself lucky, rejoicing in the fact that the Goddess of War seemed to have forgotten everything he had said earlier. In his head, he kept praying that she would not hold a grudge against him and let the issue slide. Much to his dismay, she suddenly yelled at him to go over. It was possible that he was her target now. Neil's father, Hugo, was just as terrified as his son. He wanted to come forward and beg for her forgiveness. He took one step forward before he stopped. It was not just anyone before him—it was a Goddess of War. If he pleaded for mercy, he might incur her wrath and have his entire family killed or worse, and all he would be able to do at that point was to blame his bad luck. Hence, he simply stood there—rooted to his spot—afraid to take a step further. “God—Goddess of War, is there a problem?” Neil gulped, his voice trembling. “Count the slaps. Don't miss a single one,” Lana said to him. “Y—yes, ma'am!” Neil bobbed his head vigorously. It was so scary. His heart threatened to burst forth from his chest at any moment. Fortunately, she had only summoned him to keep count. “Three, four...” Ivan slapped Michael again and again. The latter's face quickly swelled into the size of a balloon, blood dribbling down the corners of his mouth. Meanwhile, Ivan felt an excruciating pain in his hand after quite a while of slapping, as though it was about to swell as well. He was the one hitting someone else, but his hand was in pain as well. He was only better off by a slight margin. Although he was not the one getting slapped, the one doing the slapping was not better off by much! “Ninety-nine...” Soon enough, ninety-nine slaps had been given. Michael had been slapped until his face was as red as a tomato, swelling past inhuman levels. He had a dull look in his eyes, having been slapped to the point of numbness. It was evident that he had completely recognized his mistake. “I, the head of the Drake family, James Drake, have arrived with the Drake family to wish Sir Taylor a happy 70th birthday. They are...” At this moment, James, Yvonne, Tanya, Timothy, and the other members of the Drake family arrived, presenting an exquisitely expensive gift. “My God. What—what's happening here?” James received the shock of his life the moment he walked in. He

saw Young Master Wilson kneeling on the ground being slapped by Ivan Taylor. The former's face had swelled to the size of a pig's. "Huh? Young Master Clark, what's..." Tanya was also stupefied. This was a birthday party, no? Why was something so miserable happening right now? "The Goddess of War! The Goddess of War's here. See? Isn't that Lana Zechs?" Timothy quickly noticed Lana and exclaimed, "I never thought the Goddess of War would be so stunning out of her uniform!" "Master Drake, this is what happened..." One of the ushers of the Taylor family explained to James and his family as they walked inside. "So that's what happened. That Michael's as blind as a bat. How dare he say something like that to the Goddess of War!" James was taken aback. Michael usually threw his weight about shamelessly in front of others, but he had offended the Goddess of War this time. Nothing could be done about it. He was asking for it. After he said that, he could not help but look at Fane. He never expected that Fane, the Taylor family's son-in-law, had saved the Goddess of War's life. Who would have known he would have such a connection with the Goddess of War? However, he quickly sensed that something was off. Was that really it? That Fane had used his medical skills to save the Goddess of War before she had grown strong to become a Goddess of War? Then why was Fane's file strictly confidential? Why was his file so strange? Why were there so many things that were not officially recorded? No one could guess what Fane had done while he was a soldier for five years. That was why it was likely that the connection between Fane and the Goddess of War was not that simple. Fane was at least a God of War. That was probably the case.

Chapter 536

After some contemplation, James turned towards the Taylor family's servant who was standing beside him. "We're kind of lost here because we arrived a little late. Did the Goddess of War mention Fane holding a certain position?" he asked, tone quiet. "Like a God of War?" "Oh, she didn't say anything like that, but Fane did say that he received a token but he lost it.

He also said that the money he used to bid for that villa was all his. “He’s probably a head commander. It’s a big accomplishment if he managed to hold that title within five years!” the servant replied. “Why didn’t he say anything if he was a head commander?” Specter Face, who stood at the back, asked out of curiosity. “Oh, Master Fane explained that he was afraid nobody would believe him because his token was lost on the road. So, he simply did not tell anyone. “But I really admire him. The Goddess of War might not even be standing before us today if it weren’t for him, and there wouldn’t have been so many prominent figures coming to our master’s birthday party!” The servant continued as he walked forward, “Actually, Miss Selena is a fine young woman and her husband is not too shabby either. They’ve finally earned the approval of the Taylor family. Let’s hope they’ll live the rest of their lives together in bliss.” “Don’t worry. That’ll definitely happen!” A small smile lit up James’s face. He did not believe what Fane said. His token got lost? It was too much of a coincidence. He sensed Fane’s identity was not that simple. He wondered how Fane managed to convince Lana, a Goddess of War, to help conceal his identity. He thought about it. Perhaps it was because the Goddess of War got injured not long after she had enlisted into the army before she was strong. Fane used his medical skills to save her, so she agreed to help him. “Master Drake, Miss Tanya, Mr. Timothy. You’re here!” Fane smiled and greeted them when he noticed James and the others. “Mmhmm. We probably would’ve arrived earlier if Tanya and Yvonne had not taken half the day just to pick their clothes and do their makeup.” James nodded and scanned the surroundings. “Seems like we’ve arrived pretty late.” “Ma–Master Drake! What an honor to have you here!” Old Man Taylor immediately stepped forward to shake hands with him. At that moment, Ivan had also stopped. His hand was practically swollen. It burned with fatigue. “Ptooeey!” Michael spat blood and tumbled onto the ground, unable to withstand the beatings any longer. The bodyguards he brought with him stood at the main entrance of the Taylor family’s residence, waiting as per their orders. They saw every single event

that had unfolded. Unfortunately, they did not even dare to allow a sound to escape from them. There were too many powerful people there. They did not dare rush it. “He’s fainted!” Neil gulped and exclaimed as he looked at Michael whose face was swollen beyond recognition. “Get his bodyguards here to carry him back!” Lana spoke impatiently. Quickly, a few of the Wilson family’s bodyguards came in, lifting Michael and carting him off quickly. They were afraid that they would die here if they moved too slow. “This fellow lacks physical training on a daily basis. He only received two hundred slaps, and he’s already fainted just like that,” Xyle said, chuckling.

Chapter 537

“Lana, Miss Goddess of War! Long time no see!” James called out to Lana, immediately stepping forward after Michael had been carried away. She nodded her head, then noticed the two beauties beside him. “I assume that these two are the legendary beauties, Tanya and Yvonne?” she said, smiling. Tanya was shocked when she heard that. She never expected that the Goddess of War would praise her like that. “Hello, Goddess of War. I—I’m Tanya Drake. I’m not that beautiful—you’re a lot more good-looking than I am. Not only do you have a nice figure, you also have such a powerful aura!” Yvonne also quickly added, “That’s right. Not everyone possesses the aura of a Goddess of War. Michael has always been brazenly arrogant. He probably wouldn’t dare to be so arrogant after this incident.” The eyes of these two beauties were steady and clear. They were dressed in a simple fashion. Lana had a good impression of them. After she thought about it, she nonchalantly took out her name card and passed it to Tanya. “My phone number’s here. We can go out for a cup of coffee when we’re free. Besides, I don’t know that many people here in Middle Province!” Tanya was stunned by the royal treatment. She gulped before she took the tiny name card. “All right. I’ll contact you when I have the time. Oh, right. This is mine!” She quickly took out her name card and held it out towards the other woman, bowing slightly with both hands clasped around the card. Lana

could not help but smile at Tanya's antics. "Don't be so serious. I'm not a god. Just treat me like any normal person—like a sister!" "I—I shouldn't do that. Even if you're not a god, you're close. You're a Goddess of War!" Tanya could not get used to that. Lana was a powerful Goddess of War—how could she treat her as a regular girlfriend and hang out so casually? No way she could do that. She already felt stressed standing before the Goddess of War, feeling as though invisible hands were clenching around her heart. She had never experienced a feeling like this before. There was an unidentifiable prestige, an unidentifiable atmosphere of strength before her. "I was a Goddess of War. That was a long time ago. I've retired now!" Lana did not know whether to laugh or cry. She just wanted to shed her titles and make two new friends. Her title made it really difficult for others to interact with her normally. Timothy, who was standing beside his sister, had a gloomy expression. He felt that he had been sidelined by the Goddess of War. He even purposely dressed up today and wore a sharply tailored suit. Of course, he wanted to get the Goddess of War's attention. Yet... After a while, almost all the guests had arrived. Zeus frowned when he scanned the area. It seemed like there were a lot of people. He did not know if the 220 tables were enough to seat everyone. "Who did this? F*ck! How dare he beat my son like this!" Michael had been carted back to the Wilson family's mansion. The head of the Wilson family saw him just as he was being carried in. He immediately called for a few of the Wilson family members to witness the situation. "My God. What happened to the young master? His face has been beaten, and so badly swollen that it looks like a pig's. I probably wouldn't recognize him if it wasn't for his clothes, which was what he wore this morning!" One of the Wilson members grimaced when he saw Michael's state. "Who did this? Who did this! I'll tear him to pieces!" Master Wilson clenched his hands into fists. This was his son, his flesh and blood. He himself did not have the heart to hit him. He never thought that he would be beaten up to this state. "That's right. We must avenge him and kill the culprit's entire family!" The caretaker of the Wilson family also said,

huffing. “Ma–master, the young master offended a Goddess of War,” one of the bodyguards spoke carefully, raising his head.

Chapter 538

“Who did he offend? It doesn’t matter who—I won’t let him live to see the light of day!” Master Wilson yelled. He was extremely furious and was about to explode with rage. However, he was suddenly stunned after saying that. “Hold on. Who did he offend, you say? He offended a Goddess of War?” “That’s right, Master. He offended the Goddess of War, Lana Zechs!” the bodyguard explained. “We’re done for, Master. The person he’s offended this time is too powerful. It’s a miracle that she didn’t come for our entire family!” The Wilson family caretaker’s expression darkened, abruptly submitting to fate. “No–no way. He seriously offended a God of War?” Master Wilson gulped. The anger that was boiling in him just a moment ago dissipated in a flash. Fear took its place. That was a Goddess of War. Never mind the powerhouses of Middle Provinces—not even the powerhouses of other big cities, like Cathysia, would dare offend someone like that. There were plenty of people out to curry their favor, even. He never thought his own son would actually offend such a powerful figure. “F–find doctors for him first!” Master Wilson cried towards two bodyguards after a moment of silence. After the bodyguards left, he immediately ordered a few others to bring Michael in to rest first. Then, he turned to another bodyguard. “What on earth happened? My son isn’t an idiot. Surely he wasn’t stupid enough to offend a Goddess of War?” “This is what happened, Master. You know that this Goddess of War always liked to maintain a low profile...” The bodyguard flashed a bitter smile and told David everything. “Seriously? Why the mask when nothing was going on? My son has received an extremely unfair beating!” David gritted his teeth. He believed that Michael would not have said anything like that had he known she was a Goddess of War. He would never have shown such disrespect toward her. However, it was all in the past. He had no choice but to give in. Still, his heart was sent

into a panic when he thought of his son being beaten to a pulp. “That b*stard, Ivan. Slapping someone just because they told him to, and even using such a heavy hand! My son may have been beaten to death had he received a few more slaps!” David clenched his fists tightly. He wanted to shred that punk into pieces. “Master, we can’t pin the blame on Ivan. It was all Fane’s plan, that son-in-law of the Taylor family. You know that Young Master Wilson harbored some interest in his wife. Naturally, Fane would harbor some dissent within him as well. It wouldn’t have been easy to get a Goddess of War to allow him to deal the punishment. How could he miss an opportunity like that? That was why he dealt such a vicious punishment to the young master! “However, I myself think it was too much. No matter what you say, we’re still second-class aristocrats. It would’ve been enough to make the young master get on his knees and kowtow to apologize. Why did he have to receive two hundred slaps? Two hundred!” the bodyguard said, sighing.

Chapter 539

“Fane? He just retired from the military, yet he has the guts to go against our family and do something so vicious against my son? Hmph! I, David Wilson, will teach him the taste of regret!” The bodyguard’s words quickly directed David’s hatred towards Fane. “That’s right. Fane’s unbelievably wicked, Master. Ivan had no choice either. There were so many people there, and the Goddess of War was watching so he had to use his strength. Otherwise, they’d say that the slaps didn’t count and he would have needed to start over. So...” Naturally, the bodyguard knew that Michael and Ivan had a pretty good friendship. He knew they were against Fane, so he even put in a good word or two for Ivan. “Alright. I get it!” David nodded. “Sure, Fane may have saved the Goddess of War, but she had given him luminous pearls worth five million bucks, and she even put him on a pedestal during Old Man Taylor’s birthday party. Her debt to him is probably almost fulfilled. I’ll never forget this incident. Even if I can’t confront him now, I’ll think of a way to kill Fane soon.” At that moment, in a tower opposite the

Taylor family's residence, quite a few people were using binoculars to observe the situation in the villa. "It's buzzing! Lots of people went!! And there are quite a few Gods of War here. Lana Zechs came as well!" A man with a determined face spoke, his expression darkened as he slowly lowered his binoculars. "That's right. Fane sabotaged your master the last time. Who knew that a Goddess of War would say he was helping to get rid of a hazard, even giving him face to celebrate the old man's birthday?" Quil smiled coldly before continuing, "And the other Gods of War had all come. Of course, I want to see them. That Goddess of War has such a good figure, and she's not half-bad looking either. Heh. I think quite a few people are thinking of bedding her. Tsk tsk. It's a pity that a woman like that is too strong for the likes of normal fellows. She'll be quite a catch if anyone manages to reel her in!" He never expected the man to give him a vicious backhanded-slap him across the face right after saying that. "You..." Quil was extremely furious, but he quickly remembered that this was King of War Magnus Sutherland's apprentice he was talking to. He was a head commander. The bodyguards that came with Quil were no match for him. "Fane drove my master to death. I wanted to kill him and avenge my master!" The man's expression hardened, murder rooted within his gaze. "But a Goddess of War doesn't deserve to be slandered by someone like you," he told Quil. "Don't even think about doing anything to her. You wouldn't be living such a comfortable life in Sky Dragon City now if we soldiers didn't sacrifice ourselves in the war, would you?" It was obvious that although the man wanted to avenge his master, he still had ultimate respect for Gods of War. The Nine Great Gods of War and the Supreme Warrior were practically deities in his heart. "Understood!" Even though he was angry, Quil managed a smile. "When do you plan to make a move?" "After a few days. This happened not too long ago, so I don't want to attract the suspicion of the Gods and Kings of War. I'll find an opportunity to kill Fane after a few days." The man thought for a moment then said, "Don't worry. You said it yourself that he has the skills that could match a head

commander. He's strong, but it wouldn't be a problem when faced with an actual head commander like me." "All right!" Quil said, nodding his head. He never expected the middle-aged man to sigh at this moment. "Ah, I never thought my master—the old man who had contributed so much to our country and killed so many enemies—would meet an ending like that. It just makes one so bitterly disappointed. No matter what, his sins didn't warrant a death sentence. Hmph. It's all because of Fane. My master wouldn't have died if he hadn't called for the Goddess of War!"

Chapter 540

"All right. We'll let Fane live a few days longer!" Quil flashed a mirthless smile. He thought about it for a while before he added, "Heh. I noticed that his wife isn't your regular beauty. Do you mind if I fool around with her after you kill him?" The man's expression shuttered, completely devoid of emotion. He looked at Quil beside him and said, "That's your business. It has nothing to do with me. My goal is just to off that punk's head!" After he said that, the man wheeled around and left. Quil waited until the man left before he spoke in a frosty tone, "F*ck. You're just a head commander. Putting on airs in front of me every day while waiting for good food and drinks to be served to you. And you dare hit me. Sh*t. You really are full of yourself." The bodyguards surrounding him had bizarre expressions. They had no say in the matter. Although the man was just a head commander, they could not afford to offend him that easily. No fighter in the Xenos family could compare to him. "I never thought that Fane's woman would be dubbed the Number One Beauty Queen of Middle Province. Heh. There's an unexpected reward waiting for me at the end of this!" A wicked quickly curled across Neil's lips. "Seems like his brother-in-law's girlfriend is also pretty good looking," he said. "When Fane dies, kidnap those two women for me. I'm going to use an unconventional method to avenge my uncle!" The bodyguards behind him stared curiously. It seemed that this Young Master Xenos was truly different. He said something evil so flippantly as if

there was nothing wrong about it. “Come on. Cheers! It’s been so long since I’ve loosened up!” Skyler was all smiles. He had been able to see the Goddess of War today—and even shared a table with her. He was extremely excited. “That’s right. I never thought I’d have the chance to drink with the Goddess of War!” The King of War, Xyle, also wore an excited expression, his face already flushed red with alcohol. After he thought about it, he flashed Lana an awkward smile. “Miss Goddess of War, I’m an uneducated b*stard. Hah. I’ve never been one for books, and I’m not a good speaker. I’ll say whatever I want to say after drinking. I’m a carefree spirit, after all. I hope that you’ll forgive me if I accidentally say something wrong. Don’t hold it against me!” Lana could not help but laugh. This was the sort of person she liked, not the calculative, manipulative types. After she laughed, she raised her glass and spoke to Xyle, “Come on, let’s drink! Hah. Don’t worry. I’m not a petty sort either.” “All right. I’ll empty my glass first to show respect to you!” Xyle never expected Lana to propose a drink with him. He was shocked by the sudden attention and he gulped his glass down in a hurry. The people who were watching could not help but grin. Aside from the small hiccup earlier, everyone was pretty happy at the party. Only one table out of the two hundred was empty. The others were all full. This made Zeus heave an internal sigh of relief. This time, the Taylor family had reaped plenty of rewards. Their reputation had significantly improved. More importantly, everyone had given expensive gifts. Some of the monetary gifts came up to a few hundred thousand—even a few million, ten million! It was evident they wished to establish good relations with the Taylor family. After all, the fact that the Gods of War were here to take part in the celebration meant that Fane was extremely close to them. Now that everyone knew Fane had saved the Goddess of War’s life, everybody wanted to be close to the Taylor family. At the very least, the Taylor family would not be provoked by any regular folk. They had spent about 10 or 20 million bucks on the party and received cash gifts worth millions. This was not even including the other gifts they had received.

Chapter 541

Zeus was well aware that this allowed the Taylor family to leap straight into a second-class aristocratic family. Additionally, the deal they had signed with South Hill Real Estate enabled them to hold on to the title of second-class aristocrats for at least two years. They could even become slightly stronger than several other families of the same class. Everyone drank a lot, and it was around three or four in the afternoon when the guests started to gradually disperse. After seeing Lana and the others off, Fane sauntered over to Selena. “Let’s go, Honey. Let’s go and see our new home sweet home!” He sang with a soft and gentle smile appearing on his face. “Okay, let’s go over and take a good look! We can then pack our things and move in this afternoon!” Selena responded after giving some thought to his suggestion. She felt a glimmer of happiness. Her heart was singing. “Good idea! There’s nothing much for us to pack anyway. Everything we need is already there. Some simple packing will do. We can move in this afternoon!” Fane said, bobbing his head. “Let’s go! Let’s move now! I can’t wait to see it!” Fiona beamed with great excitement in her tone. That villa was so much more opulent and sumptuous than any of the villas here. She had long desired to live in this villa. She did not expect that her dream would come true so quickly and that she was able to move into that villa today! The family quickly crossed the road and walked towards the villa. On the other side, Ivan was seeing Neil and Ken off at the gate. The three of them harbored bitterness and saltiness within them, watching the silhouettes of the family growing smaller and smaller as they approached the dream villa. “Damn! This good-for-nothing shrimp stole the spotlight today!” “Yeah, I didn’t see that coming. So damn lucky! This sh*thead actually saved the Goddess of War’s life. She’s bolstered his pride enough already, even giving him a luminous pearl that’s worth five million, providing him an easy chance to use it as Old Man Taylor’s birthday present!” Ivan scoffed with a frosty expression. “So, ask Xena to wait for a few more days. Grandpa

Taylor has not only accepted Selena and her family, but he has also completely acknowledged Fane as Taylors' son-in-law. He seemed like he was satisfied when he was chatting with Fane." "If you let the two of them go on like this, I'm truly worried that the Young Master Taylor title will become nothing and that your position as an heir will not be guaranteed!" Ken managed to spill some words after thinking about the situation. "Stop kidding! I was the one who signed the deal with South Hill Conglomerate, the one who made an unbelievably huge contribution to the company! Earning 7 to 8 billion in two or three years is not a problem for me! Fane and Selena will never be able to affect my rights and my position as the heir of the Taylor family!" Ivan cursed. The skin between his brows crinkled. "Heh! Young Master Taylor, you can't be too sure! Old Master Taylor used to like Selena very much. Her business acumen and capabilities are ten times better than yours. Now that he has allowed them back into the Taylor family, it also means that he recognizes and approves of them!" Ken sneered coldly, "Besides, if it weren't for Selena, would you even get such a big contract? The image of you in the old man's heart may not be as good as Selena's now. Plus, all the luxurious and lavish gifts that the old man received today are enough to help the Taylors leap straight into the second-class aristocrat title! And all the credit belongs to Fane!"

Chapter 542

The folds between Ivan's brows grew deeper upon hearing Ken's words. Those words from Ken's delicate mouth were like tiny needles that pierced Ivan's eardrums—harsh and brutal, yet, honest and reasonable. "Are you sure? Selena has been gentle and kind since young. She wouldn't compete with me to be the heir, right? If this happened in the past, it would be possible, but Fane's pay is quite high, and Selena's as well. The family can live comfortably without much worry," Ivan thought out loud. "Haha, Young Master Taylor, it's wrong to think in this way! Can't you see how many assets and properties the Taylor family possesses now? They can be

considered as a second-class aristocratic family! With an abundance of valuable properties and possessions, do you think Selena will remain the same? She's from your generation as well. Same generation, same thoughts, right? Besides, no one complains about becoming rich!" "Okay, let's not talk about whether or not she will compete with you for the throne. Even if she doesn't want to compete, your Grandpa will give her half of everything in the future, am I right? Do you really want to give half of it to her?" Neil echoed smilingly, fully intending to remind Ivan of his reality. Ivan's face sank. "Of course not! I'm the only man of this generation in the Taylor family! Grandpa kicked her out of the family before! How could she be so shameless to involve herself in the dismemberment of Taylors' properties? "You and Selena share the same roots and are from the same generation. Both of you are Grandpa Taylor's grandchildren, so she naturally has the right to inherit the property. Not to mention, Grandpa Taylor is wise and sharp. If he thinks that you're incapable and that you'll weaken the Taylors, he would not think twice before making Selena the heir!" Neil sneered in a cold and mocking tone. The more Ivan thought about it, the more he realized the truth in Neil and Hugo's analysis. Old man Taylor's attitude toward Fane and Selena had changed too much today. He even eulogized Selena for her business talent and filial piety after just a few glasses of wine. Throughout the conversation, he did not mention Ivan at all. Ivan balled his fists tightly when he thought of the episode. "I will ask Xena to give Fane the pill tomorrow!" "Don't rush it. You have to grasp the atmosphere and find the best timing. Don't raise Fane's suspicion!" Ken nodded his head and commented, "Fortunately, this pill is very strong. It's odorless and tasteless, and it dissolves within seconds! If not, I'm afraid Fane might be able to find out. After all, he's a doctor. He surely has the medical knowledge!" Ivan was immediately petrified at his words. "You're right! He knows medical stuff. What if he's able to treat himself and be cured of the poison? Does the poison really work?" "Haha! Don't you worry! This pill was not easy to find. We bought it at an extremely high price. This chronic poison pill was

specially developed and made by the most prominent poison-making family in the southwest—the Miao family. The person who consumes this will not feel anything at all at the beginning, but as the days pass, he will grow weak in his four limbs, slowly losing vitality before eventually dying!” Ken rejoiced and continued, “And only the maker has the antidote for this kind of poison. It is derived from dozens of medicinal materials, how can it be treated so easily, right?” Ken’s confidence offered Ivan’s heart some calmness. He felt relieved. “I’ll invite Xena for lunch tomorrow then! A little benefit for her would do the magic. I’ll ask her to find a good time to poison Fane. After all, it’s been a long time since Xena’s episode. It’s about time Fane lowers his guard around Xena.” “That’s perfect! Once Fane dies, it gives us the chance to pursue Selena! She will become a member of another family and have her surname changed. That way, she loses the right to compete with you for the throne! Anyway, she wouldn’t even need to fight with you once she marries a rich man, am I right?” Ken was hopeful as though saw a light at the end of the tunnel as he thought about their plan. He felt that he was the most promising candidate, that Selena would pick him over the others. After all, he was closest to Selena before Fane returned. Although Michael had a pretty good relationship with Selena, he was ugly and fat. Selena would definitely scratch the fat guy off her list. On the other hand, Neil Hugo only came to know Selena much later. He was a complete pervert who only drooled over Selena’s beauty. There was no emotional foundation for them to build a marriage on. Besides, Neil was infamous for being a playboy! Therefore, after analyzing all the potential candidates, he was the most promising one. It was only natural for Selena to pick him! “It makes sense, it does make sense! And when Fane dies, she’ll definitely lose her fighting spirit for some time. She may even isolate herself and degenerate forever! By that time, Grandpa will be even more disappointed and change his perspective of me again!” Ivan ended his final analysis on this matter. Soon, the three of them dispersed. After Ken separated from the others, he brought some bodyguards with him and headed to the hospital.

Chapter 543

A luxurious ward came into his sight. He looked at the man lying on the bed, then cast his gaze out the window. Ken sighed deeply. “Cousin, call my father. I must kill that b*stard!” Flynn grit his teeth as his thoughts flew back to that day in the mall. He wanted to approach Miss Tanya and perhaps, make her his. However, his arm ended up getting crushed into powder by Fane. The doctors said it was impossible to save his left arm and that the only way to keep his life was to amputate the arm. Anger drummed through his veins when he looked at his current state—a disabled man. Ken had never told Flynn’s father about this. After all, his cousin came to Middle Province to hang out with him. To some extent, he was responsible for his cousin’s accident. He did call, but he could not get himself to open his mouth and speak the truth. He did not know what to say, or how to say it. Therefore, he told Flynn to wait a few more days. Flynn was about to be discharged from the hospital, and it seemed that the call could not be delayed any further. “Cousin, don’t rush it. Perhaps you should tell them once you get back to Lone city” He paused for a while before continuing, “Today, I bring you some good news!” “Hmph! Good news? What kind of news can be good for me? Right now, I just want that bodyguard to die in front of me! Not a simple and quick death—a miserable one!” Flynn’s gaze was still focused on the world beyond the windows. His eyes were full of resentment. “Haha! You’re right about the bodyguard this time! I came today to tell you just that. The b*stard will be in his grave very soon. He’ll only be alive for another month at most!” Ken said as he laughed wholeheartedly. “What do you mean? We’ll have to wait another month? Is it that difficult to handle a bodyguard?” Flynn’s face was frosty, obviously dissatisfied with the good news. “It won’t be easy! Our first fighter in the Clark family, Dan Jameson, was not even a worthy opponent. It’s extremely tough and challenging to slit that b*stard’s throat! “Moreover, I went to Grandpa Taylor’s birthday banquet today and I got to know that this b*stard used to be a head

commander in the army. It's just that he lost his commander's token and can't prove it to others. The good thing is we understand and are more aware of his true strength now," Ken expressed. "Head commander? That won't be easy to deal with!" Flynn frowned and continued, "You have to find a stronger and more ferocious person to end him! Wait...why do you say we need to wait a month to kill him?" "That's because this b*stard is about to die from poisoning! From a chronic yet deadly poison. He won't even notice it! Haha!" With a sinister look in his eyes, Ken spewed, "Don't worry, cousin. I have my own plans and arrangements. I'll be sure to avenge you!"

Chapter 544

"Are you sure it's reliable? This jerk is wicked. He's not going to be easy to deal with!" Flynn saw that his cousin was finally going to avenge him and his spirits were immediately lifted. He felt that he might as well die if he was not avenged. He was the son of a second-class aristocratic family in the Lone City. He came from a noble family! How could a bodyguard destroy his arm during his visit to Middle Province—a place that was nothing compared to Lone City. It would be a shameful embarrassment to return to Lone City in such a state! Not to mention, what would the wealthy people from Lone City think of him now? That he was merely a disabled man! "Don't be too preoccupied with that. The pill is absolutely reliable. The thing is like this..." Ken told Flynn about their plan and arrangement from start to finish. "We didn't do it earlier because Ivan was worried about something. He was looking forward to Old Man Taylor's birthday banquet as he wanted to witness Old Man Taylor cast Fane out from the Taylor family. However, we didn't expect Fane to bring such glory to the Taylor family and for Old Man Taylor to approve of Fane just like that! This time, Ivan is determined to erase this guy from the earth!" "Alright then. I'm just unhappy with letting that b*stard to live another month. Besides, this poison doesn't seem like it would torture him and give him a miserable death!" Flynn clenched his jaw, the boulder in his heart was still there. "Who said

this poison won't torture him? In the early stage, the consumer will not feel anything at all, so it wouldn't be painful. However, in the two days before he dies, you can't begin to imagine the pain that he'll be experiencing. He's going to feel as though his bones and heart are corroding, melting. That feeling will make him want to kill himself, and it'll last for two days! Haha! By that time, no antidote in the world will be able to save him!" Ken chuckled loudly and added, "I wanted to get rid of this b*stard a long time ago. I asked him to leave Selena alone back then, but he refused. I shouldn't have let him live until today and allowed him to become strong. Since he still stubbornly wants to be with Selena, don't blame me for my cruelty!" "Alright. I won't go back to Lone City, then. I'll stay a little longer at yours and wait for the good news!" Flynn sealed his decision after thinking about it. Meanwhile, Fane and the others were touring the 95-million villa. "How is it? Are you satisfied with the decoration and setting of the house?" Fane asked Selena and the others with a warm smile on his face. For him, where he lived and the condition of the house did not matter to him as long as there was a roof over his head. However, he did not wish to treat his dear wife, her lovely family, and his family badly. "Of course, I'm content! Look at the yard! It's huge! Even the place where the servants and maids will be staying is spacious and comfortable! And the bonsai over there is marvelous!" Selena beamed with a wide grin. "Honey, I'm extremely satisfied!" "This villa's so good! When we lived in the Taylor's residence, I used to look at the villa and feel a little envious of the people living in it. I wouldn't have thought that one day my dream to live in it would come true!" Andrew let out laughter, satisfaction showing on his face. However, there was one person whose face was dull and cold all the time, seemingly unhappy. "Ma, what's the matter? Why do I sense that you're not happy today? We're going to live in this big villa, aren't you happy?" Selena frowned and asked, noticing Fiona's expression as well. "I'm happy, of course, I'm happy. To live in such a big villa, how could I not be happy? A three-story villa with many rooms in it."

Chapter 545

Fiona rolled her eyes at Selena and turned to face Fane. Her expression indicated that she was truly exasperated. “Fane, there’s one thing I have to say now. I didn’t mention it earlier because I wanted to protect your image in front of the crowd. Now there’s only one thing I want to get off my chest!” She burst. Fane’s brows furrowed for a moment before his gentle smile reappeared on his face. He said calmly, “Mother, I think I know what you want to say!” “Oh, you do? Tell me why am I so angry, then!” Fiona crossed her arms in front of her chest. “Heh. Are you thinking about the episode earlier? When the Goddess of War told me to teach Michael a lesson, you think the punishment was too heavy, don’t you? You’re afraid that Michael will hold this grudge against me and that the Wilson family will cause trouble for us in the future?” Fane chortled and continued, “Don’t worry about that. Even if they aren’t afraid of my relationship with the Goddess of War, I, Fane Woods, am not afraid of them!” “Aww, Ma, I didn’t expect you to worry that the Clark family would do something to Fane!” A flash of warmth filled her. This was her first time seeing her own mother worry about Fane’s safety. The corners of Fiona’s mouth twitched slightly. She blurted, “Bullsh*t! I’m not talking about this. I’m angry you didn’t tell me earlier about the luminous pearl the Goddess of War gave you!” Fane was speechless. He initially thought Fiona was worried about his safety, afraid that the Clarks would take revenge on him. It seemed like it was just his imagination. It turned out that Fiona was concerned about the luminous pearl. Fane forced a smile and said, “Mother, I did this to surprise Grandpa Taylor. Did you notice how happy he was today? Besides, I already knew what gift I was going to give him, so what’s the point of discussing it with others?” “Actually, I was quite surprised too!” Selena chimed in with a warm smile. “I really didn’t expect that the Goddess of War would give that pearl to you. After all, she had spent a huge amount in the auction to bid for this pearl!” “I must admit that it’s quite unexpected. The luminous pearl is

such a valuable thing! It's a national treasure! How could you give it to Grandpa Taylor without discussing it with us? You should've at least informed us!" Fiona's expression remained exasperated. "Have you ever thought about us? I let my beloved daughter marry you. We gave you Selena! Do you know how hard it is for parents to raise a kid? Why didn't you think of giving it to us? I may no longer be young but I still have some years to live." Fane and Selena exchanged glances silently. They were tongue-tied in this situation. They did not expect Fiona to throw a tantrum because of a pearl. "Yeah, how old are you again? You're not even fifty! Why do you want to fight with Grandpa for this pearl? Don't you feel ashamed?" Selena looked at Fiona and asked. Andrew, who stood beside Fiona, was upset with the conversation. "In my opinion, Fane's gift was very appropriate. The pearl should be given to my father. He is old now and he needs this kind of thing!" he fumed. "Th—that's five hundred million! Shouldn't he at least discuss with us? We could've voted on a decision!" Fiona was still upset. She stared at Fane, fire burning in her eyes. "He kept quiet about the gift and made us worried the whole time! I was still worried about whether he had prepared a decent gift for Grandpa. Fane didn't even treat us as his own!" she huffed. "Ma, you've gone too far. Fane has never treated us as outsiders. I think you just want the pearl. If Fane had brought it out to the table, would you have let him give it away as the birthday gift?" Selena reprimanded her without hesitation. She then continued, "The pearl isn't going to follow Grandpa Taylor to his grave, and you're not even fifty years old! When Grandpa passes, we'll give the pearl to you. Isn't that good enough?"

Chapter 546

"Hmph! Stop fooling me! The pearl isn't here anymore, it's been given to others! Even if you wanted to take it back after Grandpa dies, do you think it'll be that easy? By that time, Theodore would've gotten a hold of it and he won't let it go until he dies! You gave away this pearl, not lending it out!

Fiona was no fool. She let out a chuckle and said to Fane, “Nevermind. I’ll forgive you this time because of the villa, but the next time you come across any valuable item, you must let me know first. Tell us about it, do you understand?” “Yes, understood!” Fane nodded, his mouth curving awkwardly at its corners. “Let’s go inside and I’ll give you guys the tour, then we can start picking our rooms. But if you allow me to suggest, Mother, you should live on the first floor as it would be more convenient for you to move around. Selena, Ben, and I, the younger people, can live on the second floor.” “I’ll take a look first then decide, but yes, the first floor will definitely be a lot more convenient!” With her head high, Fiona walked into the villa. “Wow, wow, wow! This is amazing! The design and decorations are extraordinary!” Xena could not help but exclaim aloud once they stepped into the villa. The interior of the villa emitted a palatial aura. It was not old-fashioned, but quite the opposite. It was contemporary and fashionable—suitable for the younger generation. “Yeah, it’s really great! Too great! Xena, let’s go upstairs and look around, then we can decide which room to live in!” Ben immediately chimed in. Fane’s face darkened upon hearing his words. “Wait, talking about picking rooms, let your sister pick first, then Kylie, and then only you!” Fane’s words made their faces turn sour. However, this villa was bought with Fane’s money, and the real estate certificate bore Selena’s name. Xena and Ben had no right to say anything. “Alright, alright, but as for the villa at the Taylor’s residence, I want to live in my old room. You can’t decide that for us, right?” Ben turned to Fane and asked after he thought about something. Fane smiled indifferently. “Don’t worry. The possibility of us living there will be very low. After all, I believe Selena wouldn’t want to see Ivan that often, right?” Selena’s eyes lit up at Fane’s words. She smiled, “You know me pretty well, huh! The house over there... I don’t really want to go back and stay there that much. I’m so content with this villa. Besides, my husband bought it for me at such a high price, so it feels extra warm just to live here.” “By the way, Fane, how much can a head commander get once he’s retired from the army?”

Fiona finally opened her mouth. She could not stop thinking about the reward. Fane's face dulled. He was speechless. It seemed that they believed that he was a head commander. After all, the reward for a major in the army could be as much as one billion bucks! Before Fane could answer Fiona's question, Selena stepped up and scolded, "Ma, are you thinking about Fane's remaining cash reward, again? He has already given you twenty million, isn't that enough? For a head commander, the reward is more or less around two hundred million, and Fane has already spent a lot on us. Right now, he probably only has around ten million left at most. Don't tell me you want him to take it all out?"

Chapter 547

Fiona felt that she was being unreasonable as well. Still, she could not help but mutter, "Well, if he's willing to take out his money and give it to his mother-in-law as living allowance, why not? Naturally, I wouldn't mind it. Who wouldn't want to have more money?" Fane stayed silent. Fiona's words pretty much indicated her desire for Fane's remaining money. She wanted him to take it all out. Fiona was too greedy, was she not? However, Fiona was indeed his mother-in-law, and he would not want to offend her in any way. Hence, Fane could only smile and answer, "Mother, don't worry. Just let me know when you're done spending the twenty million bucks I gave you. We're a family. Of course, I'll make sure you have enough to spend." Fiona's face immediately lit up upon hearing Fane's words. A wide grin plastered her face and she said, "My dear son-in-law, you're too good. Actually, I'm not that money-minded, and I'm not after your money. After all, you earned the money with your life on the battlefield. So, even if you have eight or ten billion, you should keep it." Fiona paused for a moment before adding, "But at the same time, I'm worried you won't know how to manage your savings well and end up squandering it all. That's why I want to help manage it for you. For example, this villa is too expensive. It's not worth ninety-five million at all." Fane was dumbfounded. If he allowed

Fiona to manage the money, it would be his last time seeing his money. It would be difficult to ask her to take out the money once it was in her custody. "Let's go, Fane. We can't wait to see the rooms. Hurry up and move to the second floor!" Ben beamed with a smile on his face. After his last words, he turned to Xena and asked, "Xena, we can now say that we have houses and cars. Soon, I'll go to your house and bring up the marriage proposal to your parents. It should be fine, right? I think it's best if we get registered and get the marriage certificate as soon as possible and have a baby!" Ben was overly excited. Although Xena would occasionally come over for a few nights, she would never let him touch her at all. At most, she would allow him a few pecks on her cheeks. Ben had been wanting to marry Xena for a long time, but every time he proposed the idea to her, she would use the fact that Ben did not have a car or a house yet as an excuse to reject him. Now, Ben had both a car and a house. It should not pose any problems anymore. "Yes, yes, yes! Get married quickly! You're not young anymore! Get married and give me a grandson. Then I can hold my grandson and take care of him in this grand villa!" Fiona's heart leaped with joy when she heard it. "Don't worry. We're not like before anymore, poor with no money. We were too embarrassed to urge you to get married because of that. Now we have money! Eighty or a hundred thousand is nothing! We promise that the wedding will be grand and memorable!" Fiona patted her chest and continued, "Please, find a time to talk to your parents. Of course, we'll give you some time to get yourself mentally prepared. Perhaps ten days or even half a month. How about that?" Xena did not think of marrying Ben at all. Ben was not good-looking. He was average, boring, and only knew how to play games. It was true that Ben and his family were wealthier than before, but how could compare to Ivan Taylor? Ivan is the young master of the Taylor family. The entirety of the Taylor properties would belong to him in the future! The Taylor family had successfully leaped into the second-class aristocratic family title. If she had the chance to become Mrs. Taylor, how would she be satisfied with the current state of Ben's family?

Chapter 548

“Alright, alright. I’ll make a call to them in a few days!” Xena smiled awkwardly. She thought to herself and decided to agree to whatever came to her first, and act accordingly later on. The family quickly hopped to the second floor. After a round of touring, they picked their rooms. After selecting their respective rooms, Selena suggested to Fane, “Let’s go. It’s almost time. Let’s go back and pack our things so we can move in earlier and have an early dinner, too. After dinner, we could take Kylie to the park and take a stroll around our neighborhood.” “Good idea! It’s a lot livelier here than the place I used to live in!” Fane smiled at her. Holding her hand, they went down to the first floor together. Soon, Fane and the others returned to their dilapidated small house that they used to live in, packed some clothes and essentials, and were about to move into their new villa. Selena stood in the courtyard, her eyes fixated on the dilapidated house and its small courtyard, reminiscing the past. “I can’t believe that we’ve been living in this house for five years. I wasn’t used to living in such conditions at the beginning! “But, after some time, I eventually got used to it. It’s been five years... Sigh, I feel sad to leave!” Selena chortled bitterly, her voice full of emotions. “We’ve got to go. It’s my fault for making you and Kylie suffer a lot in the last five years. From now on, I promise I’ll make you the happiest woman in the world!” Fane gave her a warm smile. He turned to Fiona and said, “Mother, it’ll be Selena’s birthday in another month, right? I’ll throw her a celebration that will shock the whole city! It’ll be an unforgettable birthday!” “Really? If that’s true, I might go and announce it to my friends and family! If you can’t fulfill your promise, you’ll lose face!” Fiona was truly happy for Selena. After all, her daughter had experienced the worst in the past five years. She could not even afford a decent meal during her past few birthdays! Fane’s words lightened up Fiona’s mood. This was the first time Fiona thought well of Fane. Although he was not as wealthy as Ken Clark, he was good to her daughter. Lads like Ken Clark and Neil Huga,

they were wealthy but vicious and black-hearted at the same time. How could they ask her to poison Fane? Only evil people like them could come up with such ideas! After Fiona gave some thought to the situation, she reminded Fane, “By the way, Fane, even though you have a good relationship with the Goddess of War, and the Gods of War came over to Grandpa’s birthday for you, you can’t expect them to help you every time. So, no matter what, keep a low profile. Don’t get yourself targeted and cause me trouble, do you hear me? The higher the tree, the stronger the wind!” Andrew bobbed his head in agreement. He stepped forward and said the same to Fane, “Yeah, Fane, Ma is right. And you don’t have to punish young master Wilson that hard today. You could’ve just asked him to kowtow and apologize, or maybe ask them to slap themselves. Those two hundred slaps almost crippled him! Do you think they’ll let it slide just like that?” “Pa, it’s not that serious. Marshall Dennis is our bodyguard right now, so there’s nothing to be afraid of. Those young masters and their bodyguards are just ordinary people. Besides, won’t they think twice before going against us? After all, Fane has a good relationship with the Goddess of War. If they piss off the Goddess of War, their entire family is basically done for!” Selena replied after pondering. “Anyway, just stay low. They won’t dare to fight Fane face-to-face, but what if they find someone to slit his throat in secret? After all, everything can be done secretly, and if they refuse to admit to it by then, there’d be no evidence for the Goddess of War to wipe them out, right?” Andrew smiled bitterly. “It’s easy to dodge an open spear thrust, but difficult to guard against an arrow in the dark, isn’t it?” Selena nodded to agree. Her father was right. She then turned to Fane and said, “Moving forward, please try to make as little trouble as possible, for me and our daughter, okay? Try to keep a low profile, go to work and get off work on time everyday without stirring up trouble. The most important thing is that we live comfortably and peacefully!” Fane did not know whether to laugh or to cry at his wife’s comments. “Honey, don’t you think I want that, too? It’s not that I didn’t want to stay low. I couldn’t! I already warned them to

stay away from us, but those brats were still thinking about you and wanting to fight me. Sigh, I'm helpless!"

Chapter 549

"Th—then we have no choice. Just don't provoke them. They'll lose interest after a while once they see that we're inseparable—then they'll give up! "Besides, once they find some other beauty, they'll have a new target and naturally give up!" Selena said after she thought about it. Fane was stunned. "Really? There are others who could be more beautiful than my wife?" A light blush suddenly colored Selena's cheeks. "What are you talking about? My daughter is a big girl now, and I'm way past my prime. What beauty? Aren't Sasa, Yvonne, and Tanya all beauties? They're the real deals here— young and beautiful!" "They're too young. They aren't as charming as you. Besides, they don't have that charisma that you have!" Fane answered, still grinning as he looked at Selena, whose expression had turned bashful. Delight leaped in his heart. She was usually so frosty, but her coquettish expression when she turned shy would melt anyone's heart. Xena, who was standing to the side, did not seem too happy. As the couple went back and forth, they spoke as though she was not a beauty—especially Selena. She must have excluded her on purpose when she was listing so many beauties. "Let's go, let's go. Your child is so old and you're still so sappy!" Fiona really could not bear to watch any longer. She never thought that the husband and wife would still act in such a disgusting manner. She felt as though goosebumps were about to form all over her skin. Joan, who stood to the side, could not keep a small smile from gracing her lips. She was happy seeing that the two of them loved each other so dearly. "Let's go!" Selena flashed Fane an awkward glance. She realized that she was growing to accept him more and more. She then carried their daughter and went into the car. Soon enough, the whole family had moved into the villa. They parked four luxury cars at the villa's porch. The view did not seem so stark now. "I think we should go out to eat. We've just moved in here, and we're

all tired and drenched in sweat. More importantly, the fridge doesn't have any ingredients in it and it's already 6.30pm!" Selena could not help but speak up after everything was arranged. "All right. Anything you say, dear. We'll go out to eat once everyone has taken a bath." Fane nodded. In a flash, everyone went off to bathe. After freshening up, they rested for a while before heading out for dinner. No one expected Xena's phone to ring just as they ordered their food. She took it out, looked at the screen, and rejected the call. "Why didn't you pick it up?" Fane's brows furrowed. He felt that she was acting strangely. A flash of panic had sparked in her eyes when she looked at her phone just now.

Chapter 550

Xena never thought that Fane would notice this small, careless action. Shock jolted up her spine. She managed a stiff smile. "It's just a spam call. It's nothing. Those housing agents are seriously so annoying. They keep calling me to ask if I'm going to buy a house!" "Really? Lend me your phone and I'll call them to give them a good scolding!" Fane flashed a frosty smile and extended his hand. Xena's expression turned even sourer when she heard this. It was Ivan who had called her. Everything would go to sh*t if Fane and Selena found out what was happening between her and Ivan. "What's there to call? It's just a spam call. Let's eat!" Xena immediately chuckled and picked up her chopsticks. "Why won't you let me check it out if it's just a spam call? Or are you scared of something? Don't tell me your lover called you?" Fane pressed on, sensing that something was off. The corners of Xena's mouth twitched. Fane was too sharp, too difficult to handle. She never thought that he would be right on the money. She immediately slapped her chopsticks on the table in a huff. "What are you talking about, Fane? What lover are you talking about? I'm not that kind of person. Besides, this is my phone. I can't just hand it over to you—what if you looked through my private photos? Even Ben doesn't get to touch my phone. What right do you have to 'borrow' it?" "What are you saying, Fane? Don't go

overboard!” Ben immediately spoke, his expression cold. “I’m only calling you my brother-in-law to maintain my sister’s dignity, and because you’ve been doing pretty good lately and not causing us any trouble. Did you think you could step on me like that? What right do you have to look at my girlfriend’s phone?” Fiona’s expression was also somewhat hostile. “Xena is right, Fane. Why would you, an outsider, want to look at her phone? You’re our son-in-law now, yes, but know your place. Are you harboring a grudge against her because she was against you in the beginning?” Fane immediately smiled. “Heh. Why so serious? I’m just joking. Why the tension?” After he said that, he lowered his voice and muttered on purpose, “Ah, I was just kidding. Why so tense about it? Don’t tell me you’re feeling guilty because your lover really called you?” “You...” Xena was extremely furious. She picked up her chopsticks again. “Who cares about you!” “That’s right. Let’s eat!” Ben quickly smiled and scooped some dishes, putting them into Xena’s bowl. At that moment, Xena’s phone rang again. The corners of Xena’s mouth twitched violently. She felt absolutely helpless. Why did Ivan pick this time to call her? It was definitely not the right timing. Besides, she had rejected his call immediately when he called earlier. Could he not tell this was not a good time for them to talk? “Eh, why’s your phone ringing again? Pick it up!” Fane said with a surprised smile on his face.

Chapter 551

Selena kept staring at Xena too. She also felt that something was off about her brother’s girlfriend lately. Her makeup and clothing have been growing more fashionable. Furthermore, she had quite a few branded bags to her name now. They were definitely not cheap. “Give the phone to me, Xena. These salespeople can be extremely annoying. They keep making calls like this and it gets irritating. I’ll take the call. I’ll give them a good scolding!” Fiona said straightaway when she noticed that Xena was stunned for quite a few seconds, not picking up the phone. Xena was even more frightened. She

flashed a bitter smile. “Nevermind, Ma. I'm too lazy to pick it up. These people don't have an easy time working. Sometimes they even have to work overtime till late at night because they couldn't finish their quota for the day.” After Fiona heard that, she smiled as she spoke, “Never thought that you would be this empathetic, Xena, thinking for the sake of others! Come on everyone, let's just eat and drink. No need to pick up such harassing calls if you don't want to!” “That's right. Let me pour you a glass, Ma!” Xena heaved an internal sigh of relief. She stood up and poured a glass of wine for Fiona. At this moment, her phone finally stopped ringing. Fane could not be bothered about it. He started to casually indulge himself in the feast before him. However, the phone did not ring again for the rest of the meal. After they finished eating, everybody went back. Fane and Selena went back into their room and closed the door. Only then did the former said, “There's something off about Xena!” Selena nodded her head. “She's definitely up to no good. No matter what, I can't let her marry my brother. God knows how many times she would cheat on him otherwise. “Mmhmm. She definitely has a man on the side. Why all the new clothes otherwise? Where did they come from? They must be pretty expensive, and she's changed quite a few bags!” Fane carved a smile. “She said that she bought them all by herself. I do not believe a lick of it. Why wasn't she this extravagant before if she had this much money? She was not that kind of woman who saved up money back then too! ” “Then what do we do? My brother didn't believe you the last time we found out that she was planning to swindle my parent's money with her gang. He believed her instead. I really think that he's extremely gullible!” Selena frowned. “It's a wonder if he doesn't suffer any losses being with this woman, with him being so gullible!” “This woman really is money-faced. I'm telling you, I'd thought about killing her when I was going after the motor robbers. But I spared her, seeing that she's a woman and your brother's girlfriend, so I told her to scam! “Never thought that she would have the audacity to return to your brother's side. However, it seemed like she didn't change all that much later. I thought that

she would turn over a new leaf and truly wish to be with your brother! Who knew that she didn't change her spots at all, judging from these few days!" Fane clenched his fingers into fists. Iciness flashed across his eyes. "Since your brother is so gullible, I should just kill Xena off. Just find an opportunity and be done with her! This way, your brother will have to give up on her!" Selena was shocked when she heard that. "No way. She's still my brother's girlfriend, and we're going to kill her because we suspect that she's with another man? What if we're wrong? Besides, I already told you that this isn't the battlefield. Stop trying to use your fists to solve every single problem!" Fane felt embarrassed. His wife was still so kind and generous. "Then what should we do? I'll listen to you!" He spoke mildly, after remaining silent for a few seconds.

Chapter 552

"Mmmhmm. She is the woman that my brother loves deeply, after all. He'll be extremely upset if you kill her. And he might do something stupid to himself!" Selena told Fane after a few moments of silence. Fane nodded his head. "That's right. I thought about this too. That's why I told her to scam the last time. Who knew that this woman would be so manipulative? She even said that I'm taking revenge on her by slandering her because she was against me before. And she says that she's the victim. Heh!" "Then we have to think of a way to get evidence of Xena's affair. It would be best if my brother catches her in action and has his heart, broken. We'll let him decide if we should let her live after that. What do you think?" Selena said after she thought about it. "Okay. You're right, dear!" Fane thought about it, then he studied his wife, who was wearing a sexy nightgown. He could not help but flash a wicked grin. "Dear, Kylie has her own room now," he said. "We don't have to worry about anything anymore, right?" Selena's face reddened in a flash; panic gripped her heart. She quickly rolled her eyes at him. "Why do you keep thinking about all these things?" she said, tone shy. "Seriously, all men are such perverts!" Fane did not know whether to laugh or cry.

“What do you mean all men are perverts?” he said, smiling bitterly. “I never touched you for all these five years!” Mischief sparked within Fane when he noticed Selena’s bashful countenance. He took two steps forward and swept the beauty before him into a bridal carry. Selena’s heart thudded against her chest. She was a mother, but the incident five years ago had been an honest accident. She could barely remember what had happened that night. Still, she was a grown woman. Of course, she wanted a man who could keep her safe and warm. However, she was not someone who played around. That was why she had remained chaste for all these five years, hoping that Fane would return—and hoping that he would be a good husband and father. She would surrender everything to fate so long as Fane turned out to be a working member of society, and not some scumbag picked out of the landfill. Yet she never imagined that not only would Fane be a good father, but he was also an even better husband—and he was a war hero. She had actually fallen deeply in love with him, just a month after he had returned. Now she really wanted to give her all to him again. Fane gently put her onto the bed, as though he was handling fragile china. Selena bit on her red-rouged lip. She glanced toward the light beside them. “Turn it off,” she said awkwardly. “I’m so embarrassed!” “Why don’t we turn the wall lamp on then, dear? It would be a shame if I can’t see your shy, awkward face. You’re so beautiful now!” Fane turned off the ceiling lights and turned the wall lamp on, its light dimly illuminating the room. “What do you want to see? There’s nothing to see!” Selena’s face was so red that the blush spread to the tips of her ears. Her pulse quickened; she felt as though her heart was about to burst out from her chest anytime soon. “Heh. Of course, there’s something to see!” Fane chuckled and ducked down, ready to plant a kiss onto her lips. “Hold up!” Yet he never expected Selena to yell for him to stop at this moment, extending her hand and clamping it over his mouth.

Chapter 553

“No way. You’re too cruel, dear, telling me to stop at this moment. Didn’t you promise me this after I’ve fulfilled the three things I had promised myself? Besides, the thing with the rich woman was a complete misunderstanding. We’ve proven that she’s a God of War—she’s my friend!” Fane was speechless for a moment. How could he hold his culminating desire in before such a beautiful woman—his wife, no less? He never thought that Selena would give a soft smile instead, her face right below his. “Idiot. I didn’t say that you couldn’t proceed. I just wanted to ask if you have a lot of scars on your body,” she said. “I heard that when a military man goes shirtless, scars line their entire body—their back, their chest. And it is shocking at first sight. It’s really not easy for you to survive after five years on the battlefield!” Fane was taken aback. “So you won’t like me if I have a lot of scars?” This was a serious question here. “Of course, I’ll still like you. I go along with whomever I marry, remember? And you’re my man. How could I not like you?” Selena sat up. She shyly pried the buttons on Fane’s shirt open. “I just want to take a look at the scars on your body. You must have gone through a lot on the battlefield. Whatever we suffer here is nothing compared to what you’ve gone through.” Fane never expected Selena to say such sweet, considerate words. His heart of iron melted immediately; an indescribable warmth spread throughout him. “Idiot. I told myself that I had to live—for you, and for my mother!” He stroked his wife’s head, his eyes filled with gentleness. At last, the final button on his shirt was undone. His abdomen was packed to the teeth with pure muscle; it lashed the eyes of anyone who saw it, and it emanated a frightening aura of violence. Selena was slightly surprised by the sight of his muscles; anxiety tightened its grip over her heart. However, surprise also flashed across her eyes. “No way. You don’t have a single scar on you?” After she said that, she pushed Fane’s shirt back and got him to turn around. “No way. There’s nothing on your back either! Are you that strong, dear? You’ve never suffered a single injury for all the five years you were on the battlefield?” She was extremely taken aback. She never thought that his

body would be completely devoid of scars. His skin was perfectly unmarred, and it shocked her to no end. Fane flashed a bitter smile. It was not that he had never gotten injured, but because he was very skillful in the medical area that his scars had gone a long time ago. However, he raised his right arm anyway. “See? There’s a scar here!” Indeed, there was a scar the size of a thumb on his underarm. “Why—why does this scar look so strange?” Selena was shocked after she saw that. That was because she noticed that the scar on his arm actually looked like an odd-shaped puzzle—as if it was an imprint of a fish scale that had dropped off. “Heh. That isn’t important!” Fane chuckled and pinned Selena onto the bed. “You’ve already taken my shirt off, dear. Should I help you with yours?” She was extremely embarrassed. She turned her head and stared to the side. “Pervert!” “Heh. Didn’t you make the first move?” Fane coughed for a bit, then lowered his lips to Selena’s.

Chapter 554

Selena was so anxious that she could die. Subconsciously, her heart was filled with anticipation. “Mmph!” At last, the two’s lips collided. She unconsciously wrapped her arms around Fane’s neck. Yet just as they were kissing each other passionately, a soft knock sounded from the door. Fane was stunned; his expression darkened. “Seriously? Who’s knocking? It’s past ten at night already.” Selena was also shocked. She sat upright in a flurry, readjusting her nightgown. “Go open the door and take a look. Don’t tell me that it’s Ma? Don’t tell me that she doesn’t want us to...” Fane was speechless for a moment. He pulled his shirt on and slowly walked over to the door to open it. He was about to burst into anger, but he did not see anyone when he opened the door. He ducked his head, and a pair of large, baleful eyes were staring at him in anticipation. His anger immediately dissipated. “Kylie, why aren’t you asleep?” Fane did not know whether to laugh or cry. He never expected that the culprit would be his own daughter. She peered inward, then she spoke in a pitiful tone, “I want to sleep with

Mom. Or else, I can't fall asleep!" Selena also never thought that their daughter would be the one knocking. She was just as speechless as Fane was. It had not been easy for them to have this moment, and it was just... She also walked over, crouching down. "Kylie, you're already four years old now," she said. "You'll be five in a few months. You're a big girl, right? You'll have to learn how to sleep alone." Here, Selena added with a gentle expression. "Besides, your friends will laugh at you if you keep sleeping together with adults. Understand?" Kylie pouted, as though she were being suppressed. After she thought about it, she spoke in a miserable tone, "Mom, just one more night please. I'll sleep alone tomorrow, all right?" "O-okay. You'll sleep alone tomorrow, and I'll go over to tell you bedtime stories. Okay?" Selena promised as she looked at her daughter. "Okay!" Kylie nodded her head happily. Then she looked at Fane, slightly frightened, "Dad, can I sleep with you two?" He did not know whether to laugh or cry. His daughter's countenance just straight-up melted his heart. How could he not agree? Anyway, the fire from just now had been put out by her just like that. He did not have any intention to pick it up again. Very soon, the three fell asleep just like that. The next morning, Xena told Ben that she was going out shopping with a few of her friends after they finished their breakfast. She left the house. Ben did not think too much about it. She did not usually bring him along when she went shopping, so he was used to it. Who knew that Xena drove to a hotel instead. She went up and entered a room.

Chapter 555

"I miss you so much, Babe!" Ivan pulled Xena in as soon as she stepped through the door; he quickly locked it behind them. "What are you doing? It's so early in the morning!" Xena pushed Ivan away. "What happened last night?" she said, expression hard. "I already rejected your first call. It's obvious that I wasn't in a good place to talk to you. And yet you called me again?" Ivan stepped forward and embraced her from behind. "I was thinking of you, and I just wanted to invite you over for some wine. I only

realized after you didn't pick up the second call." Here, Ivan asked curiously, "Tell me, what was going on last night? Why couldn't you take my call?" "We were eating outside when you called. The entire family was there! "And Fane must have a sixth sense or something. He immediately felt that something was off just because I rejected your first call. He asked why I rejected the call, and I told him that it was just another harassing phone call from all those property agents. And then he wanted me to let him see the caller. I was so mad!" Xena huffed angrily, "If I was any slower and didn't rile myself up, and if Ben didn't believe me, I would have been caught!" "F*ck. That fellow is really a tough one to crack. How's he so sharp!" Ivan curled his fingers into a fist. He thought about it and said, "Seems like we have to get rid of him as soon as possible!" "Are we ready to make a move? I also think that there's a good chance that he'll find out about us if it goes on like this. We should act fast. Besides, I've been faithfully accompanying Ben at home for the past few days, and I've been playing the role of a dutiful girlfriend. Their attitudes toward me seem to have changed too. Aside from that man suspecting me last night, of course!" After Xena said that, she spoke to Ivan again. "Don't forget, Ivan. I'm going to leave Ben after I've given Fane the medicine, and I'll be with you. You told me that you'll declare that I'm your girlfriend in front of the entire Taylor family!" "Hah. Don't worry. I've been waiting for this day for so long!" Ivan laughed and roved his hands around her waist. "Besides, I'm anticipating the miserable expression on Ben's face when he knows that you're my girlfriend. He's such a loser. Haha!" "Really? Good. I'm still scared that you won't want me anymore after you're done using me!" Xena suddenly acted coquettishly around him, then she twisted her body backward and pressed it against his. "Oh, right. Xena, you have to tell me what they've been doing lately. If Sharon is visiting Fane, for instance, or Young Master Wilson is looking for him to take revenge. Or if other Kings of War or military bigshots are looking for him. Tell me everything, okay?" Ivan gave Xena a vehement kiss. "Don't worry. So long as Fane dies, not

only will I announce you as my girlfriend, but I'll also organize a grand wedding," he reminded her. "How about that? And I'll take you to the Maldives for our honeymoon. Hah!" "Really? That sounds awesome. I love you so much, dear husband!" Xena leaped excitedly when she heard that. She wrapped her arms around Ivan's neck and gave him a vehement kiss. "Heh. You're already calling me husband? Good, good!" Ivan chuckled and carried Xena toward the bed. Xena was a money-faced person to the core, but she had a pretty good body. However, Ivan had thought about it long ago, that he would find himself seven or eight mistresses after he was married. The prospect seemed doable. A woman like Xena would be appeased so long as he gave her money. She would not care if he had affairs later on.

Chapter 556

Xena, who had just been flung onto the bed, seemed to suddenly think of something when she heard the word 'honeymoon'. "Right, hold on, Ivan," she said abruptly. "There's really something that I have to tell you first!" "Yes?" Ivan was stunned. "Don't tell me it's something to do with Fane?" "That's right. He said that he would give Selena a surprise on her birthday. He even said that he's going to organize a birthday party that will send waves throughout the entire city!" Xena added, "It's something that you should know, isn't it?" "That's right. It's only a month till Selena's birthday. I would have forgotten all about it if you hadn't reminded me!" Ivan sat on the edge of the bed, frowning. "Fane really loves boasting, doesn't he? Send waves throughout the entire city? Middle Province is huge and he wants to host a birthday party for Selena that will send waves throughout the city? He must be joking. He'll need to spend a couple of billion bucks if he really wants to send waves throughout the city." "Heh. He's definitely exaggerating!" Xena chuckled. "Alright. See if you can find an opportunity to get Fane to take the medicine either tomorrow or the day after, then we'll see. Who knows, maybe Selena's birthday will be Fane's funeral day? Hah.

I'm really looking forward to it!" Ivan laughed, and then he pinned Xena onto the bed, unable to hold it in any longer. ... "Haven't you felt that your girlfriend has been acting weird lately, Ben?" Selena walked over after she noticed Ben in the garden all alone, idly playing with his phone. She spoke after she thought for a while. "What do you mean? Isn't she the same as always?" Ben answered carelessly as he swiped on his phone. "How can you be such an idiot? You've been together for so long, but she's never let you touch her once?" Selena rolled her eyes at her brother as she asked the question. Ben finally put his phone down. "Why are you so concerned about this anyway, Sis?" he said impatiently. "Although Xena usually wears sexy and trendy outfits, she's a conservative girl on the inside. Don't just assume that she's an ABG because she has tattoos on her. She's not!" Selena was at a loss for words. "Then you're saying that she never lets you touch her?" she pressed on anyway. "You've were not together for just a year. It's been, two, three years already." Ben shrugged his shoulders. "So what? She told me that she'll only give herself to me on the wedding night. It's so hard to find women like this nowadays. Right?" After he said that, he stared at her sister. "Sis, I think you have a serious bias against her!" he said. Selena was seriously speechless now. Her brother had been completely cuckolded. Never mind that he did not know about his girlfriend's affair—he even defended her reputation. Ben picked his phone up and started a new round of the game he was playing. Selena snatched it from him. "What are you doing, Sis?" Ben was a little angry. He had just started getting into the game but Selena snatched his phone away just like that. He probably would have whacked her if she weren't his older sister. "Don't keep playing. Your brain will be even emptier than it already is if you continue like this." Selena glared at her loser of a brother. "I really wanted to tell you this earlier, that Xena had some sort of relationship with a rich guy from that motor robbers' gang," she said. "I've seen them hugging once. But I heard that the entire gang has been wiped out now."

Chapter 557

“No way!” Ben frowned and shook his head. “You must be joking, Sis. She’s not that kind of person. She’s probably just playing around even if she hugged someone. That isn’t hugging. That’s just messing around.” Selena almost wanted to faint from frustration. “Do you really think I’m that stupid, Ben? That I can’t tell the difference between a hug and just plain fooling around?” “What proof do you have? Why don’t you show me pictures?” She never thought that Ben would be even angrier instead. “Don’t speak about Xena like that if you don’t have any proof. Do you think that I don’t know her after being with her for so long? Do you know her better than I do? You’re just like Fane. You don’t like her, so you’re trying to find ways to harm her. Besides, you said it yourself—the motor robbers are dead. I don’t care about her past.” Selena clenched her teeth in rage. “You’ve disappointed me, Ben. You’re just like Wu Dalang—but you’re even denser than he is!” “What do you mean I’m dense? Aren’t you spewing nonsense, since you have no proof?” Ben furiously thrust his hand forward. “Give my phone back. I still want to play. I can’t abandon my teammates!” “Ah!” Selena was so angry that she picked a rock up from the ground, dropped the phone, and smashed the rock straight onto its screen. “You—you broke my phone. It’s an Apple...” Ben was extremely angry. He stepped forward and fisted Selena’s collar. With his other hand, he formed a fist, ready to punch her. “Hit me. Hit me if you have the guts.” Selena’s eyes reddened. She glared at her brother. She did not want him to be fooled by Xena any longer. “If you dare hit your sister, Ben, I’ll make you regret that decision for the rest of your life!” Fane spoke coldly as he observed from a distance. He took deliberate steps toward them. “You’re a man, but you still don’t know the numerous times you’ve been cuckolded already. And now your sister is trying to help you, but you want to hit her?” Ben only released his sister when he heard all this. Then he shot a vicious glare at Fane. “Heh. Do you have any evidence then, Fane? I won’t forgive you if you speak any

nonsense!” “You want proof? Fine. I’ll find proof. I’m telling you now, that I’ll make sure you see the proof for yourself one day!” Fane chuckled as he spoke. “Alright then. I’ll give you one month. Within one month, before my sister’s birthday, get me the proof. And if you don’t, what will happen?” Ben glared at Fane and gritted his teeth as he spoke. His eyes were red at the corners. “Of course! You can do whatever you like to me if I can’t get the evidence. And I’ll give you 50 million bucks!” Fane also had a serious expression. “But if I manage to get the evidence and catch her with another man, will you let me do whatever I like with her? Including killing her?” “Fine by me!” Ben took a deep inhale of breath. “I’ll kill her myself if you can prove that she’s cuckolded me!” he said. “No need for you to do it!” “All right. I’ll truly acknowledge you as a man then!” Fane nodded his head. He needed to hear that from Ben.

Chapter 558

“Think about it seriously, Ben. Has she been acting weird lately? She didn’t even dare to pick up that call from last night. Do you think it’s a harassing phone call from a property agency? I think there’s something suspicious going on! “Secondly, she’s been buying quite a few branded bags lately. They must be worth at least ten thousand each, and her clothes are pretty expensive too—and she’s bought quite a few of them. She didn’t do this before.” Selena took a step forward. “You really want to get married to her, and you’re serious about it,” she told Ben earnestly. “But remember how she mumbled and twisted her words last night when you said you wanted to get married sooner? She didn’t seem the least bit happy to me. I suspect that she has another man outside.” “I don’t care. I need proof. You two will just be slandering her without it!” Ben was extremely angry. He picked his phone up. “I just bought this phone. It was worth a few thousand bucks!” “Here’s seven or eight thousand. Go ahead and buy a new phone. But don’t breathe a word about how we suspect her, alright? And you have to cooperate with us when we tell you too! That’s how we’re going to get the

evidence!” Fane took out a wad of cash from his wallet and thrust it toward Ben after he thought about it. “Don’t worry. I believe that you’ll never find proof!” Ben flashed a frosty smile and walked off after taking the money. “Jeez. Seems like your brother really is head over heels for that woman!” Fane released a sigh, feeling helpless. He really did not expect that Ben would almost punch Selena for Xena’s sake when the former was his own sister. “I’ve always felt that nothing good could come out of her, but I never had the guts to say it out loud. I kept hinting it toward my brother, but unfortunately, he never took it seriously.” Selena also sighed. “I really hope that we can find out the man that Xena is seeing this time. My brother will have his heart completely broken then. He’s pretty good-looking, and it won’t be hard for him to find a nice girl, considering how our family is now!” “Mmhmm. We have to weed him out. That woman is really a b*tch. She’s so daring and venomous! And she’s cunning. Your parents are practically eating out of her hand.” Fane nodded his head and checked the time. “Let’s go, dear. It’s getting late. We have to go to work!” “Okay!” Selena nodded her head. The two quickly got into the car and drove to work. At that moment, Young Master Wilson was at the Wilson family’s residence. There was an IV drip beside him that was pumping fluids into him. The more he thought about it, the more tortured he felt. He had finally woken up. However, he had to take a lot of antibiotics. Yet his face was still as swollen as a pig’s. It seemed that he would remain this way for a while. Master Wilson was so furious that he clenched his fists, watching his son’s face streaked with tears. “My son has never suffered like this before. Fane really has got some guts. Did he really think that I won’t dare to retaliate just because he’s good friends with a God of War? I’ll definitely hire a hitman to assassinate him in the future.” The caretaker beside him nodded his head as well. “You’re right, sir. It’s more reliable to hire an assassin. They can be trusted to keep their mouths shut. The God of War won’t be able to find anything even if they try to investigate Fane’s death. Besides, I hear that he’s only a head commander. We don’t know if he’s lying, but he

can't even show his token, so we can't believe him. A God of War might not even conduct an investigation for someone the likes of him!" David bobbed his head. "The Goddess of War doesn't owe him anything anymore, after all, she's paid her debt. But we should hire an assassin just to be safe!" "Then when is a good time to hire one?" The caretaker asked. "We'll wait. We'll see after a few days. Let's just wait for my son to get better first." David looked at his son and walked over to the bedside, pulling a chair and sitting down. He took his son's hand. "Don't worry, my son. You won't have suffered all those slaps for nothing. I'll make sure that b*stard pays with his life." "Sob. Dad..." Michael cried again.

Chapter 559

At that moment, Fane had already arrived at the Drake family's residence. Never in his wildest dreams would he imagine that he would see Sharon as soon as he walked into the living room, sitting together with Tanya and Yvonne. His head began to split at the sight of the young woman. "Why are you here?" Fane felt helpless when he saw her. "Heh. Why can't I be here? I'm here to see Miss Tanya. The three of us are good friends now." Sharon chuckled. "We've been waiting for you for a long time now. The three of us are just about to go shopping. Let's go. We won't need a lot of bodyguards if we bring you along. We only need you!" Miss Tanya spoke after she thought about it, "I think we should bring a few along anyway, though we don't have to bring that many. After all, Fane alone might not be able to carry all our bags if the three of us are going to buy things." "Heh. Don't tell me that you're scared of tiring him out, Tanya. So that's why you want to get a few more bodyguards to come along?" She never thought that Sharon would chuckle as she joked, "He's my man. Don't you dare fight over him with me. If you do, I'll still be the second wife, and you the third. You'll have to get in line!" After she said that, her eyes snapped toward Yvonne to the side. "If you're thinking of fighting over him as well, Yvonne, you'll have to be number four!" "Who's fighting over what with you? Don't

spew such nonsense!” Tanya’s face reddened. “That’s right. Don’t speak nonsense. I’ll never like a pervert like him!” A light blush also stained Yvonne’s face. She felt extremely uncomfortable. “Don’t worry. I won’t like either one of you!” Fane interjected in a serious tone, “Let’s go since all of you want to go shopping!” “You...” The three beauties were extremely angry. They were coveted beauties by plenty of men. Who knew that this bodyguard would actually disregard them so easily? It was so frustrating. “Let’s go now!” Tanya did not know why she was unhappy. She did not know if it was because she was held in such low esteem, or because Fane stamped out all of their hopes. The four quickly left and called for a few bodyguards along the way. They all went shopping together. After shopping for a while, a group of people quickly arrived at the plaza. No one expected a middle-aged man to walk over deliberately, a mildly murderous intent sparking in his eyes. He went straight to Fane. Fane immediately stopped and looked at the other man. The man also quickly stopped. “Listen here, punk, do you dare to go to an abandoned construction site at Horizon Street tomorrow?” he told Fane. “I’ll be waiting for you there!” “Why should I go?” Fane knew from a glance that this was no ordinary man before him. However, he had never seen this person before. “Heh. Because I’m going to kill you. Be there by nine in the morning tomorrow. Don’t blame me for doing anything to your family if you don’t get there!” The man chuckled. He wheeled around and was about to leave. “I believe that you’ll go,” he said. “Otherwise, I can’t guarantee the safety of your wife, your parents-in-law, your mother, and your daughter!”

Chapter 560

“Who’s that? He seems really strong from the looks of him. He’s really got a powerful aura!” Yvonne could not help but say as she watched the man walk away. This was the feeling the man gave her, and it was very obvious. “Who cares? He’s basically challenging me, so he’s a true man, no matter what. Since he bothered to say all that, I’ve no choice but to go tomorrow!”

Fane gave a wan smile. “I believe that I’ll find out why he wants to kill me if I go tomorrow!” “You seem really calm about this. Aren’t you afraid that he’s super strong?” Tanya was a little worried. She added after she thought about it, “Why don’t I get Harvey and Kyle to go along with you, and they’ll bring a few men as well. It’ll be safer that way.” She never thought that Fane would still wear his nonchalant, careless expression. “Anyway, your bodyguards won’t be much use there if I can’t take him on. They’ll just be there as fodder!” Indeed, he was probably considered the strongest person within Cathysia’s troops. If he could not take the man on, then Harvey and the others might as well be serving their heads on a platter if they went. When she heard this, Tanya only just recalled the unforgettable scene she had witnessed that night—when Fane had obliterated the three hundred men from the Eagle Clan all alone. It was useless to send Harvey and the others along if even that monstrous strength was not enough to defeat that man. “Just be careful, all right? I’m scared you can’t beat him. If you can’t, just run away. It’s better than dying!” Sharon was worried as well. “Run away?” Fane was stunned. “You’re thinking too much about it,” he said, a cold smile on his lips. “Let’s go in and shop. I’ll be sure to completely destroy him if he has a death wish!” “You’re really confident, aren’t you?” Yvonne flashed a bitter smile. “You’d be confident too, if you had the strength!” Fane took out a cigarette and lit it, taking a long drag out of it. He went into the mall with the beauties around him. “Heh. I have no intention of stepping in, Boss, but I do want to spectate. Can I? He’s definitely no match for you, with you being so strong. I want to see your true strength!” Harvey chuckled as he spoke, trailing after Fane. “What do you want to spectate for? Just do your own work properly.” Fane spoke as he gave a rueful smile. Zain went back to the guest house again after he declared the challenge to Fane. “I’ve challenged him. I’ll be waiting for him at the abandoned construction site at Horizon Street at nine o’ clock tomorrow!” He spoke lazily as he plopped onto the bed, a light smile curling his lips. Quil’s expression morphed into surprise when he heard that. “Huh? You—you’re challenging him earlier than

planned? Idiot! What if he doesn't come? After all, anyone would be afraid of dying. What will you do if he doesn't come?"

Chapter 561

"Doesn't come?" Zain sneered frostily. "He will definitely come. I told him that if he doesn't, he has to bid his dear wife and daughter, Adieu. But, I said this just to frighten him. I'm a peculiar person; Fane is the one I want to kill, I don't even care to harm his family. I will kill him to avenge my master!" "You, you're so stupid! Your words will scare him away and he might take his family and flee! They'll leave this f*cking Middle province without us knowing! And it'll fiendishly toilsome for you to dig him out!" Quil felt a flash of irritation that he aggressively paced back and forth. "Didn't I tell you before, to find an opportunity to slit his throat? You are a marshal for god sake! If you assassinate him, he will be dead already, and wouldn't this be the best scenario? If you could just kill him without him knowing it, that would be great!" Zain, out of everyone's expectation, flashed a disdainful smile, and jeered, "Young Master Xenos, that is your suggestion and I'm not obliged to take it, right? I'm a marshal, if I want a head commander's life, do I have to do it in secret? This is not what a gentleman is supposed to do! Any fight between men should be done upright and reputable! I prefer it this way." "I..." Quil was at loss for words and his face darkened. "But you shouldn't let him know one day before the fight! Don't you think you're giving him a chance to flee the city?" "Haha, don't you worry about that. I can sense that Fane is not that kind of person. He should be quite strong and powerful. That's why when I challenged him to a fight, he didn't show any hint of fear or nervousness at all!" Zain chuckled and continued, "Besides, he loves his family dearly, so naturally he doesn't want his family to live a hide-and-seek life and constantly in fear, right? Moreover, don't ever look down on a marshal's capability. Even if Fane takes his family and flees, they have nowhere to hide. And is it really good for them to live a fearful life forever?" Zain paused for a moment, then only

spilled his words confidently, “Therefore, I believe, he will come to the battle tomorrow!” Quin breathed a sigh of relief in his heart upon hearing Zain’s assertive statements. “Alright then, if this is what you said. I hope he attends the challenge tomorrow, otherwise, you have to chase after him around the world and dig him out no matter what!” Quil soon left the scene. After a moment of pondering, he sent several bodyguards to stand guard near Fane’s villa, fearing that Fane would bring his family and flee the city. As long as Fane’s family did not leave the city, he believed that Fane would definitely not escape too! Early the next morning, Selena left to work in a car. After her car left the villa, an Audi sneaked up, tailing her. Xena and Fiona, on the other hand, happily prepared themselves and went shopping right after Selena left for work. However, they did not expect that they would be surrounded by Quil’s bodyguards when they stepped out from the main gate of the villa. “What are you doing?” Xena was so frightened when she noticed the evil grins and devilish smirks on these bodyguards’ faces. “Hey, what are you trying to do? Don’t you dare touch us! Let me tell you, my son-in-law is very strong and powerful! And, he—he is a friend of the Goddess of War! Those kings of war and some military bigshots are his buddies too! Fiona was even more frightened that she hid behind Xena in fear. Xena was afraid as well, she then moved and hid behind Fiona, “What do we want? Well. Our young master is interested in this woman. So we just want to invite her to have fun together!” One of the bodyguards lampooned coldly. The heavy boulder inside Fiona’s heart was immediately lifted when she heard the target was Xena instead of her. However, Xena was her future daughter-in-law after all. She paused for some thoughts and then opened her mouth, “Gentlemen, let her go, could you? She is plain-looking and has no outstanding personalities as well! Don’t your young master like pretty women? I’ll pay you money, ten thousand, and you take this money and find some other women for your young master, how about that? Ten thousand can find him several women!”

Chapter 562

“Yes, she is right! Gentlemen, please let me go. I’m not attractive at all and superordinary! I will give you another ten thousand bucks. Use her ten thousand bucks to find some good-looking women for your young master, and use mine to buy yourselves some good wine, is that good enough?” Standing in front of these strong and robust men, Xena was of course, afraid. She immediately took out her purse, ready to pay them the ten thousand bucks. “Heh! Money? We didn’t come for money today!” Another bodyguard chimed in, with a cunning smirk on his face. “Take both of them away!” “Wow, brother, hold up.” The first bodyguard stopped his way immediately. “You two, take out all the cash you have on you!” “Brother Octo, this is... You dare to oppose the young master’s order?” The other bodyguard exchanged glances with the bodyguard who was called Brother Octo. His face sank. Nevertheless, Brother Octo shut his ears at his words, stretched out his hand, and said to Fiona and Xena, “Hurry up! So f*cking slow!” The two woman’s spirits were immediately lightened and hastily took out all the cash they had on them and then handed it to Brother Octo. “Wow! Not bad. There are around seventy to eighty thousand bucks. You two carry a lot of cash on you, don’t you?” When the cash was in his hands, he let out a burst of ungodly laughter. “Then—then, can we leave now? Thank you, Brother Octo! Thank you for letting us go!” Fiona flashed them a warm yet nervous smile and grabbed Xena’s hand, preparing to leave the scene. “Wait a minute!” Brother Octo breathed out a cold and disdain laughter. He stopped them from taking another step to leave. “Well, I never said I would let you go. You were so nice and generous to give me money, why should I reject your kindness, right? Haha!” “You’re right, Brother Octo. We’re taking them away anyway. And since they are rich and offered us the money, why shouldn’t we take it? Haha!” The realization only hit the other bodyguard’s face after hearing Brother Octo’s words. He admired Brother Octo more right now, how could he be so smart and bright? “You—

you guys, shameless b*stard! How could you go back on your words!” Xena was burning with anger. She gave them money but yet they did not intend to let them go! “Hehe! Going back on my words? What is there to go back when I never promised you anything?” The man chuckled and scanned through their body again. “Well, I almost missed out on this little thing. The jade bracelet on your wrist, the gold necklace around your neck, oh, and that watch too! Don’t you think they’re lovely? Take them off now!” “You— You, dream on! Let me warn you, you’d better let us go, otherwise, when my son-in-law comes, you won’t be leaving here in one piece. You’ll be crippled! He is very strong and powerful! You’re as good as dead when he arrives!” Fiona was so terrified that she stumbled a few steps backward. Those pieces of jewelry and accessories on her were not only a few, every piece of them would cost somebody an arm and a leg. They were a lot more valuable than cash. “You’re funny, aren’t you? Don’t worry. Your dear son-in-law is dead meat now that he offended our young master!” Brother Octo let out another chuckle and then he continued, “Hurry up and take them off! If I don’t see them on the floor in the next minute, I can’t promise what will happen to your pretty faces. Bruises and cuts seem like excellent accessories to put on your faces, right?”

Chapter 563

“Yeah! Take them off quickly! Otherwise, I will cut your faces!” Another bodyguard flashed out a dagger and sneered. “We-we’ll take them off. Can you please let us go?” Fiona’s legs were weakened when she saw the bodyguard took out a dagger. Although she was reluctant and unwilling to give them her inexpensive jewels, her life was way more important than these earthly materials. Besides, she considered herself lucky as the other party did not force her to go to a bank and withdraw all her money. “Do you think it’s possible? Haha! Use your brain! Our young master’s order can’t be defied. He told us clearly that not only do we need to take this woman away, but also your daughter, Selena Taylor. Some of our men are tailing

her right now and she will be taken away before arriving at the office.” Brother Octo chortled, “Our young master has his eyes fixated on these two pretty ladies. He is very fond of their alluring body and stunning face. He ordered us to take them to him and have fun with him!” “Ma, this is all because of Fane! That b*stard has surely offended some young master again! We’re done for!” Xena was seething and her body trembled with anger. She was in this situation all because of that b*stard—Fane Woods! “They must be Young Master Clerk’s men. Why must Fane offend all these young masters? I’ve been telling him to stay low and not to cause us any trouble! Look at his deed right now! We’re so done!” Fiona handed the jewels to the other party, reluctantly. However, her eyes suddenly lit up as though she had thought of some good ideas. She proposed, “Dear Brother Octo, your Young Master has only given an order to take my daughter and Xena Jackson away, right? He didn’t mention me, right? Look, I’m innocent, I did nothing wrong! I’ve given you all I have, so many jewels and so much money, can’t you let me go?” “Do you mean we’ll take this woman away and let you go?” Brother Octo did not see that coming. He was dumbstruck for a second before asking the question. “Yes! I’m so old. There’s no need for you to take me away too, right?” Fiona showed a pitiful face. “Ma, how—how could you leave me?” Xena was tongue-tied. Was Fiona not being too much for leaving her alone in such a dangerous situation? “Xena, they came for you! I’m innocent and have nothing to do with it! Even if they take me with you, I have nothing to offer them; I have no value, right?” Fiona immediately countered. She cast Xena a few intentional blinks when the other party was not paying attention. Xena was not an idiot. She was able to catch Fiona’s intention quickly—if they let go of Fiona, she would have the chance to go to Fane and ask for help. Otherwise, if they were all taken away, there was no way for Fane to find out about their situation. By the time Fane knew it, it might be too late. “Fine. You’d better let my mother go. She is not young anymore and her heart couldn’t stand any more scares! You guys might have frightened her

to death before arriving at your young master's place, do you want that?" Xena gave some thoughts to the situation before saying that to those men. One of the bodyguards was hesitant; he pulled Brother Octo aside and whispered to him, "Brother Octo, what now? Should we let that woman go? After all, the young master has only ordered us to bring Selena and Xena back to his place. These two chicks are truly some fine gems. Our young master has good taste, doesn't he? Nonetheless, Brother Octo shook his head. "No, Fane will go to the battle and he will die, undoubtedly. By that time, our young master would have been done playing with Selena and Xena. And do you think he will leave them alive and let them go to the Goddess of War? He will kill them to shut their mouth! Otherwise, they will seek help from the Goddess of War and take revenge, by then we're doomed!" He paused for a moment, turned his head toward Fiona, and continued, "So, Fane's mother-in-law must be taken away too! As long as our young master is no fool, he will not let this old hag live as well. It would be real trouble for him if he let her live. A dead man will never spill any secrets, right? She has bad luck, to be walking together with Xena, not our fault." The bodyguard nodded to agree after listening to Brother Octo's analysis. "Brother Octo, you're such a thoughtful man! Take them away!" The two walked back to the crowd after finishing their discussion. Brother Octo waved his arm and commanded, "Take the both of them away! Fiona, blame it on yourself. Nobody asked you to walk with Xena!"

Chapter 564

"Don't, please don't, Brother Octo! I'm not in my 20s or 30s anymore and my heart is frail too! What if you frightened me to death?" Fiona's features crumpled at his words, and then she was so scared that she plopped onto the ground and started to throw tantrums. "Haha! It doesn't matter anyway! Do you think you still have a chance to survive after you're taken away?" One of the bodyguards approached Fiona and directly picked her up from the ground. The faint smell of perfume on Fiona's body entered his nose. He

became excited and his face full of enjoyment, “Hmmm. This old woman maintained her body well! She’s still in good shape! Most importantly, this chubby body type is exactly my cup of tea!” “Haha! Lori, are you fond of the old aunty type?” A young-looking bodyguard laughed aloud, battering with another mid-aged bodyguard as they pulled Xena into the car. “Hehe! Young men like you don’t understand this! A woman like her is more mature, and has more experience, right?” The bodyguard who had a peculiar taste in women was indeed quite old. He looked like he was in his 40s. He laughed and spoke, “A mature woman is definitely not our young master’s type. And later when the young master is having fun with these two young ladies, wouldn’t you be excited and drool over them as well?” After he ended his words, he slapped Fiona’s body hard and commented with a perverted smirk on his face, “When the fun time comes, I will taste this mature woman. It’s better than just standing aside and looking at the young master having fun!” “You b*stard! You jerk! My son-in-law knows the God of War! If you do this to me, you are planning your own funeral!” Fiona yelled and screamed, trying to fight her way out from their holds. However, she was merely a woman—she could not fight against the powerful strengths of those bodyguards with bulky builds. She was not able to free herself with her feeble arms. The bodyguards picked her up and strode to another car, where Xena was not in. “Wahaha! You should be grateful and feel fortunate that I have an eye on you! This way, you could still enjoy before you die! Haha!” The mid-aged bodyguard laughed sinisterly, and the hideous scar on his face made him appear even more devilish. “Don’t you worry? The God of War will definitely not know regarding today’s matter, and your dear son-in-law will die in front of you soon, too!” “Im—impossible! He is so powerful! Who are you guys?” Fiona was so afraid right now, and she was forcefully stuffed into the car with a bodyguard sitting on each side—she was sitting in the middle. There was no way for her to escape. “He is powerful? Huff! Don't be preoccupied with this. The person who wants his life is naturally even more powerful!” The mid-aged

man with a hideous scar on his face sneered mockingly after listening to Fiona's claim. His eyes then moved toward Fiona's fair and plump thighs, he could not help but swallow hard at what he saw. "Tsk tsk! Rich women like you are truly amazing. Your body is well maintained and looked about the same as those women in their 30s!" "Please don't do this, Mister. I'm very old and there are many wrinkles on my skin. I'm already in my 40s! Could you please let me go? Please, I beg you! I've given you all my money. Please let us go!" Fiona kept pleading in fear, her voice trembled uncontrollably. The most terrifying thing was that the other party's tone sounded like they will kill her to shut her mouth! The more Fiona dug into this, the more she believed that they were definitely afraid of the God of War. So naturally, they wanted to kill them to silence them. Otherwise, they would be digging the grave for themselves when Fiona or Xena went to the God of War. "Hehe, I don't think you're that old. Perhaps a few years older than me and I like it this way!" The man laughed loudly, "Just accept your fate and don't think about running away. Don't make any noise neither, otherwise, I will tear your clothes now and let everyone see! Haha!"

Chapter 565

Fiona's face blanched and unsightly upon hearing the mid-aged man's words. She shut her mouth tight and never spilled a word anymore. In the other car, Xena was frowning at the situation. At this moment, she was nothing but calm. After all, she was guarded by two big men on each side—she was sitting in the middle, and she knew that there was no way for her to escape and to fight back. She was now using every single brain cells of hers to think about what she should do in order to keep herself out of danger. She pondered for a minute and then finally opened her mouth, "Brother Octo, who's your young master? The b*stard Fane offended so many people and I seriously have no idea who he offended this time." She turned her head, facing Brother Octo. A cold scoff was released from Brother Octo's mouth. "You don't have to worry about this. You'll know when you arrive at his

place. I'm not obliged to tell you the truth, though you're going to die soon!" The corners of Xena's mouth twitched involuntarily. She cogitated for a second and then pried tentatively, "Brother Octo, isn't your young master from the Wilson family?" Xena felt that the mastermind was most likely Young Master Wilson. After all, he was slapped till he was unconscious by Ivan Taylor two days ago, and the act was commanded by Fane! Nobody could even recognize Young Master Wilson at that moment, as his face was as swollen as a pig's head. Therefore, it was natural for Young Master Wilson to hold this grudge against Fane, just that Xena did not expect the revenge to come so quick! "No, what Wilson family? Haha! Young Master Wilson is just a brat before our young master!" Of course, Brother Octo stepped into the trap that Xena set for him, and spilled out some information. Although this information did not reveal the identity of the mastermind, it did give Xena a heart attack. After all, the Wilson family was a second-class aristocratic family in Middle Province, and they were not far away from being a first-class aristocratic family! Such a powerful family was nothing compared to this mastermind? If this was really the case, Fane had really offended someone from a first-class aristocratic family this time! Xena's pallor turned unsightly and plain when she thought of it. When did the b*stard Fane offend a first-class aristocratic family? However, it seemed to be easier to guess now since it was a first-class family. There was a daughter of the White family, called Rue White, and she had a younger brother. But that younger brother of hers was too young, only thirteen years old or so. Hence, the possibility for Fane to offend the White family was near to zero. As for the George family, it was even more impossible! The George family had only one daughter, who was Sharon George. She loved Fane deeply and could not wait to marry him! How could she want to kill Fane? Therefore, the remaining possibility was the young masters from the Mont family and the Roy family—Grayson Mont and Robert Roy. Now, which of these two young masters did Fane offend? After thinking about the matter, she truly felt that Fane had probably offended Grayson from the Mont family. After

all, the head of Mont family and Grayson Mont both appeared at Old Master Taylor's birthday banquet, whereas the head of Roy family was the only representative from their family to attend the banquet. "Brother Octo, every injustice has its perpetrator and every debt has its debtor. It's Fane who offended your young master. You can't find a replacement, which is me, to take revenge, right?" "This, this is too unfair, isn't it?" Xena's anger grew deeper and deeper as she spoke. "If you really want to get revenge, find his wife! They're husband and wife, so it's reasonable to get Selena instead of me! I'm just a girlfriend of Fane's brother-in-law, not even a Taylor. How could you target an outsider?" "Heh! Stop whining! Our young master has seen you before and remembered your stunning body. Both you and Selena are beautiful and attractive. So it'd be better to get two instead of one, right?" Brother Octo let out a chortle; his hand was not idling—resting on Xena's lap. "If I were our young master, I would want both of you too! Haha!"

Chapter 566

Meanwhile, Selena was still on the road as she neared her workplace. Out of the blue, a black Audi intercepted her car and stopped her effectively. "Hey! Watch where you're going!" A flicker of irritation shot through her. She quickly unbuckled her seatbelt to get out of the car, her anger evident on her face. She then felt a sinking feeling the moment she stepped out of her car. She noted that there was another car parked right behind hers, and it effectively disabled her from reversing the car. Eight herculean men in black suits got off the cars and walked toward her, their faces passive and stoic. "What are you doing?" Selena was so terrified that her face began losing color. "Heh! What are we doing? Isn't it obvious? We're here to take you away!" One of the big men sneered. He eyed her sleazily, and an equally perverted grin appeared on his face. "Not bad! You're indeed the infamous 'Beauty Queen of Middle Province', and it does help that you're already married, which adds to your allure and charm. You make me want to taste

you too!” One of the men quickly interjected him as he commented, “She’s the one Young Master had been eyeing, so hurry up and bring her to him! Don’t mess up!” “Y—You get out of my sight! If you don’t leave right now, I’ll call the police!” Selena was so frightened that she could hear her heart thundering in her ears, abnormally and loudly so. She struggled to calm down and assess the situation. She then said, “My husband is strong and powerful! I’m telling you now that if you dare to touch a single strand of my hair, you won’t get out of here in one piece when my husband comes!” “Hah! I wouldn’t worry about that. Your husband’s going to die today! Also, did you say you’d call the police? Heh! Do you think that’ll help?” One of the big men teased with an evil grin on his face. “Besides, we won’t give you any chance to call the police!” “Let her go!” A sharp and stern voice was heard in the air. A man stood not too far away from the commotion, and he walked toward them. “Marshal Dennis!” When the figure of Marshal Dennis came into Selena’s sight, she heaved an internal sigh of relief. It only occurred to her then that he was their family bodyguard, and he promised Fane he would protect her and their family whenever he could from the shadows. “A war marshal?” The eight bodyguards exclaimed in unison. They nearly peed their pants when they recognized him. The eight of them combined would not even rival a major in the military. What more a marshal? As Marshal Dennis approached them, one of the men managed to hiss out in fear, “Sh*t! What now?” They were bodyguards of the Xenos family, each very skillful combatants. Had they been members serving the army, they would rank as assistant commanders. A few of them could be head commanders! Of course, they would never be able to compete against a major or marshal. “Don’t be afraid!” One of them bravely stepped up with his head held high. “Hmph! This woman is pretty smart! She’s trying to scare us away, huh? This man is no marshal! A marshal appeared out of nowhere just as we’re about to take her? There’s no such coincidence in the world! She’s lying; that’s what this is!” “Damn, sh*t! You’re right! I almost got fooled!” Another facepalmed. “You reminded me of something. I heard

that the rascal was a head commander. Just a head commander, and you told me that a marshal is here to protect his wife? Be their bodyguard, nonetheless? Bullsh*t! If the so-called marshal came here by coincidence, this woman shouldn't be able to know his name!" "Yes, yes, yes! This woman emphasizes the word 'marshal' too! This is obviously to scare us! Why didn't she call that man Dennis instead of Marshal Dennis?" another chimed in as though the situation had been shifted to their favor. Dennis stopped right in front of them, snarled in an icy cold tone. "Who's your young master? How dare he order Miss Selena to be kidnapped!" He heaved an internal sigh of relief that he was free and came here today. Otherwise, he would never be able to face Fane if something happened to Selena.

Chapter 567

"Heh! Little brat, you don't deserve to know who our young master is!" One of the men stepped forward and snarled, "If you have a brain, you'd do well to scam this instant! Otherwise, don't blame my fists for taking your life!" "Your fists? I'm afraid that you won't be seeing them after this. She already said that I'm a marshal. How dare you act all cocky and almighty before me? Did Fish Leong¹ sing you her song 'Courage'?" came the scathing comment of Dennis. "If you tell me your young master's name right now, I might think of sparing your life. Otherwise, don't blame me for what's about to happen." "Oh, wow! You're some tough guy, aren't you? Let me try how hard your fists are then![footnoteRef:0]" [0:] The guy clenched his fist, prepared to swing his arm. "Brothers, let's beat this guy together and cripple him! Let him be nosy!" "Yeah! Don't waste time, let's do it together. Our young master is still waiting for this woman!" In a split second, all eight men charged toward Dennis with their arms lifted high. Boom! Bang! Pow! The eight of them dropped like flies to the ground. They were like carrots on the chopping board while Marshal Dennis was the chef, and chopped them mercilessly he did. Five of them were dead while two laid on the ground as they struggled to breathe, unable to move a muscle. Only one was

left alive; Dennis intentionally spared his life. Though injured, the man still managed to get up and stand not far away from Dennis. "I'll only ask you one question: Who's your young master? Who instigated you to kidnap Miss Selena? I'll spare your life if you tell me everything!" Ruthless in the fight, Dennis spoke to the spared man with utter indifference as he walked toward him. As he closed in, he eliminated both men that laid on the ground still gasping for air. "Hmph! Not a chance! We're faithful and loyal to our young master!" The last standing bodyguard paused for a few seconds before he took out a dagger and stabbed himself on his neck. Shink! The bodyguard fell to the ground, and his body twitched for a few seconds before he breathed his last. "He's got guts!" Dennis commented dryly, his eyes glued onto the body on the ground. Selena immediately approached Dennis to express her utmost gratitude. "Thank you, Marshal Dennis! If it weren't for you, I'd be in their hand right now!" "You're welcome, Miss Selena. I'm your bodyguard, and I gave Fane my word to protect you. It's only natural that I fulfil my duty! Fane saved me before, after all." A warm smile was etched on Dennis's face, and he then continued, "Your office isn't far from here, so I'll wait until you get it. Don't worry about these bodies; I'll find someone to handle it later, and I'll have to visit your house after that. It does concern me that others could be in danger as well." "Alright." Selena nodded in agreement before she made her way back into her car and drove away. ... In an abandoned building on Horizon Street, Quil Xenos was at ease as he rested. Behind him were almost a hundred bodyguards, standing still. All these bodyguards in black suits were skilled fighters, and they seemed zealous. "Marshal Zain, that day you told me that your only aim is to kill Fane, right? You wouldn't care about other details, am I right?" Quil smirked devilishly. "You're right. I only want Fane's head, and I don't give a sh*t about other things!" Zain's eyes were ice-cold passive as though he just came out from an ice cave. He stood right there, waiting for Fane's arrival.

Chapter 568

“Hehe! Great! As long as you don’t interfere with my business. Haha!” Quil cackled wickedly and added, “I’ll never forget that Fane killed my uncle. You kill him to avenge your master, and I’ll play with his woman to avenge my uncle!” “Hmph! It never occurred to me that the Xenos family’s young master would be such an immoral pimp. How could you bury your dirty deeds with such tactful and noble sayings?” came Zain’s jibe, his contempt blatant in his eyes. He was seeing Quil in a different light at that point; a bad one at that. “Someone who has studied at a university like you must think differently.” Quil guffawed once more. “A university? Ha! Do you mean the useless certificate that I’ve paid to get it? Well, I suppose that counts!” Quil’s grin widened as his mind began to wander, back to the ‘good old days’ in university. “Speaking of which, those university beauties or class beauties were good-looking and tasted good. I do miss the good ol’ days in school; life felt so free back then. The best thing was that I was always surrounded by a group of stunning women. Haha!” Zain could not be bothered with his university story. Such a guy was rubbish and scum in his eyes. His only objective and interest were to kill Fane. It was then when two cars drifted from the corner and halted outside the abandoned building. A few bodyguards in black suits came out of the car, with Fiona and Xena in tow, and they went into the building. Zain—who stood near the edge of the third floor—saw the group entering the building. When Brother Octo noticed Xena was about to open her mouth again, wanting to persuade these men to let her go, he shoved her aggressively and snapped, “Move your butts and stop talking!” Xena turned her head and faced Brother Octo pitifully; she did not want to take another step into the building. “Brothers, I—I’m not even a Taylor! You don’t have to kill me. I promise not to spill a word if you let me go! I promise I’ll leave Middle Province as soon as, and as far as possible! Please let me go, okay?” To Xena, it seemed as though they would not only be violated, but they could be silenced forever as well. She

knew these men would kill them so that they could not look for the Goddess of War and ask for her help. She knew this was to prevent the Goddess of War from helping Fane. The abandoned building before her was nothing but a huge tomb for them. She would not make it out alive once she stepped inside. Equally afraid to enter the building, Fiona began to plead as well as she turned to Brother Octo and whimpered, “Yes, Brothers, please let us go! I—I can leave Middle Province immediately too, and you won’t hear from me anymore!” “If your target is Fane, just kill him! It has nothing to do with my daughter and me! Please let us go!” Both of them were utterly terrified. Slap! Slap! Instead of mercy, they were smacked instead. “Jesus f*cking Christ! Women are so f*cking troublesome and always nag!” Brother Octo ranted. “I already told you that Fane has offended our young master, but killing Fane isn’t enough! Our young master has a clear order for us: He must have Selena Taylor and Xena to relieve his pent-up hatred!” Xena and Fiona no longer dared to open their mouths after they were slapped. They fearfully covered their face with their hands, not daring to make any noise. “Let’s move!” Some of the bodyguards pushed Xena and Fiona from behind, urging them to enter the building. They soon arrived at the third floor of the abandoned building. “It’s not Young Master Clark?” The skin between Fiona’s brows crinkled. She always thought that the person behind all these was Ken Clark. After all, Ken Clark had gone to their old house before and brought a bunch of men, yelling to demolish their house. He even brought along a marshal! Ken Clark was no simple man! Moreover, of all the young masters, only Ken had a close relationship with Selena and had known each other for the longest time. He should be the one who harbored the biggest hatred toward Fane. “Wait... What? It’s not Young Master Mont either?”

Chapter 569

Xena was taken aback, confused when she saw the man before them. She then recalled Brother Octo saying that even Young Master Wilson was a

mere underling to his young master. In other words, his young master must have had more power than the Wilson family; it meant that this person had to be from a first-class family! Still, the man standing before them was a total stranger! “Heh! You sure you brought your brain with you? I’m a young master from a prominent aristocratic family in Sky Dragon City!” Quil howled in laughter before he turned to Brother Octo. “Octito, why did you bring this wrinkly babushka here too?” Not waiting for Brother Octo to start speaking, Fiona quickly intervened, “Young Master, they got the wrong person. I’m not the one you’re looking for. Could you please let me go?” Brother Octo waited for a moment before he went before his master and explained, “Young Master, this woman is Fane’s mother-in-law. These two happened to be together when we went to kidnap Xena. It’s only logical we take them both, right? After all, what if she goes to the Goddess of War and looks for help?” Quil nodded, pleased with the explanation. “Good job, Octito! Hah! Since you’ve taken her here, we’ll kill them all together later!” Smiling, the bodyguard who had perverted thoughts about Fiona ran to Quil and asked, “Young Master, this woman isn’t that bad. She’s well-maintained and in good shape. Can we have this old grandma while you’re having your way with both Selena and Xena later? We’ll likely get excited, too!” “Haha! Of course! Tsk, tsk, tsk. I didn’t expect you to be fond of this type of woman!” Quil howled in laughter and turned to Fiona, who was shaking in terror. “Fane’s wife is the Beauty Queen of Middle Province, so it’s only natural his mother-in-law is good-looking as well,” he sleazily commented. “If this old woman is ten years younger, I might want to taste her too!” “Young Master, do you mean that you’re okay with it?” The bodyguard’s mood was boosted at the young master’s response. It looked like his wish would be granted. “Hah! Of course!” Quil chuckled wholeheartedly. “Hold your horses. We’ll wait until this old woman’s daughter is here, and then we can start. Haha!” “Hehe! Good idea!” The bodyguard grinned as though a perverted spirit possessed his body. He walked towards Fiona and caressed her cheek, clicking his tongue as he did

so. “Not bad! It feels so tender!” Spit! Fiona clenched her teeth angrily and spat on the man’s face. “*sshole!” “F*cking b*tch! Do you have a death wish?” Rage flowed through the bodyguard like hot lava. He grabbed her hair and pulled her toward him with an iron grip. “Aah!” Fiona cried out in pain, and the man finally loosened his grip. “You’d better stay put and keep your mouth shut! Hmph! Otherwise, I don’t mind ripping off your clothes and start doing you right now!” threatened the man. Brother Octo then frowned. “This is strange. Why isn’t Selena here yet?” he spoke. “Our men followed her right after she left the villa!” Quil looked at his watch as he spoke, “They should be here soon!” He thought that Fane should be arriving soon as well. “Heh! Later when Fane arrives, we’ll play his woman and his mother-in-law in front of him. He’d boil with so much anger, he’d vomit blood!”

Chapter 570

At this moment, Fane had arrived at an area not far from the ruined building. He took out a cigarette and smoked it before walking toward the building. “He’s here!” Zain, who stood near the edge of the third floor, watched as Fane approached. He chortled frostily, “Fane didn’t disappoint me at all. He’s a trustworthy person!” Once Fiona knew Fane was here, she—held between two bulky men—immediately shouted, “Fane, help! You good-for-nothing b*stard, how could you offend the people from Sky Dragon City? Why are you so slow? Hurry up and save us! We’re in this state because of you!” “Fane, it’s all your fault! If it weren’t for you, we wouldn’t be here!” Xena’s eyes reddened. It would be the worst thing on the earth for her to die here today. Truthfully, Xena might still be able to stomach reality if these men just wanted to violate her instead of killing her. She supposed she could blame it on her bad luck. However, the other party wanted to silence her for good! This amplified the fear in her heart 10 times more! Fane’s forehead creased when he heard Fiona’s voice, and his face darkened within a second. He lifted up his head and eyed the man on the third floor with the coldest

glare. He flickered the cigarette butt from his hand and began to run. Swoosh! Fane was akin to a lightning bolt—incredibly fast. Faster than anyone could blink, he arrived at the entrance. Stomping just once, he leaped to the height of three floors and landed just beside Zain. “What an incredible jump!” Zain’s eyebrows furrowed when he saw Fane landing on the third floor with just a stomp of his foot. He knew right away that Fane was no ordinary man. The heavy boulder inside Fane’s heart was lifted, and he sighed in relief when he saw both Fiona and Xena were unharmed. Nonetheless, his mind still ran rampant with rage. With hate and anger in his eyes, he glared at Zain. “You said it yourself yesterday that as long as I attended the challenge, you wouldn’t do anything to my family! I didn’t expect you to go back on your own word, being so untrustworthy!” Zain forced a wan smile and said, “I’m looking for you to avenge my master. I’m a man of his word.” He paused for a moment, turned his head toward Quil and his men, and then continued, “While I did make such a promise that I won’t harm your family, I also won’t intervene Young Master Xenos’s plans on your family. That’s on him, his decision.” “Wait, he jumped to get here?” Quil gulped when he thought of Fane’s ability to reach the third floor so fast. “How high is the third floor?” he asked his men. “How many of you can jump up here from the ground?” The men’s glum faces and silence answered Quil’s question for him. One of the bodyguards, with a solemn expression, stepped forward and spoke, “If it’s only two stories high, I can definitely do the same!” Quil’s face sank at his words. The one who spoke was one of the best combatants among the bodyguards. Quil did not expect Fane to be so powerful and strong. Nevertheless, he had a more powerful warrior here—Marshal Zain. With his skills and abilities, it would not be hard to send Fane six feet under! “Fane, hurry up and save us! These men not only kidnaped us both, but they’ve also sent someone after Selena!” Fiona wailed at Fane with tears brimming in her eyes. “Mother, don’t worry. I’m here now. You’ll be fine, and these bastards are as good as dead!” Fane’s expression remained frosty and dark as he glared at Quil. “Young

Master Xenos, I never expected that you were behind this!” “Bwahaha! Bastard, you’ve asked for it! If it wasn’t for you that day, my uncle wouldn’t have died!”

Chapter 571

Quil guffawed. “Marshall Zain Yorke is going to kill you to avenge his master. I, on the other hand, am going to enjoy toying with your woman to avenge my uncle. How does it sound? My revenge plan sounds good, right?” “Hmph. In your dreams!” Fane chuckled, though without humor in them. “You’ll surely be disappointed to know Selena won’t be kidnapped. I guarantee you that.” “Haha! You seem confident. Do you think my bodyguards are useless? Do you think that they can’t get one simple woman?” Quil started laughing out loud. Their exchange was then cut off when Fane’s phone rang. He looked at the caller ID and picked it up. Sure enough, it was Selena. He turned on the loudspeaker. “Honey, are you alright?” “Honey, I met a few men when I was on my way to work just now, and they wanted to kidnap me. They must’ve been bodyguards of some random young master. You have to be careful because they’re going to attack you!” replied Selena, anxious and fretting. “Luckily, Dennis rescued me just in time, and now I’m fine. I’m only worried about you, my mother, and the others. Are they alright?” “Daughter, Xena and I are kidnapped!” Fiona started yelling when she heard her daughter’s voice. The corners of Fane’s mouth twitched ever so slightly. Why did Fiona have to yell at this moment? Would that not just worry Selena? “How could this be? Fane, Mother, and Xena are kidnapped? Who did this?” Selena grew even more anxious. She only knew that this person was utterly horrible for kidnapping Fiona and Xena. Honestly, it was fine if they only kidnapped Xena; Selena would not even bat an eye if Xena died. Alas, her mother was also dragged into this mess, thus her worry worsened. “Honey, don’t worry about us,” Fane instantly spoke up in an attempt to comfort Selena, “just carry on! I’m here to protect them, and I’ve eliminated some of their men to save them

both. I'll call you after everything is settled here." "Alright... I'll be waiting for your call," Selena conceded. "You have to be careful!" "Did you hear her? My wife is fine." Fane grinned triumphantly the moment he hung up. "Sorry, but mission failed." Fane then turned to Fiona. "Don't worry, Mother, Selena's fine," he quickly assured her. "I'm coming over to save you right now!" "Alright, it's good that Selena is safe!" Fiona began to settle down when she heard that her daughter was fine. Her only concern at the moment was whether her son-in-law could save them. Although Fane had slain countless men before, Fiona had never seen him fight in person; she was usually absent when Fane had to fight. Of course, she had only seen Fane fighting some useless thugs. This was the cause of her worry. She feared that this would be Fane's suicide mission and was incapable of saving them. "Haha! So Selena wasn't captured? That's fine." Quil looked at Xena before walking over and pulled her to him. "This woman's not bad, so I'll toy with her instead!"

Chapter 572

Zain could barely stand Quil's behavior. "Take it to a place upstairs if you want to do anything; don't disturb me. I'll be here to settle this guy!" Quil laughed at what Marshal Yorke had to say. "Haha! Alright, I'll leave this guy to you, since he's just a commander. We're going upstairs to enjoy ourselves. Surely settling a mere commander is no hard job for you!" Quil and the others approached the stairs to the fourth floor while picking up Xena and Fiona. "Let go of me!" Xena screamed as she struggled vehemently. These f*cking bodyguards were no good people; they kept grabbing at her thighs as they brought her up the stairs. "Fane, save me! If it wasn't because of you, we wouldn't be kidnapped!" Fiona shrieked. "If anything happens to me, my daughter won't let you off the hook so easily!" "Go away, you b*stards! Go away!" Fiona was scared witless, her struggle never ceased as she was carried away. Her face turned pale from being terror-struck, and her hair was ruffled due to her struggling. "Don't worry,

I'll come soon!" Fane was slightly at ease when only two bodyguards remained at the entrance while the rest went up the stairs. Zain was a marshal, and if Xena and Fiona saw how effortlessly he could eliminate a marshal, they would be under the suspicion that he was a King of War. It would be tedious to explain that to them. On the contrary, it would be easier to explain things when they saw nothing. Zain looked at Fane indifferently as he commented, "Young man, you can't blame this on me. I only want to kill you to avenge my master!" "Haha! Your master is Magnus Sutherland, right? You want to avenge a piece of trash like him?" Fane chuckled, his fists raised as he adjusted his stance. "Since my mother-in-law and Xena are in danger, my only course of action is to finish you off and save them right after." "Really? How dare you act all cocky when you know I'm a marshal?" Zain smirked a malicious smirk, and there was a glimmer of pure malice in his eyes. "Young man, do you think that I'm a marshal because I bribed my way there? You're wrong. I'm already a marshal several years after I enlisted, and I earned that position with my punches. I'm not like those men who became marshals through good luck and relationship with others, or without any plausible skills!" Zain then ceased his rambling. He took one step forward and the distance of a few meters between him and Fane disappeared just like that. The next second, he was already in front of Fane. "That's speedy!" The two bodyguards left guarding the entrance inhaled sharply as they watched the fight unfold. Was this the true strength of a marshal? Such strength was downright terrifying. Zain balled his fist and dashed toward Fane in one swift movement. While it seemed as though it was an ordinary punch, the power behind it was a force not to be reckoned with. Moreover, it was very fast. Had any normal men be at the receiving end, they would have fallen in an instant. Zain believed Fane stood no chance against this sort of power. Yet, Fane made no move to—nor thought of—evade. He balled his own fists and threw one punch, his fist collided against Zain's. It was as though he had anticipated this attack. 'Oh, so he will stand and fight?' The thought crossed Zain's mind the moment Fane

threw his punch to fight back, and he was obviously taken aback. “That’s so fast!” Zain then began to feel fear. Fane should not have been able to intercept his fist with his own. He threw his punch later than Zain did, yet Fane’s punch zipped through the air and met his much faster. Bang! There was a dull, muffled noise and Zain flew backward. He knocked down a wall two or three meters away as he zipped through the air. These walls were solidified and very thick, despite looking rather normal. The strength of a normal person would never be able to knock the wall down.

Chapter 573

“Nngh!” Zain, luckily, was a strong and powerful marshal. With the immense strength he had developed in his heavily trained body, he managed to stand up once more. Nonetheless, the alarming impact he suffered had injured his body badly. When he stood up, his throat felt a gush of sweet liquid and he vomited blood. His face turned pale. “How is this possible?!” The two guards were expecting to see Fane beaten into a pulp. They were not, however, ready to see Zain flying through the air with just Fane’s punch, while he stood unharmed. It was as though nothing happened to Fane; he stood perfectly still. “I—Impossible! Aren’t y—you a commander?!” Zain shook his head, utterly shocked at the turnout of events. Fane had on a menacing smirk, and he rushed at Zain like a bolt of lightning. “This isn’t good!” Zain had raised one fist when Fane caught it. Fane’s other free hand grabbed onto his neck—effectively choking him—and he lifted him off of the ground in that hold. “Graahh!” Fane roared before smashing Zain against the floor with all his might. Bang! The sound echoed through the air and dust from the floor rose into clouds. Zain’s eyes went wide in fear as blood oozed from the back of his head. “Y—You’re not a commander... Who...who are you?” Zain spoke breathlessly. Kicking his legs weakly for the last time, he perished. Those two bodyguards looked at each other, turned around, and were about to run away. “Aah!” Fane then stood up, with two bricks at hand. He threw both bricks with such power,

and they bolted through the air before hitting the two guards at the back of their heads. Thump! Thump! Both bodyguards fell to the ground, dead. ... “What’s happening downstairs? You guys, go down and take a look!” Quil barked at his men when he heard the blood-curdling screams downstairs. He had just kissed Xena a few times and was about to take her clothes off. “Yes, Young Master.” Those bodyguards could only nod and walk toward the stairs, despite wanting to stay for the view. Thump! Thump! Just as they reached the stairs, two bricks slammed into their heads. They fell as they bled. “Young Master, t—this guy is coming up!” The bodyguards were extremely frightened when they saw Fane coming up. Was Marshal Zain Yorke not supposed to finish Fane off? Why was this man still alive and was able to pass them? “How’s that possible?!” Quil was just as taken aback. He never anticipated Fane would still be alive and would come up here. Bam! Bam! Bam! Fane bolted forward, punching one bodyguard after another, his might showcased in such a petrifying manner. His body reeked with murderous intent.

Chapter 574

At this moment, Fane was like a bulldozer. The bodyguards surrounded him one after another, but they dropped like flies. Everything happened too fast, and men were falling to the ground, dead. Some people almost had their hearts burst into pieces, while others had holes punched to their chest in an utterly gruesome manner. “That so-called Zain Yorke doesn’t have the fighting power as he so boldly claimed.” Fane strolled in an oddly relaxed manner, a grin on his face as he did. “He must’ve become a marshal because of his relationship with Magnus Sutherland!” “How’s this possible? This is very bad...!” Some of the bodyguards were so frightened that their legs started trembling. In a short period of time, only 20 to 30 of them were left. “F*ck... Could that be true?! That f*cking Zain was all conceited and pompous to me all the time, and here I thought he had what it takes. He even bragged that he could kill Fane quickly!” Fear crept onto Quil as he saw his

men dying before him. He immediately took out a gun and pointed it at Xena's head. "Don't move, young man. If you come any closer, I'll kill her!" Quil gritted his teeth and said. Fane immediately stopped walking. At this point, bodies of dead men were scattered all over the floor behind him. "Don't... Don't come any closer!" Xena waved her hands in fright as the gun was pointed to her head. She had hoped that she would be rescued, but she had no idea that this Young Master Xenos had a gun with him. It was then when a thought occurred to her; Fane was far capable and stronger. Back then, the son of the Dragon God clan's chief had a gun with him too, no? That man wanted to kill Fane, too, but that failed terribly. That in itself was proof of Fane's daunting prowess. However, the current situation was different. This time, the gun was not pointing to Fane... It was pointed at her! "F*ck. This guy managed to come up here!" Brother Octo was also frightened. He had already let go of Fiona, and Fiona was so frightened that she hid in a corner. She curled up and shivered, not wanting to see the event that was about to unfold. The last thing they expected was for Fane to advance again. "You... Stop right there! Aren't you afraid that I'll kill her?" When Quil saw Fane coming closer once more, his once settled-down heart began thumping in fear again. "Haha! She's told you before that she's an outsider to the family, right? She asserted before that she's not married into the Taylor family yet. She's not Ben's wife, so you can kill her if you want to. I'm fine with it!" Fane chuckled and stopped walking when he noticed a small pebble on the floor. He had no other way to do this as he wanted to kill these people, but he could not use ways that were overly against nature. This embarrassed Fane. He had to control his fighting abilities so Xena would not equate him to the strength of marshals or Kings of War. If he came off too strong, he would not be able to hide his identity anymore. Xena was so surprised that she immediately yelled at Fane, "Fane, what are you joking about? I'm about to marry Ben, and you don't want to save me?! Fine, you bastard! I see you have a grudge against me! You're still holding onto what happened last time, right?!" Fane merely laughed it off. "No

matter what, you're really an outsider!" He shrugged his shoulders, unfazed and uncaring. The corners of Quil's mouth slightly trembled. If that was the case, was the hostage in his arms useless? When she heard that Fane could not be bothered about Xena's fate, she immediately shrieked, "Fane, save her! She's the wife of your brother-in-law! How can you be so selfish?!"

Chapter 575

Momentarily stunned, Quil quickly recovered, and a smirk made its way on his face. "Yes, she's an outsider, but your mother-in-law isn't, right?" He shifted the aim from Xena and was about to point it at Fiona—who was by the corner—to get her walking to him. Fane had anticipated as much. Faster than anyone could blink, he kicked hard once he saw the other party move the gun away. The pebble he kicked zipped through the air shot Quil's hand that held onto the gun. "Ahh!" Quil felt a wave of extreme pain as though he was hit by a bullet, and his grip on the gun loosened by reflex. The aim shifted away from Fiona, but as the gun slipped from his hand, he accidentally pulled on the trigger. Bang! A gunshot was heard. The bullet shot Brother Octo at his chest, where his heart was. "Young Master..." Brother Octo's head lowered ever so slowly to see the wound; blood was oozing like water. The man then fell backward as he breathed his last, and eventually, his breath left him permanently. Everything happened so quickly, and in a split second the gun had fallen to the floor "Aah!" Quil knelt in pain as his grip on Xena loosened. Meanwhile, Fiona was met with the eyes of lifeless Brother Octo, who collapsed right next to her after the gunshot. Those void eyes, eyes that belonged to a dead man, made her faint. The gunshot would have hit her; there was not much distance between the two after all. "Aah!" Xena let out a hair-raising scream, scared witless at what was happening, and she ran to Fane. "Quickly, run!" Not many bodyguards were left. With their confidence lost due to what had happened, they abandoned Young Master Xenos as they turned to escape. Bang! Bang! Alas, Fane showed no mercy as he finished them off with just a few moves.

Only Quil, who was still kneeling on the floor, was left alive. Fane walked over, picked up the gun, and pointed it at Quil's head with a small smirk. "Ah!" Quil gritted his teeth as the pain slowly subsided. He looked up and discovered that none of his bodyguards were left alive while Fane had a gun to his head. "How... How dare you? Fane, I'm telling you now: You better let go of me or you're done!" Quil's voice trembled, and it was as though his tongue was frozen. "You know it yourself that the Sky Dragon City is very big, twice the size of Middle Province. Apart from that, it's one of the old cities where many masters and powerful people exist." Quil had no other plan to get away from this apart from threatening Fane. He might just survive with this. "The Xenos family is one of the biggest families among them—" Bang! Before he could finish speaking, Fane pulled the trigger callously. "Ah!" No matter how audacious Xena was, she was not able to stomach the view of Quil shot at the head. She was so frightened that her eyes rolled to the back of her head and fainted. Fane then looked at his surroundings, dumbfounded when he saw his mother-in-law and Xena fainted on the ground. 'Why did these two faint?'

Chapter 576

Fane was speechless when he saw the duo unconscious on the ground. He glanced at Xena, and the intent to kill was evident in his eyes. This woman would only bring problems for as long as she lived; now would be a good chance to end it all. He quickly dismissed the thoughts. His lips curled into a self-deprecating smile. If he killed an unarmed and unconscious woman, how different would he be from Quil and others like that? He was the Supreme Warrior, too. How could he take advantage of someone while they were defenseless? He would be the object of ridicule if others knew about that! Moreover, the agreement between him and Ben would never be resolved if he killed her, and Fane might never know who operated behind Xena. Furthermore, Ben could spiral into severe depression should she die. Ben loved and trusted Xena so much. What if Ben found it too much to cope

with? What if he took his own life after Xena died? The more he went over it, the more he came to terms that Xena had to live to see another day. Even if he wanted her dead, he had to wait for the day when Ben would see this woman's true colors. He could only sigh and say, "Nevermind." Once he walked to both unconscious women, Fane slung them over his shoulders and walked to the edge of the fourth floor. He then jumped down but landed lightly and safely on the ground floor. Fane walked outside without struggling nor breaking a sweat. Once he placed both women at the backseat, he started the engine of his car. He then entered the driver's seat and proceeded to drive straight to the family villa. Once he entered the compound, Fane recalled that he had something important to do. He instantly called Selena and informed her that everyone was safe and sound. Just as Fane hung up, Andrew came his way. "Hey, didn't they go shopping? What happened?" he worriedly asked as he was met with the sight of both passed-out women in the car. "It's okay. They just fainted because they were frightened. They'll wake up soon!" Fane smiled bitterly. He never thought that they were both cowards and would faint due to the fright. Fiona was the first to wake up; her eyes opened the moment Fane finished his sentence. Once she noted that she was in a car and that she was already home, she relaxed. "Oh my goodness. Am... Am I at home?" She looked at Xena, still unconscious by her side, and shook her. "Xena, are you alright? Why aren't you moving?" The tight smile was still on Fane's face. "She fainted because of fright like you." The events that had happened rushed into Fiona's mind at that instant, and she glared at Fane. "Everything happened because of you," she icily accused him. "I nearly got shot back there, and I would've died. Thankfully, that person missed his shot. Otherwise, I wouldn't have returned in one piece!" "What?! Fane, what actually happened?"

Chapter 577

When he heard what Fiona had to say, Andrew was staggered, thus he began to interrogate Fane. Xena slowly regained consciousness and was just as

unsettled as Fiona when she woke up. Still, she relaxed when she noted the familiar safe surroundings. “Oh my god, that was so scary! Did I faint? Are we back at home now? Where are those people?” “Don’t worry, those people are dead,” Fane assured them. “When I said that I can save you both, it meant that I was confident to go through that promise!” Fane paused for a moment before he added, “Luckily, that marshal wasn’t very powerful and strong. If not, it would have been difficult!” “It’s all your fault. When did you offend people from Sky Dragon City? The Young Master Xenos said that they were from a big family in Sky Dragon City, and that city is really huge!” Fiona got down from the car, face evidently worried still. “What should we do if his family comes here looking for us?” “Haha! Since they asked for a marshal to come fight me, it means that they’re unconfident and incapable. There’s no need to fret over this, everyone!” Fane laughed and continued saying, “How about this. Since we’re not short of money right now, let’s employ a few bodyguards. When Mother wants to go shopping in the future, have a few bodyguards by your side and it’ll be much safer. You won’t get kidnapped as easily again!” “This sounds good! We should have employed a few bodyguards early on. Employ a few extra ones!” Xena finally came down from the car, pleased with the idea that she could bring bodyguards whenever she would leave the house in the future. She wondered how many anxious eyes she would attract. “We’ll need a lot of money to employ bodyguards. One would take around ten to twenty thousand a month, and it’d be even more expensive if we employ a dozen bodyguards. Apart from that, we need to employ some workers to clean this place! Right now, we only have Jenny, and she has to send Kylie to school. Her alone wouldn’t be enough as this is such a big house!” After he went through his thoughts, Fiona then spoke to Fane, “I don’t care, you should pay for this. Didn’t you say that you’re a head commander? You should have two million in that case. You’ve only spent a million and two-hundred thousand up to this point, right? You should still have around eighty million, so you should pay the bodyguard’s salary!” “Oh, don’t worry about this,

Mother. I'll cover all the expenses. You can keep the money that I've given to you!" Fane smiled and continued saying, "By the way, I didn't foresee today's incident beforehand, so I'm sorry that this has frightened you." "Hmph! Was it only a fright that you gave me? Xena and I almost died from fright! I don't care; something like this shouldn't happen again. If not, I'll... I'll ask Selena to divorce you...!" Fiona was so angry as she crossed her arms at her chest. "If the marshal truly was a competent soldier, Xena and I would've died there!" "Mother, don't worry. The Xenos family definitely wouldn't come over to cause trouble again. They were asking for trouble when they pulled this stunt!" Fane nodded, and he silently agreed to a decision he made mentally. Fiona began to relax, slowly yet surely, before she remembered something. "Oh no, I... I need to go back." She slapped her thigh in contempt and was ready to leave. "Those people took my bracelets, cash, and watch. F*ck, I need to go get them back!" Fane felt uneasy about his mother-in-law's thought process. "Mother, that place must've been sealed off right now. Why do you want to go back? There are dead bodies all over that place. I'm afraid that you'll faint again if you go there!" Fiona was frightened when she heard this. Fane had a point. Would she not need to search for her money in the midst of those dead bodies? Would that be a bad omen? Would those people turn into ghosts and haunt her? She gulped when she thought about this. She turned around and had a bitter expression on her face. "I've really lost a lot today!"

Chapter 578

After careful deliberation, Fane then suggested, "How about this: You'll both receive a million that I'll transfer after this. Take this money to help you get over the shock. How does this sound?" The amount was nothing he would fret over. As long as Fiona stopped blaming him for today's incident, everything would be fine. As for Xena, Fane planned to act as though he had let go of their past incident and treat this woman as his family. This way, she might put down her guard and show her true colors. Today's

incident was his fault, after all. Fane never bothered about Quil after he had killed Magnus. He thought that side characters like Quil would not dare wreak havoc due to fear after Magnus, the person he looked up to, had died. Fane never anticipated this to backfire. Quil and the others did not know that it was him who killed Magnus, so they planned to wait for some time until everybody else forgot about Magnus' rape attempt before attacking him. He had to credit the other party; they were very smart. They had Magnus' apprentice seeking vengeance and wanting to kill Fane. Quil, unfortunately, took the wrong way to go about it. This man had planned to hurt Selena and Xena, and he even went as far as kidnapping Fiona as well. This only infuriated Fane. Had they only asked Marshal Zain for this task instead of Quil, Fane might have let it slide. He might not need to look into it or investigate who ordered Zain to attack him. "Sure! Thank you, Brother-in-law! That's very kind of you... Thank you for today!" Xena almost jumped in excitement when she heard this. This was one million, and it was no meager amount. Never did she think she would live to see the day when Fane would give her money. It seemed that Fane was at ease with her. After all, she had been discussing her marriage with Ben. Was Fane just joking the other night at dinner when he wanted to look at her cell-phone? Might she have been too nervous, overthought it, and misunderstood him? Fane smiled. "Give me your account, and I'll transfer it to you right away. After all, you were kidnapped today because of me. We'll be family someday, after all, once you marry Ben. If you ever need my help in the future, just tell me!" "Haha! Brother-in-law, you're so courteous. I'm sorry about what happened before as I—I've misunderstood you. Now that I think about it, you purposely said words that you 'didn't care about me' and that I was an 'outsider' when Young Master Xenos pointed the gun at me so that he'd shift the aim to Mother. You found the opportunity to intercept as the gun shifted aim, am I right?" Xena laughed. She pouted her delicate mouth to act affectionately sweet. "Brother-in-law, it seems like you've really gone through a lot of trouble!" "That's what happened? Still, we're lucky you're

much faster. Had you been slower, I would've been the one shot!" Fiona patted her chest and understood why Fane claimed that it was fine even if Xena was killed. This guy said this to purposely confuse the enemy. Fane quickly transferred a million to them both. With a smile on his face, he advised, "Mother, it's best if you guys don't go out today. Though I think it's safe, both of you were scared witless just now, so it's best if you rest well at home. I'll go to the personal security company and employ some bodyguards. You guys can wait till the bodyguards come this afternoon or tomorrow before going shopping!" "Of course! You're my good son-in-law, and Mother listens to whatever you say. Thank you for today. If it wasn't for you, Mother and Xena would've been hurt by those bastards!" "Sigh! It's so good to have a soldier as a son-in-law. Nothing's too dangerous when my son-in-law could rescue me no matter what!" Fiona smiled when she saw the notification text that a million was transferred into her account. The fear of death seemed to have evaporated into thin air. Instead, it was replaced with the joy of earning a fortune. "Thank you, Brother-in-law. What you said was right. We'll officially be family in the future, and we should get along!"

Chapter 579

The overjoyed Xena gave Fane a wide grin the moment she got the money. Andrew nodded in agreement. "It's great that nothing happened. What Fane said made sense, and we do need to employ some bodyguards and workers. Now that we're rather wealthy, our house might be the target of thieves and others if we don't have bodyguards!" Fane nodded. "Yes, Mother. You should go inside and take a rest. Your clothes are also dirty, so it's better that you take a bath and change into something else. I'll go out now to employ some bodyguards!" After talking to Fiona, Fane then left the residence and drove to a private security company. As there were many powerful forces, families, and rich men in Middle Province, so there were many private security companies. Fane drove around before he stopped at a

random area. There were two private security families here. One had eye-catching interior design with a big yard while the other one seemed rather quaint and ordinary-looking. Fane decided and, of course, walked toward the yard with beautiful interior design without second thoughts. As he entered through the door, he was approached by a bald man that seemed to scrutinize him. "Are you here to interview as a bodyguard?" The bald man smiled coldly. "Queue there if you're here for an interview!" Fane looked over to where this man pointed and saw the queue of men that lined up to register. "I'm not here to interview for a job. I'm here to employ some bodyguards," Fane replied, an indifferent smile on his face as he met the man's gaze. "You? How's that possible?" That person sized Fane up once again and smugly replied, "I'm looking at you, and you don't seem to be a person who can employ bodyguards. After all, you're dressed so simply." As he did not want to be bothered, he shifted the conversation. "Where's your boss? I want to talk to your boss. A person who looks down at others like you isn't qualified to waste my time here." "Motherf*cker. How dare you talk to me like this?!" The bald man glared at Fane angrily. "Do you know who I am? I'm in charge of the safety here and the instructor here," he chided. "A lot of bodyguards that I've trained found good jobs. Some of them went to the Clark family, and some went to the Wilson family. These are second-class aristocratic families." Fane cackled at the man's attempt to intimidate him. "Haha! This has nothing to do with me. I'm here to employ bodyguards!" Fane shrugged him off as he walked away and ignored the bald man. "Do you have a death wish? How dare you say that I look down on others and ignore me?!" The man was extremely angry. People that came here to employ bodyguards were normally rich people, and they would also give him some extra benefits when they knew he was the instructor here. This was so that he would choose better bodyguards for them. These rich people had money, but they lacked the knowledge and understanding in things like these. He never anticipated that Fane would fight back, despite wearing regular-looking clothes. With Fane's back turned to him, the man stretched

out his arms and aimed for Fane's neck. With his palms shaped into a tiger claw-style of Kung Fu, he went for Fane's neck.

Chapter 580

The bald man was extraordinarily fast. Of course, it was only natural that a person who specialized in training bodyguards possessed such uncommon ability. He felt that he had to teach Fane a lesson, especially after disrespecting him in such a deplorable manner. It did not help that they had many onlookers who saw Fane disrespecting him. "Hmph!" came the sound of indignance as he aimed for Fane with his tiger claw-style palms. The bald man never saw it coming: Fane merely sidestepped to the left and, just like that, avoided the man's attack. The bald man was taken aback. "Impossible!" The bald man was surprised as his eyes widened like saucers. He quickly had the impression that he must have had a miscalculation. It was practically an ambush, and a rather fast attack at that. How did he avoid it without even turning back? Just as he was surprised about it, Fane walked two steps forward away from him with his hands behind his back. It was as if he did not see the bald man and his steps were leisure. Two bodyguards stood at the other side of the room, personally trained by the bald man himself. Their eyes nearly popped out of their sockets when they saw it happening. "How was that possible?" They had to be hallucinating. How could their instructor fail to catch a man who had his back turned to him? The bald man's face darkened when he heard the exclaim from his disciples. He took two steps forward to catch up to Fane. This time, he shaped both hands in a claw-like manner and aimed for Fane. However, Fane sidestepped to the right when he swung his left palm, and Fane would sidestep to the left when the bald man swung his right hand. Aghast, he decided to swing both hands onto Fane. Just as he was ready to rush forward, Fane suddenly fell backward. Thump! Not only did the bald man miss, but Fane pulled an even better surprise attack by slamming his head against the bald man's stomach! One of Fane's legs was planted on the ground—though

bent to a certain degree—while the other was raised and stretched out straight. Fane spectacularly kept his balance, and it was as though he was just as balanced as the ground. This nifty move he pulled seemed utterly flawless, though not many people could do this. There was a dull sound that followed after Fane slammed his head against the man's stomach. The force of Fane's attack sent the man staggering a few steps backward before he could stabilize himself. "This can't be. There's no way you can stand against me!" The bald man saw red like never before. At that point, their scuffle attracted more onlookers, even from those who queued for the interview. Understandably, this made him feel diffident. As he let out an enraged roar, he clasped his hands together into a huge fist like a large hammer and leaped into the air. He jumped a few meters high and dropped toward Fane, anger overwhelming his being. "I suppose you haven't had your fill, huh?" Fane was miffed with this man's incessant attacks. If he was a no-nonsense kind of person while he was attacked, this bald man would have been a goner in just a few seconds. Had Fane been an assistant commander-equivalent, the man would have died still. Fane was well aware that those who ran a personal security company were backed by people of great power. He was well aware that if he was killed, it would not be a big deal. Fane balled his fist tightly, and the energy he used this time was almost two times more than the energy he used previously. Slam!

Chapter 581

This time, Fane's strength was too scary. His punch caused the other party to fly a dozen meters away, demolishing the walls of the yard's entrance. "Nngh!" The bald man vomited blood as he landed on the ground, his complexion pale. "Who are you? How dare you cause trouble in our Harrison Private Security Company!" One after another, the people inside the office ran out after hearing all the noise. "That's right. Young man, you're really daring. This is our private security company. Are you on a suicide mission? Coming here to cause trouble?" A few others also said this.

Some of the apprentice bodyguards surrounded Fane. “How is this possible? The bald instructor was hit...” One of the young men saw him standing up. His face darkened. It seemed that this young man was very strong. The faces of some of the instructors also darkened. They finally looked at the old man. “Head instructor, this guy wants to barge in and I can’t stop him!” the bald man said as he rubbed his chest and pointed at Fane. “Grandfather, If I wanted to kill you just now, you wouldn’t have had the chance to stand up right now!” Fane said to everyone as he laughed and turned around. “I’m not here to cause trouble. I’m here to employ some bodyguards. I had no idea that you people would be so arrogant. I’m punishing him because he was ready to kill me when I merely commented on his attitude.” At this moment, the old man finally spoke with a cold expression on his face, “Young man, do you think that the Harrison Private Security Company can allow you to come and go as you please? Do you think our company can operate for so many years if we were so casual?” “That’s right, young man. And now you’re trying to run away after hitting one of our people? Haha, are you dreaming?” another man also said coldly. “Young man, are you afraid when you see so many of us here? Is this why you want to leave? You even said that if you wanted to kill baldy, he would’ve died just now. Bah! Who are you trying to bluff? Did you think I grew up frightened by others?” a brawny guy said with a fierce expression. “This is only one branch of the Harrison Private Security Company. Young man, you don’t know how big our company is, right?” The bald instructor started laughing coldly. “Now, kneel in front of me. Kowtow and apologize to me. I’ll forgive you if you compensate me with five million bucks. Do you understand me?” “Tut, tut... I don’t think this is a private security company. Your company seems to be a con-company that bullies guests just because you have many people!” Fane looked at these people and continued speaking, “I’m here to help with your business, but you guys aren’t welcoming me, even flashing me with your arrogant faces. I wonder who gave you guys the courage to do so?” People from the private security company across the street seemed to

have heard the noises. Quite a number of them came over. They watched from the entrance, wondering what was happening inside. “It seems that somebody is here to cause trouble?” a short-haired woman said when she saw a hole on the wall at the entrance.

Chapter 582

The people from the opposite company thought that somebody was here to cause trouble. After all, everyone from this Harrison Private Security Company was extremely arrogant. Apart from that, this company had a strong background—they were quite rich. They were envious of the people in this company as they drove many cars. Even their yard was designed beautifully. They never thought that somebody would dare cause any trouble for them. However, these people understood once they heard what Fane said. It seemed that these people were too arrogant and had offended a customer. There was a saying that customers were the kings. They did not think that this bald man would look down on this person, and even attack him. However, it seemed that he was counter-attacked by Fane. “Old Baldy, is this person really a customer here?” the old man asked after he thought about it. The bald man immediately said, “Head instructor, don’t listen to the bullshit this man says. He’s dressed so commonly. Does he look like a person who’d be here to employ bodyguards? And he was the one who spoke to me rudely!” “Haha, the guilty party files the suit. How dare you act so arrogantly when you’re the one who had a bad attitude and attacked me from behind?! You must be suicidal!” Fane smiled coldly. They had no idea that he had just killed a few hundred people from the Xenos family, including a strong and powerful marshal. He did not expect to meet a similar situation when he came out searching for a few bodyguards. “Haha, arrogant bastard. How dare you come here and hurt our people, even breaking our items, without any regrets?! You dare to speak arrogantly!” The head instructor started laughing. “Do you think we’re weaklings?” He did not want to continue speaking much so he waved his hand and said, “Attack!”

Two instructors and a dozen bodyguards immediately surrounded Fane. “I see you still want to use your strength to mistreat people!” Fane said with an indifferent smile when he saw so many people surrounding him. “Haha, young man, are you afraid yet? Let me tell you this, it’s too late! We’ve already given you a chance. You could’ve left if you knelt, kowtowed, and apologized with a compensation of five million. Just admit you’re unlucky you didn’t agree to it!” The bald instructor stood outside, held his fists up in front of his chest, and was ready for a show. “You guys are just prepared to rob people of their money!” Fane held up his fists, stopped talking, and rushed forwards. He suddenly turned upside down and spun. Thump! Thump! Thump! Several bodyguards were kicked in their chests and flew outwards. “Nngh!” They fell to the ground and spat out blood. They could not even stand up. Fane used a huge amount of strength this time. Although it was not enough to kill them, it was enough to make them lose their ability to fight. “F*ck!” Both instructors immediately moved in to attack Fane. Bang! Bang! Pitifully, they received the same ending as those bodyguards. They fell to the ground, blood trailing from the corners of their mouths. Fane stopped, flipped his body, and stood in his spot. He smiled at the bald guy. “Since you’re the instigator of this matter, and you were still so arrogant even when I’ve held back, let me send you to hell!” “How dare you!” The old man was surprised when he heard this. Fane’s combat ability was already stronger than his. He immediately yelled. However, Fane appeared in front of him as if he heard nothing and punched him in his chest.

Chapter 583

“So fast!” Not only were the people of the Harrison Private Security Company surprised, but the people from the company opposite were also extremely surprised. They had been observing the scene from the entrance. They started to wonder if it was true that such a strong person came to employ bodyguards? Did someone like him even need a bodyguard? “No!” The bald man was not ready to fight back. He only felt a daze and Fane was

already in front of him. Fane's punch soon fell on his chest. The bald man yelled in fear and flew away. After hitting the wall once again, he laid there—dead. “Old man, do you want to come over and have a taste of this?” Fane did not even look at the bald man. He turned around, looked at the old man, and squinted. “I'm here to send you money but you don't want it. Now, you're daring enough to be on a suicide mission!” Gulp! The old man gulped. He realized his forehead was covered in a cold sweat. He knew that this person's true power was too scary. Even if people came from the headquarters, they would not be a worthy opponent. “Fane!” At this moment, Skyler squeezed through the crowd because he heard noises that sounded like a fight. He immediately called out in surprise when he saw the situation. Fane slowly turned around and was embarrassed. He had no idea that it was the 8-star King of War Skyler Celestino who almost exposed his identity previously. “It's you!” Skyler felt warm when he saw Fane. He immediately walked in with a smile on his face. “8-star...8-star King of War, Skyler Celestino!” As the head instructor of the Harrison Private Security Company, he knew many strong people in the Middle Province. At the very least, he knew who he could offend and who he could not. He screamed in surprise when he recognized who Skyler was, his voice almost a falsetto. “King of War, you—you know this young brother?” The head instructor gulped, bowed slightly, and walked towards Skyler, extremely respectful. The other bodyguards were also surprised. They had no idea that the 8-star King of War would come over. After all, he was an important person in the army. Fane smiled coldly. When did it change from ‘young guy’ to ‘young brother’? “Yes. This is Fane, a head commander!” Skyler nodded. He looked at the bodyguards and instructors wailing on the ground. He then saw the dead bald man. “Fane, what happened here? Why was there a fight?” “Haha... These people don't know how to behave correctly. I originally...” Fane told Skyler what happened in detail. Skyler nodded. “People like that deserve to die. Nice kill! He doesn't even know he made a mistake. How dare he ask you to kneel? And apologize and pay them five

million? I think your company doesn't want to exist anymore, correct?" "King of War, we made a mistake. It all happened because of this bald man. He spoke nonsense and we misunderstood this young man." The head instructor was extremely frightened. He had no idea that this guy knew the King of War. They seemed to have a good relationship. No wonder he was so strong. This guy was a head commander. "How about this, King of War? What if we provide this young sir twenty bodyguards for five years?" The head instructor asked tentatively after thinking about it.

Chapter 584

"How is this possible? This guy just killed someone and the Harrison Private Security Company not only let him off the hook, they even apologized to him? And proposing to provide him with so many free bodyguards for so many years?" Onlookers could not help but exclaim in surprise. "The Harrison Private Security Company has always been very high and mighty. Today, they've become so..." "Haha, didn't you see what happened? Obviously, the 8-star King of War would protect this head commander. Apart from that, it was the Harrison Private Security company's mistake. If the 8-star King of War got angry, they wouldn't have been able to escape his wrath!" The short-haired bodyguard laughed and said, "Well, they've encountered some resistance this time, and this young man has just won a big prize. If he were to employ twenty bodyguards for a year, he would've had to spend five million bucks. The salary for a five-year employment would cost more than twenty million. The Harrison Private Security Company will suffer a big loss. They even just lost a strong instructor!" As their competitors, they were happy to see the Harrison Private Security Company in such a bad situation. "Fane, how do you feel about this?" Skyler glanced at Fane, thinking he would agree to such a good offer. The head instructor also looked at Fane, expectations written all over his face. However, he did not anticipate that Fane would speak without much care. "It's fine. Haha, I'd just feel insecure if I were to employ bodyguards from

this company. Would they even completely obey me? They might become dawdlers by then!” He then stretched his body. “I think it’s better if I search for bodyguards elsewhere! Thank you for your help, King of War Celestino.” Fane’s attitude toward Skyler was very casual. He seemed to communicate with Skyler like they were close friends, different from other people. Even Skyler felt that this young man was really special. His every move was no different from those of the Supreme Warrior. Although all the head commanders were extremely respectful when they met him, he did not dislike this casual attitude from Fane. Not only did he like it, he felt comfortable about it. Fane seemed to be a person who was at the same level as he was. Fane walked out after he finished speaking. “Thank...thank you, young brother!” The head instructor was also stunned. They took the initiative to provide him with such a good deal just to give the King of War face. They did not think that Fane would look down on their proposal. This was a deal worth millions, and it was rejected just like this. This person had an extraordinarily imposing manner. Apart from that, this person had a King of War’s attitude. He was not very respectful to King of War Celestino. Skyler stood there with a frown. He thought about it and followed after Fane. “Brother Fane, wait for me!” Skyler caught up to Fane and smiled at him. “I don’t know why, but when I look at you, you look extremely similar to the Supreme Warrior I met previously!” Fane was speechless. He looked toward a small alley on the opposite side of the road and said, “Come with me!” Skyler followed behind Fane, wondering what was going on.

Chapter 585

After they reached the alley, Fane looked around to see if anyone followed them before speaking seriously. “In the future, stop mentioning how much I look like the Supreme Warrior. I just want a normal life and don’t want to be disturbed!” After he finished speaking, he turned over his palm and presented a black-color token. The token looked domineering and there was a dragon totem on it. Fane immediately kept the token away after Skyler

took a peep. Psst! Skyler took a sharp breath after he peeped at the token. He immediately knelt. “King of War Skyler Celestino greets the Supreme Warrior and thanks you for saving me years ago. My apprentices, subordinates, and I intended to repay the Supreme Warrior, but we never got the chance all these years. I’ve been dreaming about meeting you, and now dreams have finally come true!” Skyler’s eyes were red when he raised his head again. Years ago, Fane not only saved his life, but he also saved the lives of his subordinates and a few of his apprentices. Fane was surprised, but he understood Skyler’s feelings. He helped Skyler up. “Why don’t you stand up first. If others see you doing this, I’ll get into trouble! In the future, don’t address me as the Supreme Warrior. You can just call me Fane!” “Alright, I understand!” Skyler finally understood something and smiled in embarrassment. “I’m sorry about the other day. I was too stupid and almost exposed your identity. Luckily, the Goddess of War helped explain everything on your behalf. I really thought you looked like the Supreme Warrior, and over the last few days, I was actually wondering how two people could look so alike.” “Okay!” Fane nodded. “Alright, I still need to employ some bodyguards so I’ll make a move. Let’s have a drink together when we’re free!” “Wait!” Skyler immediately rushed toward Fane when he had just taken two steps forward. “Supreme Warrior, why do you still need to search for bodyguards? I have many of them with me! Many of my apprentices and subordinates keep complaining that they have nothing to do. I can just ask them to be your bodyguards. Money wouldn’t be an issue as they’ve been wanting to repay you for so long. They’d be willing to do it without a cent if they knew they’d be working for you!” Fane was speechless. However, if these people truly worked as his bodyguards, their combat ability would be quite reliable. On top of that, he would not need to employ as many people. After seeing Skyler’s anticipation, Fane nodded after he thought about it. “Alright, ask them if they’d be willing to work for me. They can come over if they do. However, I can only pay each of them a moderate salary of two thousand per month if they work with me as people

might wonder if my expenses are too high. The most important point for them to obey is that they have to keep my identity a secret!” “Sure, sure, sure! I’ll go back and inform them right now! You’re too generous for even giving them a salary. After all, you saved our lives years ago!” Skyler was extremely happy when Fane agreed to his suggestion. He finally had a chance to repay Fane. He could not help himself from smiling in embarrassment. “They’re not the only ones. I’d also like to be your bodyguard and repay you!” Fane quickly waved his hand. “Don’t, are you trying to frighten me? You can come to my house and have drinks with me. Just say that you’re visiting your subordinates as an excuse. Wouldn’t it just reveal that I’m the Supreme Warrior if you become my bodyguard? You’re an important person, so you should use this time to rest well!” “Haha, alright! I understand what you’re trying to say. In the future, I’ll address you as Head Commander Fane Woods in public!” Skyler laughed and sent Fane out. “I’ll go back and let them know about this. Will fifty people be enough?”

Chapter 586

What Skyler said caused Fane’s mouth to twitch at its corners. 50 bodyguards meant that the salary for one year would be around tens of millions. He smiled bitterly and said, “We won’t need so many people as I’m not employing bodyguards for the entire Taylor family. I only need a few people to protect my small family—just a few who are good in martial arts—that’d be more than enough. My father and mother-in-law might not be used to it if there are too many of them!” Fane thought about it before saying, “Ten. Ten would be enough!” “Alright, ten it is!” Skyler nodded and promised Fane. “Sigh, it’s been extremely boring recently. I loved going out on battles when we were on the battlefield. It was so thrilling to kill those f*cking Americans. Now that I’m back here, there’s nothing I can do. All I have is money, and I can only drink or enjoy entertainment activities with my subordinates. I’m so afraid I’ll meet some rich young masters whenever

I leave the house. Once they recognize me, they'd come forward to try and please me by inviting me to their karaoke sessions or other activities. F*cking hell, it's so annoying!" Fane could not help but laugh when he heard what Skyler said. "Haha, I'm very afraid of these things. If people knew I'm the Supreme Warrior, it wouldn't only be those rich young masters. All sorts of people—like most of the soldiers, some of the assistant commanders, even the head commanders—they would also come for me. That'd be extremely annoying! My current life is much more comfortable!" "You're really intelligent to have anticipated this from the start. I really admire you!" Skyler had an envious expression on his face. "A few days ago, several marriage agencies approached me, saying that they wanted to introduce some women to me. I'm f*cking married so I immediately rejected them, yet they still didn't give up and wanted to find a second wife for me. They're just normal people so it wouldn't feel right if I hit them!" Fane once again laughed when he heard this. "So, that apprentice of mine seldom leaves the house!" "Apprentice?" Skyler was stunned. Not many people knew that the Nine Great Gods of War were his apprentices, including Skyler. He only knew that Fane had nine subordinates as the Nine Great Gods of War had great military achievements." He was stunned for a short moment before he spoke in realization, "Do... Do you mean the Goddess of War? She... She was your apprentice?" Fane was embarrassed. He had no idea that he would leak this secret in the middle of a happy conversation. He spoke lightly when he saw that no outsiders were around. "Don't tell the others, but all the Nine Great Gods of War were my apprentices. Ethan Haays learned his medical skills, among other things, from me." "Psst!" Skyler took another sharp breath. F*cking hell, he had no idea that the Supreme Warrior had such a close relationship with the Nine Great Gods of War. Very few people knew about this. How big would this issue be if the people of Cathysia knew about this? The scary prestige of the Supreme Warrior would once again come alive. Many people that felt they had talent would ask Fane to be their master. There was a time when people

liked having apprentices. Many Kings of War, and even Gods of War, took on apprentices, but they've never heard news of the Supreme Warrior having apprentices of his own. Everybody could only wonder if he did. Now, Skyler discovered that his apprentices were the Nine Great Gods of War! Fane soon got into his car and was prepared to leave. However, he remembered something and said to Skyler, who was standing nearby, "Oh yes, King of War Celestino, are you bored right now? Do you want me to give you something to do?" "Yes, I'm so bored! I'd be so thankful! Just tell me what you need my help for!" Skyler immediately laughed happily after he heard this. He felt that if he continued down this road of nothingness, he would be so bored that mushrooms would start growing on his body. "The son of the Xenos family from the Sky Dragon City is called Quil Xenos. He recently provoked me by trying to kidnap my wife and my mother-in-law. I killed Quil and his subordinates, but I don't have time to deal with the Xenos family. I can only ask you to help me deal with the Xenos family!"

Chapter 587

Fane thought about it and said, "They're not a small family. I'm afraid that they're fearless enough to trouble me again and affect my life!" Skyler balled his hands into fists when he heard that. "F*ck, these ignorant people. How dare they think about kidnapping your wife! The Xenos family shouldn't exist anymore!" Fane nodded. "Don't be too extreme. Just kill their martial artists and family master. The maids and other workers are innocent, so let them go!" "Alright!" Skyler nodded. He thought about it and said, "But if this family is exterminated, what about their properties? They have so many!" "Just sell them off for a low price. Try to get more cash. We can donate half of it to charity and share the other half equally. Just transfer it into my account!" Fane said after contemplating his decision for a bit. "Alright, let's do this!" Skyler said happily. "It's been a long time since I've fought and I've been longing for it. Haha!" Skyler soon left after they finished speaking. Fane also drove away to employ maids, chefs, and

other cleaning workers. Skyler was very happy when he left. He knew now that the son-in-law who married into the Taylor family was actually his benefactor, the Supreme Warrior, who he had been searching for over the last few years. Not only did he meet the Supreme Warrior, he even had a long conversation with him. This was the biggest honor in his life. The most important point was the Supreme Warrior asked for his help. This meant that he could finally do something for his benefactor. The more he thought about it, the more excited he got. When he returned to his house, several of his disciples were chit-chatting in his yard. They were stunned when they saw Skyler's happy expression. "What's going on? Did he just win five million from the lottery tickets he bought? Why's he so happy?" A young woman among them could not help but mumble. "How's that possible? Five million is a small amount to our master, it's nothing. Apart from that, our master is not a person who loves money!" Another man shook his head. "Could he have just met someone he liked, and that person likes him, too? If that's not the case, I can't think of anything else that'd make him so happy." "What nonsense are you guys speaking about? Am I old? I'm only forty-something years old!" Skyler glanced at them after he heard what they said. He then continued speaking, "Ask my subordinates and the marshals I know to come over. Hmmm, and it's better if they're women. Female bodyguards are easier to be ignored by others. That'd be better!" "Female bodyguards?" The disciples looked puzzled. What was going on?

Chapter 588

"Go, go, go. It's a good thing, so go quickly. You guys would be honored if you get the opportunity to be this bodyguard!" Skyler immediately said to his disciples, waving his hand. "How's that possible? Which family are we guarding? So awesome?" The female disciple smiled slightly, thinking that her master would not mess with her. She said, "Master, can I book a spot? Didn't you say that it's better if the bodyguards are women?" Skyler agreed to it after he thought about it. "Hold on, it's better if you don't go first. Let's

find some female subordinates who have high combat skills. List ten people down, and it's better if they're female bodyguards. This way, it'd be very puzzling and it'd be much more convenient for them to accompany Fane's wife during shopping and other things!" "No way, they only want women? Don't we get a chance?" A male disciple's face darkened after he heard this. His master's manner of expression seemed to be saying that this was a good matter, but it would not be his. "Why haven't you answered me? I'm your outstanding disciple, you need to take care of me!" The female disciple pouted her red lips. "I'm so free with nothing to do. Working as a bodyguard might be fun!" "Junior, working as a bodyguard is not as simple as you think it is. When you're free, you'd still need to patrol the grounds or do other things. Do you think it's fun when the weather is so hot? I think it'd be better to hand over such a difficult job to me!" The male disciple immediately said with a laugh, seemingly frivolous. "Humph, haven't we encountered all sorts of environments when we were on the battlefield? Didn't we encounter all sorts of weather? Senior, just be straightforward and say you're trying to snatch this position. Frankly, I wouldn't give you the position anyway since our master said it's a good job. I'll definitely strive for it!" the female disciple humphed and said arrogantly. "Alright, I'll give you a spot! We still need to think of another dozen good fighters. It's fine as long as they're women. Ladies first, gentlemen next!" Skyler nodded and said. "Great! Master, don't forget what you've promised me!" The female disciple was immediately thrilled. Soon, they managed to get a dozen people to come over to the yard. They were all female veterans. These female veterans not only looked valiant, their figures and appearances were quite nice as well. Though they were wearing normal clothes and not their army uniforms, they exuded a special temperament when they stood there. "King of War Celestino, did you for me?" one of the girls asked, unaware of the situation. "Cough, cough... A friend of mine has asked me to help him find ten bodyguards. After thinking about it, I thought giving him female bodyguards would be better," Skyler coughed twice before saying. "Elaine

has taken up one of the positions, but I still need nine other people. I'll choose among you, so who's willing to work as a bodyguard? The salary is not high, only two thousand a month each, so some of you might look down on it. However, this is a great opportunity!" Skyler did not explain much, but he still gave them hints. "Bodyguards!" Some of them were unwilling when they heard that this was a job as a normal bodyguard. On top of that, the salary was quite low. Some of them here were commanders. There were also marshals. After returning from the battlefield, the country gave them quite a big amount of rewards, so they did not feel that a job—that would only pay them two thousand a month—was all that important. "I want to go!" one of the girls said as she raised her hand and stepped forward. "Okay, come over and stand with Elaine!" Skyler nodded in satisfaction. "There are eight more positions!" "How's that possible, Miss Orchid's going too? She's a major and she's willing to work for two thousand a month?" A lady frowned and wondered if she had made a mistake. She looked at Orchid Yames and gritted her teeth. "Me, count me in!" She believed that if Orchid was willing to do it, it might truly be a good thing.

Chapter 589

"Miss Orchid, why do you want to go?" she asked lightly as she walked over to Orchid's side. Orchid stretched her head over and said softly, "Elaine is the King of War's disciple. If she asked for a position, it must be a good thing. I suspect that we're going to work as the Goddess of War's bodyguards. If that's the case, it'd be more convenient if we were to stay by the Goddess of War's side. If not, why would they ask for female bodyguards?" The girl was happy after she heard this. That sounded about right. There was a big possibility that they'd be working for the Goddess of War if they asked for women. Apart from that, would King of War Celestino be so eager to help if it was not for the Goddess of War? Other people started raising their hands when they saw that there were three people. Soon, all ten positions were taken. "Alright, everybody else can go back. Thank you all

for coming over!” Skyler asked the others to leave first. After they had all left, he said to these ten girls, “Let’s go to my room and I’ll tell you all about the situation!” Once they had all entered the room, Skyler closed the door behind him. “Master, can you tell us who we’re working for now? You said it’s a good job!” Elaine immediately said with a smile. “King of War Celestino, let me guess. Are we working for the Goddess of War? Haha, I’ve made this guess for a while now!” The female major named Orchid Yames could not help but start laughing. “Haha, you’re quite good at making guesses!” Skyler laughed and said. “That’s for sure. Haha, did I guess correctly?” Orchid started laughing. “Yes, the direction is correct, but not quite. Why don’t you continue guessing?” Skyler told them. “How’s that possible? It’s not the Goddess of War?” Orchid was slightly disappointed. However, she had already agreed to this job. She had no other choice but to follow through. “If it’s not the Goddess of War, then who would it be? Not many people can get our King of War to help them!” Another woman frowned, unable to understand this. “I told you guys to go up the path. Go up the path guys. Why can’t you all understand?” Skyler was speechless as his hints were so obvious. He did not expect that Orchid and the others would still struggle to understand. “It’s not the Goddess of War, but we need to think higher? Could it be...” Orchid frowned and soon smiled bitterly. “Could it be the Supreme Warrior?” “That’s right!” Skyler smiled indifferently. “The person who’s looking to hire bodyguards is the Supreme Warrior. The one and only strongest person in our Cathysia army, the Supreme Warrior!” “Psst!” The ten girls in front of him took sharp breaths of fright when they heard this. They had no idea that it was the Supreme Warrior who was looking for bodyguards.

Chapter 590

“Oh my god, it’s actually true? It’s the Supreme Warrior? He saved my life previously!” Elaine jumped up in excitement. “I’ve never seen him in person. I didn’t think I’d get to see the Supreme Warrior’s elegant demeanor

with my very own eyes!” “Yes! It’s the Supreme Warrior. Luckily, I decided to become one of the ten bodyguards. If not, I would’ve definitely regretted it. It’s such an honor to be able to become his bodyguard and service him!” Orchid’s eyes lit up with happiness. She was a female major and right now, she had turned into a fan. “I’d die willingly if I could stay by the Supreme Warrior’s side and see his true appearance!” Another girl blushed. “It’d be even better if we could bathe and sleep with the Supreme Warrior!” “Cough, cough... What are you guys saying? You guys are there to work as bodyguards. I’m not asking you to be his maid and accompany him on his bed!” Skyler was speechless. He had no idea that these people would have such extreme reactions after learning that they were going to work as the Supreme Warrior’s bodyguards. However, he thought about how excited he was when he discovered Fane was the Supreme Warrior, and that he was a King of War at a certain age. He also took some time before he managed to calm down himself which was not too long ago. It was normal for these twenty-something-year-old girls to be excited. The Supreme Warrior was idolized by all soldiers. It had already reached a point where they blindly idolized him. How could the girls not be excited once they knew that they would be working as the Supreme Warrior’s bodyguards? “Great! I wonder what the Supreme Warrior looks like. Is he handsome? Is he married? Who is he? Is he in the Middle Province? Why didn’t we hear about this previously?” “Oh my god, has he just reached this place? Why haven’t we heard about this? What’s his name? We only know that he’s the Supreme Warrior!” Another girl was so excited, she almost went crazy. She paced back and forth, occasionally jumping in excitement. “Stop, stop! I’m not asking you people to go on dates. Why are you all so excited? You’re there to work as bodyguards! Bodyguards!” Skyler was speechless. He wondered if it was a good idea to let these women work as Fane’s bodyguards. Would it affect the Supreme Warrior’s normal life? “Master, you’re the best! How do you know him? Oh my god, I’m going to be the Supreme Warrior’s bodyguard? Oh my god, I can boast about this for an entire lifetime!” the

young girl, known as Elaine, yelled in excitement. The ten pretty women in front of him seemed to have gone crazy. These ladies may not be as pretty as Selena and the rest, but they were still quite pretty. It seemed to be a team of pretty ladies. Apart from that, quite a few of them were commanders, with two of them being marshals. Such combat ability was incredibly scary. The combat ability of his disciple, Elaine, was also quite high. Although she did not get the position of a commander or a marshal, her combat ability was true. She never liked those positions, so she gave it to the others. The army never gave it to her, too. "Nevermind, you guys have too many questions. I'm giving you all ten minutes to be excited. I'll answer the questions one by one once you've all accepted this matter and calmed down!" Skyler was speechless when he watched these excited young people. He sat in his chair and took a cigarette out. He started smoking. The women were very excited, only managing to calm down after some time. "Master, tell us quickly. Did he just arrive or has he always been in the Middle Province?" Elaine asked in anticipation. "He has always been in the Middle Province!"

Chapter 591

"Anyway, only you need to know what happened today. Please keep it a secret. The Lord Supreme Warrior did not announce his identity earlier because he just wanted to live a life of peace," said Skyler Celestino. A girl who wanted to sleep with the Lord Supreme Warrior raised her hand immediately and exclaimed, "Don't worry at all, we hope Lord Supreme Warrior can live a peaceful life, free from worries. We'll definitely keep it a secret!" "Don't get any ideas. Lord Supreme Warrior is married now. Even his children are not young anymore. This is the most important reason for wanting to live a peaceful life!" Skyler sighed lightly and turned to everyone. "He is now the son-in-law of the Taylor family!" "Fane Woods!" At that moment, Elaine understood it instantly. She had gone to Old Master Taylor's birthday to join in on the fun. She went to the party alone and

pretended not to know Skyler Celestino. The truth was that she knew exactly what happened that day. "Oh my god. It turns out that he really is the Supreme Warrior, and the God of War only said what he had said that day deliberately to help the Supreme Warrior conceal his identity!" Elaine finally understood this, and she felt her heart well up with deep emotions. She said, "He's the son-in-law of that family. Not to mention, he's also really handsome. I never thought he'd actually be the Supreme Warrior!" "We're leaving this place in a moment. Just remember, you must all forget everything that happened just now. He's your master, and you're the bodyguards of his family!" said Skyler. He urged further, "I promised him to keep this a secret, so all of you must swear to take this to your grave. Additionally, the people you have to protect are his daughter, father-in-law, mother-in-law, and his family members. The Supreme Warrior essentially does not need your protection. I cannot even begin to imagine his capabilities!" "Yes, master. Don't worry. We'll keep this a secret!" Elaine excitedly remarked, "Oh yes, when will we go over?" "Of course it would be better to be earlier. Heavens, being a bodyguard for the Supreme Warrior is too exciting. There's truly no better job than this!" "Why do you even need to pay wages? I don't lack money, I don't even need my wages!" Orchid said passionately, brimming with enthusiasm. Skyler Celestino heard this and became speechless. "Since you're all behaving like idiots, we definitely cannot go over right now. Wait until the afternoon. You'll all need to prepare a change of clothes before departing, amongst other things. As for your salary, I insist that you have it. The market price as of this moment is between one to two thousand a month. Unless you're extremely capable, a salary of two thousand a month should suffice. Just take it!" Elaine laughed instantly, "Yeah, Miss Orchid. If you don't take your salary, it'd be even more suspicious, especially since you're a Major who's acting as a bodyguard to a man who, what more, seems to be dependent on his wife? We need to help him keep it a secret and not arouse suspicion!" "Okay, fine. Then we'll get home and pack up. Let's meet at the outer gates at two in the

afternoon and leave together. How about that?" said Orchid respectfully. "Two in the afternoon? Wouldn't that be a little too late? I can't wait!" the girl from earlier who wanted to sleep with the Supreme Warrior passionately exclaimed, her eyes still star-studded and hopeful.

Chapter 592

At two in the afternoon, Fane arrived home. Five to six maids, the cleaners, the cook, and four security guards from both shifts were already standing in the yard. There were at least a dozen of them. After a round of introductions, Fane looked at Fiona and asked, "What now? Almost time, right?" "Yes, that's correct!" Fiona nodded satisfactorily. It was the first time she felt like a boss—she would be able to instruct servants in the future! She had not felt this way in more than five years. "Oh, all you must listen to Jenny's instructions in the future, alright?" After some thought, Fane said to the servants, "In the future, Jenny will let you know how much you should be paid, and she'll also be instructing you to go to the market as well as other tasks." "Me?" Jenny was surprised at the flattery. Fiona nodded. "Yes, you'll be the head housekeeper. As for your salary, I'll double it!" she said seriously. "Yes, Master!" Jenny nodded, her heart filled with glee. She felt that she had made the right decision and followed the right master. "Thank you again, master!" "Ah, you're welcome!" Fane said happily. "Hang on, Fane, you just hired a few security guards to watch the home. What about a bodyguard? The bodyguard is very important. Without a bodyguard, what would I do if I ran into some gangsters? What if they rob me of my belongings? I'm still thinking about my jade bracelet and all the money that I was robbed of. I still feel really uncomfortable!" Fiona remembered the past and said unhappily, "Is it because you found that bodyguard salaries are not cheap, so you're reluctant to hire one?" Fane felt ashamed and quickly explained, "Mother, please don't worry, that's not true. I'll go find one today. I actually went to look for one today, but I found that the security companies are not that reliable. I've already asked someone to help find me

a reliable bodyguard. They should send someone in the afternoon today or tomorrow!” Fiona thought about Fane’s reply. “It’s good that you think that. Don’t hire too many people. There are only so many of us, and we won’t be going out often. Just about a dozen would do!” Joan was indeed a little reluctant to spend the money. She turned to Fane and asserted, “Fane, a penny saved is a penny earned. Based on my estimates, you don’t have that much money. Salaries take some time to be paid. If you get a dozen bodyguards, wouldn’t that cost you a fair bit of money?” As soon as Fiona heard this, she became unhappy and her facial expressions sank. “Dear in-law, it’s already economical to hire just a dozen bodyguards. For this month, what would paying their salaries cost him? It’ll just be a few hundred thousand. This isn’t a big deal at all. Fane’s salary is already twenty million a month. Isn’t that sufficient? We’re the type of people who live in large villas. In the future, what needs to be spent should be spent. Don’t let your judgment be constrained by the street sweeper’s salary you used to earn, alright?” She turned to Joan. “You, look at you. You keep wearing the same few clothes that Fane bought you. Can’t you buy more? Change your outfit more often. In a single week, shouldn’t you have at least a set of clothes each day? With your disheveled look, I’ll feel too ashamed to introduce my rich friends to you! Joan smiled awkwardly. “Dear in-law, you may feel this way. However, I still think we need to plan carefully. Furthermore, my son will only receive his first month’s salary in another two days. In the meantime, let’s spend wisely!” Fane, observing the exchange, looked at his mother with a bad feeling in his heart. It was true that his mother never had any demands or requests. She was a woman who had grown accustomed to hard times and hence, made thriftiness her way of life. She had never asked him for money. He thought, ‘What little money I’d given her before, she most likely hasn’t spent it all.’ However, as a son, he no longer lacked money. In fact, calling him wealthy would not even be an exaggeration. Had he missed something here?

Chapter 593

After all, they were not living in those times anymore. His mother was getting older and she deserved to enjoy a good life. At the very least, she did not need to behave as frugally as she did before. "Mother, your in-law is right. You're too frugal. Don't hesitate to buy anything you want. We're not living in the old times. Tell you what, I'll be free this afternoon. Let me take you out for a ride and buy you some clothes, jewelry, anything!" "My son, I don't need those things. Now that I eat well, dress well, and live well, I'm already very satisfied!" Joan said hurriedly. To be able to see her son accomplish all that he has today had already made her feel satisfied. Just a few years ago, the only thing she ever dreamed and hoped for was for Fane to come home safely from the battlefield. Lucky for her, her dreams came true. Not only did he come home safely, he even managed to come home as a decorated and accomplished man. Fate had been kind to her and treated her well these past years. "Mother, what are you saying? We're no longer short of money, so we should buy you some clothes or something!" Fane insisted with a smile. "That's right, you should dress up more so that you can adapt to the life of the rich!" Fiona said happily. "Okay, Jenny. Do guide the staff and prepare the accommodations," Fane instructed Jenny after some thought. "Yes, master!" Jenny nodded and left with the staff quickly. Just as they left, ten young women drove up to the villa and stopped at the clearing next to it. "Why are there so many women here?" Andrew looked at what was happening below and was stunned. "Why are they all women, and why are all the cars so expensive?" Fiona looked at the cars and felt ashamed, thinking to herself that these women had come to the wrong place by accident. "Do you guys see him? That's the handsome young man we're looking for!" Elaine laughingly said to her peers as she recognized Fane. "Oh, so that's him. He is indeed handsome! To be his bodyguard is really my fortune. Even if he's married, he's such an eye candy!" another girl exclaimed. Fane waited for the party to walk up to him before asking them

suspiciously, “And...you are?” In reality, though, he could already guess who they were. “Hey! I’m Elaine!” “I’m Orchid!” “I’m...” The ten girls stood in a row and introduced themselves one after another. After the individual introductions, the ten of them chimed in unison, “We’re the Taylor family bodyguards!” Fane felt embarrassed. He thought to himself, what the hell was Skyler doing? He asked for ten bodyguards, not ten female bodyguards, let alone ten beautiful female bodyguards—was this a beauty pageant or a group of bodyguards?

Chapter 594

“Bodyguards?” When Fiona heard this, her expression sank. She glared at Fane angrily, huffing and puffing. “Fane, are you going for a beauty pageant? What kind of bodyguards are these? They all look like flowers and jewels, how can they be bodyguards?” Fane was speechless. He did not know how to explain himself and could only smile bitterly. “Mother, I asked my friend to help me find a bodyguard. I didn’t express a preference for males or females, and I didn’t expect that he’d choose an all-female bodyguard squad for me!” Upon hearing this, Elaine felt unjustified. Personally, she was afraid that Fane would get rid of them. She gave it some thought and went forward to express her sentiments. “What’s wrong with women? You shouldn’t look down on women. We’re all female heroes who’ve brought glory to the country. If the country trusts us to defend her, what makes you think we can’t defend you?” As soon as she finished speaking, she couldn’t resist stealing a glance at Fane. “If you weren’t so handsome, we wouldn’t have come!” Elaine was not just referring to Fane’s natural good looks, she was also referring to his presence and aura. Fiona got so angry when she heard Elaine’s little outburst. “Look here, their comments are all about how handsome you are. These women are just decorative vases!” She continued, “All of you, leave. We don’t need decorative vases in our home as bodyguards. What use is it to have all of you here? I don’t have a good impression of Fane’s friend. He must’ve

known we're rich so that's why he recommended all these women to Fane!" Fane was embarrassed to hear Fiona's unsophisticated comments. He thought to himself, 'How terrible it was of Fiona when Sharon George came. She didn't make these comments just because she knew how rich her family was. Just because these women's backgrounds are probably incomparable to Sharon George's, how can she judge these women before getting to know their capabilities and kick them to the curb?' When Elaine heard that she was about to be driven away, she was a little worried. It was already hard for them to get to this point, what more getting the opportunity to see the face of the Supreme Warrior. If she kicked to the curb, she would be so disappointed. To make matters worse, she would probably be ridiculed when she went back. Stepping in swiftly, she quipped, "Who says we're not good at what we do? If that was true, how can we even be bodyguards? How can we defend the national security of our beloved country?" Orchid heard this and immediately stepped forward to hold Elaine back. She smiled at Fane and said diplomatically. "Master, the truth is, Skylar felt that it would be better to assign your family with female bodyguards to protect your entire family who are primarily females. Your wife, your mother, and your mother-in-law are all women, so he only had their convenience in mind. For example, if we were to go shopping with them, it would attract much less attention than having male bodyguards!" "Oh, is that the case?" Fane came to his senses. "Actually, it does sound workable!" He turned to Fiona. "Mother, since they're all here, let's just carry on and let them be our bodyguards. The weather is really hot right now, it's not nice letting them come all this way for nothing!" Elaine immediately stepped forward. "Yes, yes, yes. Big sister, you look like a classy person. You don't seem to be the petty type at all. You definitely wouldn't be too calculative with us, am I right? "You're calling me 'big sister'?" Fiona heard this and suddenly felt really flattered and happy. She thought that her daily efforts of dolling herself up had paid off. Indeed, she felt that she did not look old. Additionally, if she was not considered beautiful, why would those lowlifes

who kidnapped her that afternoon dare to violate her beauty? The more she thought, she started to feel as if she had eaten a spoonful of the sweetest honey. She smiled and said, “Alright, since you little ladies do have some good insight, I won’t drive you away. I’ll give you all a chance!” Elaine heard this and felt gleeful. She thought, ‘Ah, so this old auntie likes compliments about her youthfulness.’ At the same time, she said, “Really? Big sister, you’ll give us a chance? Do treat us little sisters nicely! We’re not here just because your son-in-law is handsome. We just heard that your family has money and that you can afford to pay us wages of two thousand a month each. We’re all very enticed by this offer, so that’s why we’re here! Plus, we also heard that Miss Selena from your family is the most beautiful girl in the entire province and that when her mother was young, she was also a great beauty herself!” “Oho, really? Her mother is me!” At this point, Fiona was really happy. She laughed relaxedly, “Actually, you can call me auntie. Although I look young and tender, I’m really not that young!” Fane observed the entire exchange and was dumbfounded. He thought, ‘How could this be possible?’

Chapter 595

Fane thought that the fact that these girls were driving such nice cars meant that they neither needed nor lacked money. He thought that it was odd that they were here just for a wage of two thousand a month. As for his mother-in-law, he was rendered speechless by how she caved in just because a couple of twenty-something-year-olds called her ‘big sister’. In fact, it looked like Elaine was even younger than Selena. “Alright, this is my first time seeing such a youthful auntie!” Elaine said cheekily. “This girl is so sweet-mouthed. Since you’re our bodyguard now, I don’t want to unnecessarily complicate your life. Just show me what you’re capable of. For example, you can spar and show me if you can do a backflip. If I feel like your performance is okay, then stay!” Fiona was so happy that she did not want to make life any harder for the young women. Unexpectedly,

Elaine said, "That's way too simple. We should perform something that has a little more difficulty!" As soon as she finished her remark, she walked to the corner of a nearby wall, picked up a red brick, and asked Orchid to hold it up high in her hands. "Don't tell me you're planning to split the bricks?" Fiona swallowed. She thought that if the ladies could do this, it would be really impressive. She knew that not many bodyguards would be able to do something like that. "Ah!" Elaine stepped forward lithely, using one hand as a knife, and slashed the brick with one arm. Sure enough, the brick split into two right down the middle. "Beautiful auntie, how's that? By the way, I find all these acts way too easy for me! Now do you think I can protect you?" Sure enough, that piece of brick was split in half. "Auntie Beauty, how about it? These are all trivial, but is it enough to protect you?" "Yes, yes, you can. You silly girl, you look so delicate and tender. I didn't expect you to be so amazing!" Fiona was already up in seventh heaven after being served so many compliments by Elaine. At this point, Elaine was already the apple of her eye. "Auntie, do you want the nine of us to all split a brick for you?" Orchid looked around her, she could not even find that many bricks. "No need! I believe you now. Looks like I really lucked out this time!" Fiona waved her hand, looking at Fane, and laughingly said, "Your friend truly picked some capable bodyguards. Furthermore, these ladies can go shopping with us and even help us pick out clothes!" Fane did not know if he should laugh or cry. He could not believe that just a while ago, she almost kicked these women to the curb, and now she had changed her mind so fast. 'These women are just really strange creatures!' he thought. "Mother, didn't you say earlier that women bodyguards aren't good enough? They aren't my pick!" Fane bitterly smiled and said to her on the side, "If you don't like them, I can just ask for men!" "No way, men will not be able to follow us on our shopping trips. That's not convenient! I think these women are pretty good!" said Fiona sternly. She saw Jenny coming and immediately waved at her. "Jenny, the bodyguards are here. Take them with you and arrange their accommodation. They need to have a good rest

so I can take a few of them out shopping with me tomorrow, and they can protect my safety!”

Chapter 596

Fane looked at the outfits of some of the girls and felt a bit of a headache coming. He said, “Since you’re all our bodyguards, you’ll need to maintain your appearances and wear uniforms. I’m afraid clothes like short skirts are inappropriate.” “Hey, kid, why are you so restrictive. Shouldn’t girls have their own personalities? I like the way they dress! All of them have beautiful, fair, and long legs. What’s wrong? It looks good that way!” Fiona butted in unexpectedly. She continued, “This way, others won’t be able to tell that they’re bodyguards. They’ll be like plain-clothed policemen. Isn’t this much better? I don’t fancy having a large group of uniformed bodyguards following me. It draws too much attention!” Fortunately, Orchid stood up this moment and said, “Auntie, don’t worry. We’ve already discussed this while on the way here. We do think that we need to get uniforms so we look more proper. However, we also don’t need to wear formal clothes. We’ve already thought of what to wear! We can wear summer jeans, white sneakers, and a white shirt. We’re thinking of having the Taylor family emblem on our shirts. How does that sound?” Fiona thought about it and said, “Oh, that sounds good. It’ll look good, and it’s also a way of letting others know that you’re bodyguards. At least people will think twice before stirring up trouble!” She continued with a sparkle in her eye, “We’ll reimburse you for the costs of the uniforms. Do remember to get more sets of the uniform as a backup for each of you!” “Auntie, it isn’t too expensive. To be the Taylor family’s bodyguards is our honor. We can’t even begin to express our joy. So, just let us absorb this small cost!” said Elaine, her beautiful eyes brimming with intelligence. “Oh! You see, this silly girl is so considerate. Alright, if that’s the case, you can bear the cost yourself!” said Fiona. “When I’m free, I’ll buy you all a meal. Next time, you don’t have to be too formal. When we’re alone together, you can

be more casual.” “Thank you, auntie. Auntie, you’re not only beautiful in looks, but your spirit is also beautiful, too!” chimed in another young woman. “Oh, really? Ha, ha, I never noticed!” Fiona laughed, her spirits were high. Fane shook his head helplessly and said to Joan, “Mother, since we aren’t occupied now, let me take you out to buy a few sets of clothes. Let us get rid of the old clothes you had before!” “Isn’t it a waste to throw out the clothes?” Joan smiled bitterly. “Mother, don’t worry. We’ll never lack money again!” Fane also smiled bitterly and looked at her. “Master! Let us call you master in the future!” Elaine appeared in front of Fane and asked, “Master, are you going out? We should follow you and protect you well!” “Yes, yes, yes, master, we are now your bodyguards. If you want to leave home, we have the responsibility to protect you!” The other nine women heard this and ran over, faces full of hope. Each of them wanted to go out shopping with Fane. Protecting Fane was just an excuse. The experience of going shopping with the Supreme Warrior was truly unparalleled. “Wait, all of you have not even gotten your uniforms yet, so perhaps next time. Besides, whenever I leave the house, I don’t like having bodyguards with me—it feels too restrictive!”

Chapter 597

“Moreover, I’m still pretty capable. I don’t need bodyguards with me. Your main responsibilities are to protect my daughter, wife, and parents-in-law. Other than myself, everyone in my family needs to be accompanied by one or two bodyguards!” Fane gave some thought and continued, “I don’t need all of you to follow us. Just one or two will do. You don’t need to come together to shop for clothes.” Elaine heard this and was suddenly depressed. She hung her head low and could not hold herself back from muttering. “You all should rest at home. Since I’m your master, you all should listen to me!” Fane said, looking at Elaine with a neutral expression. “Yes, master! We’ll obey your every command in the future!” Elaine smiled. To have such a close conversation with the Supreme Warrior was enough for her for now.

“Let’s go, mother!” Fane quickly whisked Joan out for their shopping trip. The ten beauties, each carrying their own luggage, were quickly escorted by Jenny to their residence. Once the living arrangements were made, Jenny left. As soon as Jenny left, the beautiful bodyguards gathered. “Wow, Supreme Warrior looks even better the longer you look at him! I’ve never felt this way before. Previously, I thought he was just handsome. But now that I know that he’s the Supreme Warrior, he seems even more handsome to me!” Elaine looked excited and cradled herself in her arms. “Although he rejected me earlier, just being so close to him and having a conversation with him—his indifferent smile, his charming voice—it’s all moving me so deeply.” “Too bad, he’s already married. If he was single, we might still have hope.” Orchid sighed and said, “As long as Supreme Warrior wishes it, I’ll do anything for him. I really wish to bear his child and be his woman! Life will be worth living being the woman behind him!” “Yes, he’s married, but perhaps you can be his mistress? I know a warlord that just came home for a month and already got himself three wives. It can’t be helped. They’re way too charming!” Another young woman said, “How can you even compare him to our Supreme Warrior!” Orchid smiled forcefully, “Ah, let us just dream about this. It’s easier to climb to the heavens than to secure the love and affection of the Supreme Warrior. I heard that the George family daughter, Sharon George, is extremely beautiful. Furthermore, their family is so rich. Even she was rejected when she tried to pursue him. Do you ladies think we even have a chance?” After hearing this, the entire group sighed together. At this moment, in a different room, Xena had already taken a shower and changed into more comfortable clothes. She laid on her bed and could not resist muttering to herself, “Actually, Ben Taylor treats me quite well. He’s also not ugly, and Fane’s becoming richer. To have Fane as a brother-in-law would also be great as he can easily hand me a million yuan. I foresee that life like this can be really comfortable!” She paused. Thinking deeper, she muttered again, “If I don’t want to be the wife of the Taylor family, or if Ivan Taylor is the second heir and has billions of

properties, then marrying Ben Taylor is also a pretty good deal. It's not bad, at least I'd be able to live a better life than many other women. It's a pity their money is still too little. Humans will always strive higher, water will always flow lower. It's simply the order of nature. Brother-in-law, please don't blame me!" After she was done muttering, she picked up the phone and made a call to Ivan Taylor.

Chapter 598

"Ha, ha, my darling, why are you calling me? Do you miss me?" Ivan Taylor was on the other end of the line, teasing her. "Of course, I missed you. I haven't seen you in just a day but it feels like three autumns have passed. I'm afraid of being discovered by Ben. I have to make excuses every time just to secretly meet you!" Xena flirted with Ivan and said, "Hey, Ivan, did you know I was really scared to death today? You could've never seen me ever again. Fiona and I, both old women, were out for a stroll and we were suddenly kidnapped!" "What!" Ivan was shocked to hear this. He probed, "What happened? Who was the culprit? Are you okay?" Knowing that Ivan cared for her, Xena felt happy. She said, "Don't worry, we're both safe now. The important part of the story is that damn Fane. I don't know what's going on. He's offended the young master of the Xenos family from Sky Dragon City..." Xena quickly relayed the entire story to Ivan. Ivan heard it and exclaimed with joy, "F*ck, this is great!" Xena momentarily got angry. "What? How dare you say it's a great thing? If it weren't for Fane who rushed over in time and his mastery of martial arts, I'm afraid I would've been raped and killed if we only relied on the marshall that we were connected to! How dare you say it's a great thing? Ivan Taylor, do you not love me? Are you just using me?" Xena discovered at this moment that she did quite like Ivan Taylor. Even though Ivan was a sweet talker, he at least knew how to make people happy. Although she loved money, she was not a loose woman. She had already slept with Ivan Taylor so many times that she naturally wanted to marry him and become his woman—his enviable,

precious lady of the house. She did not expect Ivan to react this way to a scenario where she had been kidnapped and almost lost her life. She thought, 'Damn this Ivan Taylor, how dare he say it's a great thing.' "No, that's not what I meant, baby. Don't be angry!" Ivan hurriedly comforted her and said, "I didn't mean you. I meant it's great news that Fane offended the Xenos family. Don't you know that Dragon City was huge back in the day? It's probably twice the size of Middle Province. There are many forces there, and there are many masters, and there are a lot of veterans going back this time. The Xenos family is a relatively large force in Sky Dragon City!" "You mean the Xenos family will take revenge on behalf of the Xenos young master?" Xena frowned after thinking for a while. On the other side of the phone, Ivan said, "Yes. Fane, this rascal, killed the young master of the Xenos family. It'd be surprising if he didn't invite any trouble to himself. For such a large force, even if their clan or people aren't good, they can use Fane's own tactics to kill him off!" "That makes sense!" Xena finally understood and nodded. She said, "However, I'm afraid the Xenos family aren't aware that their young master died. Even if they did, how would they know it was Fane? What if the Xenos young master failed to tell his family about his hatred for Fane?"

Chapter 599

"Ah, are you crazy? Don't you want to live anymore? You don't need to wait for their people to come over. We'll find them ourselves and let them know about this. Let them come over and kill Fane. Isn't it a simple matter?" The more Ivan thought about it, the more passionate he became. "F*ck, this Xenos family is scarier than the Clark family, Wilson family, and the Hugo family combined. They're a lot more powerful. The most important thing is that they have money. As long as they have money, they can find masters who are able to execute the deal. Ha, ha, Fane's surely dead this time!" "Hm, I wonder how Fane offended the Xenos family! Oh, I think I remember. In a battle, he said it was revenge for his master. His master's King of War. Oh

yes, it must be Magnus Sutherland. If Fane did not tell about the God of War, Magnus Sutherland might not be dead...” Xena started thinking of all the possible conclusions and started drawing her hypotheses. “Xena, what are you thinking? How he offended them isn’t important. What’s important is that Fane’s really going to die this round!” Ivan squeezed his fists. He was in a really good mood. He said, “When he dies, we must have a good celebration, and at that moment, I’ll announce that you’re my girlfriend and let the whole Taylor family know. Ha, ha, it’s time to see if this useless Ben Taylor will be angered to death!” “I’ll take your word for it. Once Fane dies, you have to announce our relationship. I don’t want to go on sneaking around like this!” As Xena laid in bed, her figure appeared even more attractive. She said, “Oh yeah, this rascal Fane has already told us that we’ll be celebrating Selena’s birthday. Looks like he might not even make it until then!” “Doesn’t matter if he can’t make it. Ha, ha, we need to spread this news out as soon as possible. Tomorrow, I’ll make sure everyone knows it, from the Taylor family relatives to the best of the best—God of War. That will be the best!” Ivan laughed gleefully, “And when Fane’s dead, on Selena’s birthday, I’m afraid she’ll collapse. Once she does, how will she put up a fight with me for the Taylor family assets? At that point in time, Young Master Clark will be taking advantage of the situation and try to comfort her!” “That makes sense!” Xena nodded and said, “If that’s the case, should we still let him drink the medicine we used before? It looks like we won’t need to anymore, right? Ivan Taylor fell silent. After a pause, he said, “You still have to feed it to him. To be safe, the sooner the better. After all, this rascal isn’t weak in combat. In case the Xenos family underestimates how good he is on the battlefield, or if he escapes the ambush, it wouldn’t be so easy to find him again!” At this point, Ivan paused and said again, “If he takes the medicine, his body will get weaker by the day. His strength will be greatly reduced. When the Xenos family attacks him, it’d make it so much easier to kill him. This is a two-pronged approach to take his wretched life!” “Mm, if that’s the case, I’ll think of a way to get them out for a picnic

and an open-air barbeque!” Xena offered. “Mm, as to how you’re going to get it done, you can think about it yourself. It’d be best if you can act on it from tomorrow onwards. The timing would be perfect because it takes exactly a month for the medicine to work, and by then, it’ll coincide perfectly with Selena’s birthday!” Xena nodded in agreement. The two of them chatted for a while longer before ending the call.

Chapter 600

At this very moment, Fane was at the shopping mall and had purchased many clothes for Joan. They also bought additional gold jewelry, gold earrings, and jade bangles. After a makeover, Joan’s natural gentle elegance began to shine. “Not bad, not bad. Let’s get this necklace, too. Just swipe the credit card!” Fane nodded satisfactorily and called for the receipts immediately. “Stop buying things, you’ve been spending too much money. Son, a penny earned is a penny saved. You don’t have that much cash on hand with you. You and Selena are both still young, there will be many areas where you’ll need to spend. Kylie’s still young, and you may have more children. There’ll be more and more expenses. Plus, you’ve just hired so many staff at home...so many bodyguards. All of this will cost a large sum of money...” Old habits die hard for Joan, and she still felt the pinch when Fane spent money. Today was a day where he had spent way too much on her. “Mother, don’t worry. I don’t lack money!” Fane took their purchases and followed Joan out. “Okay, I’ll stop shopping. Let’s go home. Mother, even if I wanted to buy the whole Drake family, it wouldn’t be a problem. Do you still think I lack money?” Although Fane didn’t want to go into too much detail about how much money he had, he needed to say something that would make his worried mother feel at ease. When Joan heard that, she took a deep breath and asked with a tremble in her voice, “That can’t be. Son, are you really that rich? Is this for real? Don’t lie to me.” Fane laughed. Holding his mother’s shoulders, he said, “Mother, please, stop worrying. I’m just giving you a sense or an estimation so you’ll feel at ease. Please,

rest assured, your son is truly amazing. In the future, don't hold back. Just spend the money however you wish. You don't need to treat yourself like you did before. I'm your only close relative. I just want you to live a good life. That would make me feel at ease!" Fane paused and said, "I don't wish to tell anyone this. Firstly, I just want to live a peaceful life and I don't want to draw attention to myself. After all, the tree attracts the wind. Secondly, you've seen what my mother-in-law is like. If she knew how rich I was, the whole world would know about it in two days!" After listening to Fane's words, Joan nodded with satisfaction and said, "My son has really grown up and become an accomplished man. He's even become more calm and steady. A man who knows the value of restraint will be able to accomplish even greater things. My son, good job, you're my pride!" "Mother, please, stop complimenting me. When I was on the battlefield, there were so many times I almost died, especially last year. It truly was an extreme danger! However, I kept thinking of you and Selena waiting for me at home. That was the reason why no challenge could hold me back, and I overcame it all!" said Fane, laughing with gratitude. "Mm!" Joan nodded and said, "Fane, Selena is a great girl. You must treasure her. There have been so many rich young men trying to get close to her in recent years, trying to find a way to her heart. Faced with so many temptations, she was faithful and rejected them all. This type of girl is not easy to find!" "Mother, please, don't worry. I already told you that we'll be hosting a grand banquet for her birthday!" said Fane. The sky was getting darker. That night, the Xenos family of Sky Dragon City could no longer sit still. "Master, what should we do? Is the young master still uncontactable?" Next to the head of the Xenos family, an old man frowned slightly, worry lines appearing on his face. Drag Xenos nodded and said, "I haven't been able to reach him since yesterday afternoon. I've asked the staff, all the bodyguards that went out with him are also uncontactable!" At this point, his expression grew darker. He choked slightly and said, "I suspect that something has happened to them." "No way!" As the others heard this, they became frightened.

Chapter 601

“Who dares lay a hand upon our young master? Does he have a death wish?” It was another middle-aged man who spoke. His body was jacked with muscles, and he looked very sturdy from a glance. “I know. He’s got a death wish! F*ck. There’s no need to be afraid of some so-called powerhouse from Middle Province!” Another elder also spoke up, extremely furious, “We need to investigate the issue and find the culprit behind our young master’s death. We must kill him!” Yet Drag shook his head. “I think we should all just leave under the cover of the night. It’s not safe for us here any longer!” “Why? Master, we’ve got plenty of villas and factories here, and our company’s here, too. Are you saying that you don’t want them any longer?” One of the men wore a perplexed expression, unable to comprehend why his master would make such a decision. “Quil was likely to have been with Marshal Zain. If Quil’s dead, and so are his bodyguards, Marshal Zain would’ve called me!” Drag released a sigh. “But the Marshal hasn’t called, which means that he’s probably dead, too. We’ve provoked someone who shouldn’t have been provoked now. Middle Province is small, but don’t forget that plenty of war veterans have returned to the city, and there are plenty of Majors and Kings of War there. They even have a Goddess of War among them!” “So, what you’re trying to say is that we’ve probably provoked a powerful veteran, sir? And it’s highly likely that they’re a King or God of War?” One of the elders surmised after he thought about the matter in silence. Drag nodded his head. “Quil had said that Fane was the one who leaked the secret to the Gods of War, and they had only killed my brother, Magnus, in a fit of rage. I suspect that they caused some trouble for Fane which then, happened to attract the attention of the Gods of War. If that were the case, it’d been extremely unfortunate!” Boom! At this moment, a frightening explosion resounded from outside. Boom boom boom! The terrifying cacophony of a fight immediately followed. Whoosh! A bodyguard of the Xenos family immediately rushed in. “Bad news, sir.

Someone's ambushing our place. He's in the mood for slaughter—and he's very strong. I think he's the famous King of War, Skylar Celestino!" Drag instantly plopped onto his seat when he heard that, fearful. "We're screwed. We're completely, absolutely, screwed. Skylar is an eight-star King of War, an experienced fighter. No one in Sky Dragon City can hope to match his fighting prowess—what more someone from the Xenos family!" "Ah. We're too late. We probably would've survived if we'd left just a little earlier!" An elder sighed. It was too late now. The King of War was already there, ready for blood. Bam bam bam! Three resounding crashes echoed consecutively, and three of the Xenos family's fighters were thrown into the room. They lay on the ground, breathless. "My apologies for the intrusion, but your young master offended someone who even I dare not offend. All the Xenos family can do now is to blame their unlucky stars!" Skylar's eyes were icy cold. He stood there, an immovable mountain of pure strength.

Chapter 602

It did not even take an hour for a single man to obliterate the powerful Xenos family of Sky Dragon City. The powerhouses in Sky Dragon City were all extremely shocked when they learned about what had happened. This was the strength of a King of War—the terror of an eight-star King of War. Such power was far beyond the likes of normal powerhouses. As to how the Xenos family provoked such a King of War, no one had the answer. They only knew that the young master of the Xenos family had stirred some trouble in Middle Province, thus, provoking this frightening enemy. ... "Dad, Mom, we haven't gone for a picnic in such a long time. Why don't we take Fane, Selena, and Kylie to the countryside for a picnic tomorrow? How about that?" Over the dining table, Xena suggested after she thought about it. "Sure. I happen to be free tomorrow, and it's been a long time since I've gone out with Kylie. Since tomorrow's a Saturday, let's go!" Selena said, smiling when she heard about the idea. "Alright. Heh. Now that we're rich, we can just drive away whenever we want to relax, and buy some stuff

for a riverside barbecue!” Ben chuckled. He could not help himself from shooting a glance at Xena beside him. “Who knew you’d learn to enjoy life more and more!” “Why not? I was thinking we should all go out and have fun together!” Xena smiled. When Xena and Selena had returned earlier, they did not catch sight of the ten beautiful bodyguards. Who knew that at this moment, all ten bodyguards were wearing white sneakers and denim shorts, revealing their long, sexy legs. They wore loose-fitting T-shirts, giving off a seductive yet relaxed aura. “Master, take a look. How are the working clothes we chose?” The ten beauties filed into a single line after they came in. Elaine stepped forward and posed the question to Fane, grinning. The beauties were all garbed in such uniformed dressing—it had to be said that it looked very easy on the eyes. Besides, each of them was full of life and vibrancy from a glance. “You—you look great!” Ben frowned after he observing them. “These are the bodyguards of the Taylor family? These are our bodyguards? Why didn’t I see them in the afternoon?” One of the bodyguards immediately stepped forward. “Are you Young Master Ben? We rested for a while in the afternoon before we went to get some clothes,” she explained. “We’ve just arrived home, so we decided to try on our clothes for everyone to see. Are you satisfied with this?” “Young Master Ben?” Elation sparked in Ben’s heart when he heard that. That was right. He was a Taylor as well, and he was a young master of the family. He should have been living the life of an affluent young master from the start. Unfortunately, five years ago, he had been kicked out of the Taylor family when he was still young because of the affair between his sister and Fane. It made him a laughingstock—trash of society who everyone sneered and looked down upon—a useless scum who only knew how to play video games. When he was younger, the children of other affluent families who had been his playmates had all abandoned him eventually. Being addressed so respectfully again caused a swirl of emotions to stir within his heart. That was right. He was Young Master Ben from the very start. Finally, he was

getting the respect he deserved! “What’s wrong, Young Master Ben? What happened?” The bodyguard asked, puzzled.

Chapter 603

“It’s nothing!” Ben smiled awkwardly and continued eating. “You look good!” Fane also smiled. “But those words on your chests, ‘the Bodyguards of the Taylor Family’, that’s too attention-grabbing. It’s like you’re trying to tell everyone that the Taylor family has bodyguards!” “Does it matter? We’re rich now. Isn’t it normal to hire bodyguards?” Fiona grinned. “We’ll be going to the countryside for a picnic tomorrow, but since Fane is coming with us, you all won’t have to come along. You’ll only have to follow us if Xena and I go out shopping in the afternoon! Just two of you will do. It’ll be too striking if too many of you were to come!” “Yes, ma’am. Then we’ll take our leave and patrol the area!” Elaine smiled and brought her bodyguards out. “Yay! We’re going out tomorrow!” Kylie was extremely elated, her gaze filled with anticipation. After dinner, Kylie returned to her room to rest. Meanwhile, Fane and Selena took a shower and laid on their bed. “We can’t let Kylie know what happened this morning. She’d be worried!” Selena spoke after thinking about it. Fane nodded. “Agreed. I never thought Quil would be so bold. Never mind that he lashed out against me, he even hired people to kidnap you and Xena—and even Mother!” A frown formed between Selena’s brows. “Now, Quil is dead. I did some digging of my own and found out that there are two Xenos families in Sky Dragon City, and they’re both pretty strong. We don’t know which family he belongs to, but it doesn’t matter. They’ll probably come to you for revenge once they find out that you killed Quil!” After she said that, Selena thought about it for a while before she added, “Dear, did you hire so many bodyguards because you were worried about this?” Fane looked at her picture-perfect face before him. “I hired them because I’m worried about you and your mother’s safety the next time you go out. Besides, we’re rich now. It’s normal to hire bodyguards!” Here, he paused for a bit before

continuing nonchalantly, “As for the Xenos family, don’t worry about that. It won’t be easy for them to find out the truth since I took no prisoners. Besides, there’s always a solution to a problem. If we really can’t avoid conflict, I’m pretty good friends with the Goddess of War—we can go to her for help!” Selena’s anxiety finally eased after she heard what her husband said. She bobbed her head. “By the way, Xena’s really weird. She’s never initiated a family outing before, and even if she did, it’d usually just be her and Ben. Why would she think of including us in her plans this time?” Fane’s brows furrowed. “You also thought it was strange, dear? Heh. I thought so, too. Seems like Xena did a one-eighty flip. Perhaps she’s in a good mood today because I gave her one million bucks?” Selena’s expression darkened when she heard that. “She’s definitely seeing a man on the side while using my brother as a cover,” she said, vexed. “Didn’t we say that we’d find that man and break my brother’s heart once we had evidence? Why did you go and give her money instead?” After she said that, she rolled her eyes at Fane. “Don’t tell me that you gave her money because she’s good-looking?” “Her?” Fane did not know whether to laugh or cry. “Not only is she unattractive compared to you, but she’s also unattractive even compared to Sharon. Why would I give her money because she’s good-looking? It’s like this...” Selena’s anger only abated after she listened to Fane’s explanation. “So you’re trying to get her to lower her guard and reveal her true colors later on!” Fane nodded. “But I still don’t get why she suddenly asked us all to go out!”

Chapter 604

“I know. I really don’t understand. Is it because you saved her and gave her a million bucks, or has she really had a change of heart?” Selena speculated for a moment. “A change of heart?” Fane flashed a frosty smile. “A leopardess like this can never change her spots. She’s extremely greedy—even greedier than your mother. There’s a possibility that she’s got some devious scheme in the works for tomorrow!” “No way. We’re going out and

she's scheming?" Selena smiled and lay down after turning the lights off. "Let's go to sleep!" Fane hugged her from behind. "Dear, we were interrupted by Kylie last night, but she's asleep in her room now. Should we..." "Seriously? Why are you always thinking of such perverted things, you b*stard!" Panic suddenly gripped Selena's chest. There was a hint of coyness in her tone. Fane was delighted when he sensed that coyness. He decided to continue with the game. He flipped Selena over and pressed his mouth against hers. "Mmph!" Selena was extremely nervous, but she wrapped her slim, tapered hands around Fane anyway. The two became one. The next morning, Selena stretched her body after she woke up. Her face was slightly flushed, and her skin looked bright and clear. "You're beautiful, dear!" Fane stared at her, goggle-eyed. "Hmph. You didn't even ask for my permission last night and you went ahead and bullied me!" Selena harrumphed, but warmth emanated from her belly. To be fair, she had been dead drunk on her wedding night and could not remember anything that had happened between them. "Heh, your entire face is red, dear. I think I'm falling deeper and deeper in love with you!" Fane chuckled and hugged Selena who had just gotten off the bed. "Since when did you learn how to speak such sweet nothings!" Selena picked her clothes up from the floor and rolled her eyes at him. "Turn around. I'm changing!" Selena's cheeks were stained red as she forcibly turned Fane around. Fane spoke, grinning as his heart was just as full of warmth as before. It seemed that the two were just about to begin a passionate love story. "Agh, so annoying. Quiet, you!" Selena was so embarrassed that she wanted to dig a hole and bury herself in it. After she finished changing, she ran over and gave Fane a vicious pinch on the back. "I never thought you'd have such wild moments too, dear!" Yet Fane turned around and embraced her, not the least bit irritated. He planted a kiss on her forehead. "All right. Let's wash up and head down for breakfast!" "All right!" Selena resembled a preening cat in Fane's embrace, purring with delight. The smile on her face was small and sweet. Before, she had hoped to experience this feeling—that she was protected. However,

she had no choice but to be strong for her family when Fane was not around. She had no choice but to be a strong, independent woman who had to carry the weight of her family on her shoulders.

Chapter 605

Now that Fane was back, she had hope. “Right. No matter what happens, you have to promise me one thing, dear!” Selena lifted her chin and told Fane. “What is it? I’ll promise you anything!” Fane smiled. “We must find the man Xena’s seeing. She’s extremely clever, so we have to be cautious not to alert her!” Selena thought about it for a while. Then she said, huffing, “Xena has my brother and my parents eating out of her palm now. They won’t believe whatever you and I say. That’s why we have to catch them in the act and let my brother see who she really is. Only then will he completely give up on her!” “All right, I get it. Don’t worry. I’ll be discreet, and I’ll catch the man she’s seeing!” Fane nodded and promised. After they washed up, they went into Kylie’s room to wake her up before the three went down for breakfast. When breakfast was done, everyone got into their cars and drove to a small river in the countryside. They set up their barbecue pit, took out the ingredients, and began grilling the food. There were usually plenty of people barbecuing around the area since it was specially reserved for barbecues. There were even hired staff to clear the place. However, they would need to pay 20 bucks to use the facilities. On one side, there was a public toilet, as well as a few pavilions for everyone to rest and play. Not too far away was a fairly large supermarket. Business was pretty good in a place like this. “Mmph! It’s so good!” Kylie relished her chicken skewer. “It’s a little hot today. You and Ben are drenched in sweat, Fane!” Xena smiled. She had been calling out Fane’s name in an endearing tone since they left the house that morning. It was evident that she was a lot closer to him now. “Oh, right. Thanks for yesterday, Fane. I would’ve been dead if it weren’t for you. You’re my savior!” Xena smiled and added, “I’ll go to the supermarket and buy some water for all of you!” “Heh. Don’t sweat it.

We're family. I couldn't just leave you to die. Consider your debt paid as long as you continue your loving relationship with Ben!" Fane chuckled as he replied. "Don't worry. It'll happen!" Xena stood up and wheeled around, heading toward the supermarket. She arrived at the supermarket and bought quite a few bottles of mineral water. She looked at Fane from a distance. Once she was sure that no one was around, she opened one of the bottles and popped the medicine into it. Of course, the pill was amazing. It completely dissolved and no one could tell that it was poisoned. Once the poison was completely invisible to the naked eye, Xena heaved an internal sigh of relief. She capped the bottle and placed it on top of the bag, walking towards Fane and the others. She was well aware that Fane was intelligent. If she gave him the bottle that had an opened cap, he would definitely be suspicious. However, she was not an idiot either. She placed the bag on the ground when she arrived at Fane's side and immediately took the bottle, wrenching its cap off. She thrust it to him. "Here, Fane. Drink some water. Look at you. You're bathing in sweat!" "Oh!" Fane frowned. Xena was being a little too nice to him. Still, it was just a bottle of water. He was probably reading too much into it. He took the bottle from her. "Thanks!"

Chapter 606

From the side, Ben's brows furrowed as he was grilling the meat. He could not comprehend the scene before him. He was Xena's boyfriend, not Fane. Why was she never this considerate with him? Furthermore, Fane was his brother-in-law. Xena's actions twisted his guts. Xena's heart leaped in excitement when Fane took the bottle. She immediately whipped out another bottle and opened it for Ben. "Here you go, Ben. You're drenched in sweat, too!" "Okay!" Ben was delighted. He instantly snatched the bottle and took a big gulp out of it. "We'll grab it ourselves!" Selena forced a polite smile but was not very happy. Fane was her husband. Since when was Xena responsible for caring for him? Besides, she even opened the cap for him. This was being a little too friendly. Even if she did that, she should have

given the bottle to Ben first. Why did she let Fane take it first? Here, Selena could not help but suspect that she was beginning to like Fane just because he saved her yesterday, and because he had given her a million bucks. Even if she did not like him, it was possible that she was trying to seduce him now that she knew that he was rich, so that she could siphon some money from him. At this moment, Fane took the bottle and was about to take a sip, but he stopped. Xena frowned. Was Fane able to detect even a colorless, tasteless poison? Anxiety clutched at her heart when she considered the possibility. Fane was someone who could kill without blinking. He would probably give her a single punch and send her into oblivion if he found out she tried to poison him. Her expression darkened. She stared at Fane, trepidation pounding in her chest. She felt as though she could hear her own pulse. “What’s wrong, Fane? Aren’t you thirsty?” Xena gulped and posed the question tentatively. Fane craned his head to look at her and flashed a wan smile. “Of course, I’m thirsty!” After saying that, he tilted his head back and gulped the water down, drinking more than half of it in one go. In the end, only a little bit was left. He carelessly flung it into the trash can beside him. He was well aware that there was something in the water—and he was even more aware of what exactly was in it. For a brief moment, a murderous intent surged within Fane. He wanted to shred that d*mn b*tch apart. However, he quickly toned down on his anger. He remembered what Selena had told him that morning, and he remembered his promise to her—that he would not alert Xena to his actions. They needed to weed out the man she was seeing, and they needed to show Ben that Xena was seeing someone else behind his back. Besides, Ben was here now, and so were Fiona and the others. He would have no way to explain himself if he killed Xena. Would they even believe him if he told them the water was poisoned? The poison would probably take about a month to manifest, so he would be fine for now, almost as if he had never drunk any poison. Would they believe him? A poison like this was truly dangerous. More importantly, even if they did believe him, Xena would never admit to it. They would not be able to

do anything if she insisted that she did not know anything, and she would probably shift the blame to the bottled water company. Xena heaved an internal sigh of relief when she saw Fane drinking the water—and plenty of it to boot. He probably did not know anything. Otherwise, he would not have drank nearly the entire bottle in one go. There would be absolutely no evidence then. “Come on, let’s eat! The wings are ready!”

Chapter 607

Fane distributed the freshly barbecued wings to everyone. After a while, he stood up. “Take your time eating it. I’m going to the toilet.” After he ducked into a cubicle, he whipped out a silver needle and pricked his skin on several acupuncture points. “Blech!” At that moment, he vomited all the poison in his stomach. Fane flashed a cold smile after he kept the silver needle away. “This poison isn’t a bad idea at all, but it’s shallow of her to try to kill me with this!” He walked out nonchalantly. At around one in the afternoon, everyone packed up and drove home. Xena retreated to her room to rest once they arrived home. Meanwhile, Fane took Selena out for a stroll through the small patch of forest outside their villa. “What on earth happened to Xena? She hated your guts before, and now she’s treating you like a god. Never mind her buying water for you—she even opened the cap for you!” Selena was still unhappy when she thought about what had happened earlier. “Heh. Selena, she’s not being nice to me. She drugged that bottle of water!” Yet, Fane gave her a frosty smile. “If I hadn’t promised you that I’d remain discreet just so we can weed out the man she’s seeing, I would’ve killed her on the spot!” “What?!” Selena was shocked. “That—that bottle was poisoned? No way. Didn’t she just buy it?” Fane smiled again. “She did, but she dropped the poison in before giving it to me. She even pretended to open the cap for me because she was afraid I’d realize the cap had been opened before!” “My god. No way. I really thought she had turned over a new leaf just because you saved her and that she wanted to establish a good relationship with you. Who knew the witch would dare to poison you!”

Selena was extremely angry. “God. You’re such an idiot, dear,” she quickly added, frightened. “Why did you drink that water, then? And you drank almost all of it!” “Heh. Don’t worry. Your husband is a miracle doctor. I’ve solved this little problem a long time ago!” Fane chuckled and spoke, “The poison will probably take about a month to manifest if you don’t treat it, but since I’ve treated it, it won’t be a problem.” “I’m so mad! I’m going to kill that b*tch!” The more Selena thought about it, the angrier she became. Xena was really rotten to the core. Fortunately, Fane was a doctor and sensed that something was off soon enough to cure himself of the poison. What would happen if it happened to a regular joe? Was she really going to resign herself to the fate of a widow? However, she only took two steps before Fane dragged her back. “What are you doing? You’re going to alert her if you do this. Besides, what proof do you have now? If you go, she might just turn the tables on us and knock you down senseless instead, and she’ll frame us both. Your brother and your mother won’t believe you. They’ll definitely think you’re still against her!” “But I just get so frustrated when I think about it!” Selena was so angry that she stomped her foot against the ground. “Don’t worry. I’m going to use her own trick against her. She thinks that I drank that poison so naturally, she’d want to report the entire situation to her man. I believe someone’s manipulating her actions from behind the scenes because no ordinary person can procure that poison so easily!” Fane smiled. He was well aware that the poison Xena had fed him was probably the same poison Ken and Neil had intended to give Fiona, which would have been fed to him eventually. That was why he surmised that the man behind Xena’s back was probably Ken Clark or Neil Hugo. They knew that she was someone who would do anything for money, and that was probably why they had instructed her to administer the poison on him.

Chapter 608

“You’re right. It’s frustrating, but we have to hold our anger back for now. I believe our enemy doesn’t have any precautions set in place. He’ll

definitely reveal himself soon!” Selena finally calmed down after a while. How could she not control herself when Fane was able to control himself and drink the poison even after knowing that the water had been poisoned? The only thing she could do was to hold it all in—for the sake of her brother and her parents so that they would not be blinded any further by this woman. “Do we have any countermeasures? Or do we just wait like this?” Selena could not help but say after thinking about it, “I really think we should hurry up and catch that b*tch while she’s with the man.” Fane flashed a bitter smile. “I’m just worried that this man isn’t in an intimate relationship with her. It’ll be impossible for us to catch them on the same bed. What if the man just wanted to use Xena to give the poison to me? What if he had already given Xena some down payment earlier? She would have the money to buy all those clothes and our judgment would’ve been wrong!” Selena also nodded. “You’re right. If that were the case, my brother will have zero trust in you!” Fane also frowned. Dealing with this entire scenario was harder than slaughtering enemies on the battlefield. He noticed that Xena had been buying new clothes and bags quite frequently. She dressed more seductively, as well. Both he and Selena had assumed that she was seeing a man on the side and that she had traded her body for money. They thought she was seeing two men at the same time. However, Xena poisoning him today caused Fane some uncertainty about his initial judgment. If the man had only given her money to administer poison, how was he going to explain it to Ben? “I really think we need to be super cautious about everything we do!” The crease between Selena’s brows deepened. She did not want to waste a single moment because having a woman like Xena right beside her was like being with a viper in a pit. Today, she had given Fane the poison. In the future, she might give it to Ben, or her parents. For a woman as venomous as her, they needed to reveal her true colors as soon as possible. “Dear, do you have such little faith in your husband?” Fane flashed her a bitter smile. “I’ve told the bodyguards at the gate a long time ago to keep tabs on her. If they see Xena walking out alone, without a bodyguard or Ben,

they'll report it to me in secret," he said. "I've also secretly installed a bug and tracking device on her today." "Seriously? You're amazing, dear!" Selena was suddenly delighted when she heard that. She impulsively flung her arms around Fane's neck, giving him a peck on the cheek. "Now I know you've had a plan all along, dear." "Of course. Xena's very cunning. It'll be difficult to unravel her schemes if we don't do some scheming of our own." When Fane pressed a button on his side, he could hear everything she was doing. "All right, Ben. It's getting late. Rest nicely at home and wait for me. My friends have asked me out for karaoke." Xena's voice drifted. Fane and Selena shared a glance when they heard this. Their hearts leaped in delight. Was Xena really going to head out alone? This was too much of a coincidence. They actually heard what they wanted to hear the moment they decided to eavesdrop on her. Ben's voice rang out as well. "Bring me along, Xena. I'm a pretty good singer, too. I'm so bored at home. You never bring me out when you see your friends!" Xena replied, "Why would you come along? They won't be happy if you're with me. We've already said that we wouldn't bring others to our meetings, and we wouldn't bring men along. Us girls are only able to completely relax when we're singing on our own!"

Chapter 609

Xena paused for a while before resuming, "Right. Don't call me at night either, okay? We always play a game during our gatherings where we'd put all of our phones on the table, and the owner of the phone that's the first to ring will be the one to pick up the bill. We always end up spending over ten thousand bucks, so I definitely don't want to pay. We have to save up a bit. Understand?" "Then, when will you be back?" Ben's voice rang from the listening device again. "Seriously, Ben? Why do I feel like you've been nagging at me more and more lately? My friends and I always hang out, drinking until late in the night. What do you mean 'when am I coming back'? Of course, we're going to go to a hotel to sleep. I'll come back in the morning!" Xena was getting a little impatient. "All right, I'm off. See you

tomorrow!” Soon after, they heard the thud of a closing door. It seemed that Xena had gone out. Fane and Selena heard the clicking of heels from outside, growing softer as the sound faded into the distance and followed its master down the stairs. “Dear, it seems like Xena’s going to see that man. This is a golden opportunity for us!” Selena spoke. Fane nodded. “She definitely thinks that I’ve been poisoned. Now, she either can’t wait to ask for her reward or she’s going to report the incident to him. As to whether she’s in an intimate relationship with that man, I don’t dare to ascertain just yet.” “I do think they’re in a physical relationship!” Selena mulled over it for a while, then she spoke in a solemn tone, “I have a strong feeling that they are since she’s so secretive about it. She wouldn’t do this if they weren’t in a physical relationship. Secondly, never mind that she’s been dressing more provocatively lately, she’s also been spraying on some heavy perfume. The possibility of them being lovers is very large.” “All right. I trust your judgment. We can call your brother now and find our proof!” Fane gave her a small smile and together, they left their room. They also temporarily disabled the eavesdropping function on the device, only leaving the tracking function on. “Mr. Fane...” They did not expect the bodyguard at the entrance to approach them as soon as they exited. “Mr. Fane, Xena...” It was evident he had come over to report the situation. “Never mind,” Fane interrupted him. “I know what’s going on. Go down now!” The bodyguard nodded and went down. Fane and Selena stood in front of Ben’s room, their insides stirring with uneasiness. In the end, Selena sighed heavily before knocking on the door. “Sis? Fane? What’s going on?” Ben stared at the two of them suspiciously when he opened the door. “Let’s go. Don’t forget that promise you and Fane made. If you find her with another man, you’ll kill her yourself. Right?” Selena’s expression darkened as she looked at her brother, utterly solemn.

Chapter 610

“Sis, what are you talking about? Hasn’t she gone for a karaoke session with her girlfriends?” Ben frowned. His features twisted into a slight grimace. Now that his sister and Fane came over looking for him, they probably had some measure of certainty in themselves. He never wanted to believe what they said, but he himself felt that Xena had changed a lot lately. She would frequently go out with her so-called girlfriends, and she would never bring him along. Still, he harbored hopes that everything was a fluke and that he was reading too much into her actions. He hoped that Fane would never find his evidence, and he definitely hoped that Xena would wed him and that they would have the wedding soon. Yet this day had come, and it had arrived so soon, too. Fane and Selena were both standing at his door. “How can you be so idiotic, brother? Both of you are about to get married. She’s your fiancée. Why wouldn’t she bring you along if she’s going to see her girlfriends for karaoke? Besides, this isn’t just a one-time thing, right?” Selena was speechless for a while before she spoke with a tinge of disappointment. “But Sis, she herself said that her girlfriends don’t bring outsiders along and that they can only loosen up when they’re alone among themselves. That’s why she doesn’t bring me along...” Ben insisted on believing in Xena. “So...are you coming along? She’s definitely going to see a man. Don’t tell me you’re chickening out now? Heh. Why are you so scared if you trust her so much?” Selena spoke with irritation in her voice, her arms folded across her chest. “Let’s go, then. I refuse to believe she’ll do something like that to me after all I’ve done for her!” Ben clenched his palm into a fist and stomped out of the door, trudging down the stairs. Selena shot Fane a glance and the two immediately trailed after him. The three quickly got into a car and drove out. “But Sis, Xena has been out for a few good minutes now. Can we even find her? Don’t tell me you know where she is.” Ben’s heart palpitated as he sat at the back. He knew that Fane was clever and that he would always have a plan in wait. Since he and his sister had brought him out so confidently, they probably had pretty good proof already. Selena, who sat beside Fane, took his phone out. She turned it on

and showed it to Ben. “You two planted a tracking device on her?” Ben watched the flashing dot on the screen moving forward. His expression darkened. “We had no choice. Xena’s extremely sneaky. We’d be found out long ago if we didn’t do this. That’s why the best method is to let her go first before following her.” Selena’s lips curled into a bitter smile. Although she felt that this method was a little underhanded, she had no choice but to go along with it for the sake of her little brother, so that he would finally open his eyes to the truth. “She stops! It’s the Grand Star Hotel!” Selena yelled abruptly as she quickly realized that the red dot stopped moving as soon as it arrived at the Grand Star Hotel.

Chapter 611

After she spoke her last word, she wheeled around to look at Ben. His face went white, as though an artist had forgotten to put any color on his face. A few seconds of silence filled the car before Ben blurted awkwardly, “There are several restaurants on the first floor. Perhaps she made an appointment with her girlfriends to have dinner first, or perhaps they agreed to meet at the hotel before they head out for karaoke? Isn’t it normal?” Ben paused for a moment and then his face lit up as if some idea popped up in his mind. “Look! Aren’t there a few bars next to the Grand Star Hotel? They could’ve just parked their cars in the hotel’s parking lot and plan to walk over to these bars, right? That’s possible, too! So, Sis, don’t simply make assumptions. I believe in Xena—she’s not a slutty person!” Selena was stunned. She could not believe that up until this moment, her dear brother still had so much trust in Xena, siding her without hesitation. A cold smile crossed her face as she snorted, “Hah! My dear brother, how could you still believe in her? Can’t you tell how cunning and vicious she is? Didn’t you feel she was acting strange when we went for the barbeque this morning?” “Acting strangely? Which part of her behavior was strange? I didn’t see it!” Ben frowned. The folds between his brows grew deeper as he tried to recall any strange act from Xena. Suddenly, he shouted out of nowhere, “Oh! Sis, are you

referring to when Xena handed Fane a bottle of water? Are you jealous because of that? If that's the case, Sis, you're being oversensitive! It's just a bottle of water, what's the matter?" A frosty smile returned to Selena's face. "Just a bottle of water? Do you know what was in that bottle of water..." Selena briefly recounted the episode to Ben. "Impossible! Xena's no such person! How could she do such a thing? Somebody must have threatened her to do so! Yes! This must be the case, somebody had threatened her!" The truth could not reach Ben's ears. He refused to believe it. In his heart, Xena was almost a symbol of an angel—pure and innocent. She had never allowed Ben to touch her even after being together for so long. She told him to wait until the day of their wedding night. Only then, would she allow him to touch her. A pure-hearted angelic girl like Xena would be hard to find in this world. He truly believed that he was so fortunate to meet such a perfect girl. As for the fact that Xena always wore sexy and provocative clothing and loved dressing up, that was because Xena was a fan of fashion! There was nothing wrong with her pursuit of fashion. Not to mention, the love for beauty is a woman's nature. Fane drove the car and parked outside the Grand Star Hotel as they spoke. He grabbed his phone from Selena and said in a firm and solemn tone, "Ben, this button will turn on the eavesdropping function of the device that I've secretly planted under her bag. This small device not only helps to track but also to listen to the sound around it. The only flaw is that this device can't record their voices. However, I believe that the eavesdropping function is sufficient for us to know whether or not Xena's meeting her girlfriends as she said. Once I turn on this button, we'll know the truth!" Fane stopped for a moment before he resumed, "The red dot has stopped in this area. This indicates that Xena has arrived at her destination. Now, do you dare turn on the function to listen in on her?" Ben gritted his teeth, stretched out his finger, and finally tapped on the button on the screen. "Baby, finally you're here! You've made me wait for so long!" A man's voice came from the phone. "Jeez. I have to sneak out every time I want to see you. I even have to look at the rearview

mirror when I drive to make sure nobody follows me. You've made me into a thief now. Ivan, I don't want to live a fearful life like this anymore!" A coy woman's voice emerged in the next second. It belonged to Xena. "Ivan Taylor!" Fane and Selena exchanged glances in unison. Their eyes widened at the fact. They had their guesses and made a lot of speculations, but Ivan Taylor had never crossed their minds. How could they have guessed that the b*stard Xena was seeing was Ivan Taylor! Moreover, judging from the conversation itself, it was obvious that this was not the first time they were together—they must have been together for a very long time. Selena switched her gaze over to Ben. This time, Ben was no longer calm. He clenched his fists and gritted his teeth, staring straight at the phone. Rage was consuming him alive. The veins on his neck were popping out, and at the same time, his eyes reddened.

Chapter 612

"How could it be him?" Selena's forehead puckered. She was at a loss for words. If Xena was with the others, it would not cause this much emotional damage. How could it be Ivan Taylor? Even Fane's face turned gloomy at this fact. After all, Ivan was Selena's cousin. If it was Ken Clark or the others, Fane could have just ended their lives without thinking twice. Ken and the others were always targeting Fane and his family. They even wanted to slit Fane's throat. If the poison was given by Ken, Fane would have no worries about killing him. However, if the person behind it was Ivan Taylor, the situation became more complicated. Ivan is a Taylor and Selena's cousin, after all. If he sent him to the grave, it would be too much. Besides, Ivan had never inflicted grave harm on Fane before, other than hatred mockeries and contempts. Furthermore, if Old Master Taylor knew that Fane had killed his only grandson—Ivan Taylor—he would spew blood to death. Not to mention, Xena was the one who initiated the dirty deed and had offered herself to Ivan. Hence, Ivan could not be blamed completely. Besides, the Taylor family's anger would spike if Fane killed Ivan just

because of their secret affair. After all, one hand cannot clap alone. It was not as if Ivan had forced Xena into this. “Dear, what do you say? I’ll follow you!” Feeling uneasy to decide after considering all the possibilities, Fane threw the ball to Selena, letting her decide. “Xena, this woman, I’ll let my brother end her. As for Ivan Taylor, hmmm, it wouldn’t be a good idea to kill him. He’s responsible for the South Hill Real Estate projects and he’s my cousin, too. If we kill over this matter, Grandpa Taylor won’t be satisfied.” After giving some thought to the situation, Selena opened her mouth, “However, it doesn’t matter if Xena was the one who offered herself to him or he went to Xena first. We can’t let this slide. Beat him up, hard! Make him bedridden for at least half a month!” “By the way, I’ve some great news to tell you!” Xena’s voice rang from the phone again. “Oh, what’s making you so giggly?” Ivan returned, smilingly. “The good-for-nothing b*stard Fane drank the poisoned water yesterday! And he’s completely unaware of it! Haha!” Xena beamed and her mouth curved into a wicked smile. “As long as this b*stard dies, you can announce our relationship in front of everyone in the Taylor family. I’ll officially be your girlfriend then I won’t have to be with Ben the hopeless waste any longer!” “Did you really give Fane the poison? Are you sure?” Ivan’s surprised voice contained a hint of disbelief. He had been looking forward to this day for a very long time! “Of course, I’m sure! Yesterday, I purposely suggested going on a barbeque picnic. He was responsible for the grilling, which made him sweat like a pig. So, I volunteered to buy them some drinks and seized the opportunity to put the poison pill into his bottle of water. I pretended to help him open the bottle before handing it to him. I seriously didn’t expect that he’d drink the whole bottle of water in one go without questioning anything...” As she narrated the incident, brazenness and arrogance could be heard in Xena’s tone as though she had accomplished a glorious deed. “Muahahaha! Well done, Xena, well done! Also, it’s just one month away from Selena’s birthday, and that day will also be Fane’s memorial day. His body will become weaker and weaker as the days pass, and in his last two

days, his body will fester. Hmph! Everyone will celebrate when he dies!” Ivan laughed aloud, and then added, “Babe, come here. Let me undress you. You deserve a good reward from me!” “Aww. You’re so cute when you’re impatient to get me!” Xena’s voice was full of coquetry. “Haha! You little imp. You don’t say what you think, do you?” Ivan let out a laugh. In the car, Ben was burning with so much anger he was about to explode. It turned out that what Fane and his sister had been saying was true, that Xena, this slutty woman, had long been in private affairs with other men. Moreover, Fane’s statement about Xena poisoning him was proved to be true, too. Never did he expect that Xena was such a woman—a rotten and dirty woman. What she said about him—a hopeless trash—was completely beyond his imagination as well. She was nasty! “Oh, right. Don’t forget to buy me a villa, too!”

Chapter 613

Xena’s voice appeared again. Ben gnashed his teeth as the anger thrummed through his veins. He stretched out his hand and tapped the button on the screen, turning off the listening device. In the next second, he got out of the car and strode towards the hotel. “Let’s go!” Fane and Selena exchanged quick glances before getting out of the car to follow behind Ben. The three appeared at the front desk of the hotel in a flash. “Please check which room Ivan Taylor is staying in!” Fane commanded with a frosty expression. “Mr., our customer’s information is confidential. I’m sorry but I can’t tell you...” The female receptionist replied politely. Without further ado, Fane pulled out a stack of bills from his wallet and slapped them on the desk. “You have two choices here. First, find out the room and the money belongs to you. Second, I’ll kill you right away!” Fane’s words had successfully frightened the female receptionist. She knew that there were many people in this world that she could not afford to offend. Even their boss would not provoke such a person. Clearly, Fane fit into the definition of ‘such a person’. The female receptionist frantically typed on the keyboard and searched through the

system. “Room five-oh-two!” she yelled. Fane let out an icy laugh. “I’m glad you brought your brain with you today!” The stack of bills was left on the receptionist’s desk. The three of them strode towards the elevator and took it to the fifth floor. Soon, they arrived outside of Room 502. “Oh no! It’s a keycard door! We can’t open it!” The skin between Selena’s brows crinkled when she noticed the hotel room door was inaccessible. Bang! However, the top-notch quality door was kicked wide open with just a single kick from Fane. After the three entered the room abruptly, Xena—who was lying in the bed—emitted a piercing scream. She was so frightened that she hid under the blanket, using it to cover her body and face in hopes that her face was not exposed to the intruders. When the door burst open, Xena reacted almost instantly. She knew that something was wrong so she hid under the blanket right away. Ivan’s expression morphed into one of horrified surprise as well. The only clothing left on his body was a pair of boxers. He quickly put on his shirt and a pair of pants. “Fane, Ben, Selena, why are you here? Are you guys insane? How dare you break into my room!” Ivan got out of bed, a frosty expression covering his face. He reprimanded them aggressively. “You son of a b*tch!” Ben could no longer hold back his anger. He leaped toward Ivan with a firmly balled fist, slamming a punch on the bridge of Ivan’s nose. Wham! The punch sent Ivan backward, causing him to fall onto the ground, hard. When he got up on his feet, a stream of scarlet blood flowed from his nostrils and down his face. “Motherf*cker! Ben, are you nuts? Why did you hit me? What right do you have to hit me!” Ivan stabilized himself on his feet and shot Ben a deadly stare. “The woman in bed right now is from a nightclub! I found her in a nightclub! Why the f*ck did you hit me?” “Stop pretending, f*cker! Stop lying! Do you think I don’t know who’s under the blanket? That’s my fiancée!” A fresh swell of rage rose in Ben again as he charged forward, swinging his fist at Ivan.

Chapter 614

Xena hid under the blanket. She did not dare make a sound because she believed that when Ben and the others barged into the room, they did not manage to see her. Therefore, they could have just been throwing some guesses to lure her out. As long as Ivan kept denying it, there would still be hope for her to stay hidden. Ivan saw the fist that was coming right at his face but this time, he was well prepared. He swayed slightly to the left, just enough to avoid the blow, and then he shot his right knee upwards, striking Ben's abdomen. Wham! Ben's abdomen was struck by Ivan's powerful kick. He plopped onto the ground. "Heh! Ridiculous! How would you know if it was Xena? Don't simply make assumptions!" Ivan swallowed down his nervousness and kept it in check, making sure the three did not pick up anything strange from him. "I got this woman from a nightclub! What fiancée? Stop spewing nonsense!" He retorted in a pretentious yet calm tone. "Ah! I'll fight you to death!" Ben shot up from the ground and charged toward Ivan, again. Nonetheless, Ben was sent flying backward with another kick. He plummeted to the ground, again. Ben was not on par with Ivan. "Muahaha! You're indeed useless trash! Do you think I'm as weak as you? I've had bodyguards since I was young. Of course, I've learned and practiced a few moves! And you? Your pathetic brain is only filled with games! Yet, you still dream about beating me?" Ivan emitted a wicked chuckle, brazenness and arrogance covered his face as if he was the ruler of the earth. "Hmmm. Ivan Taylor, did you just forget my existence?" Fane put on a cold smile. Ivan gave the poison to Xena, and if he could not kill Ivan, at least he would give him a good and unforgettable lesson! "Fane, you, stop right there! I didn't even sleep with your woman, why are you being nosy? Besides, the things between men and women are out of their own will. I didn't force her to sleep with me!" When Ivan saw that Fane was about to approach him, he unconsciously stumbled back to the corner of the room, gulping fearfully. Even though he knew a bit of fighting, he could only, at best, beat someone like Ben Taylor. Fighting with Fane? It would be like an ant trying to pick on an elephant—no chance. "Can't do. He's my

beloved wife's brother, after all. You beat my dear brother-in-law, it would only be fair if I beat you up to avenge him, right?" The corners of Fane's mouth curled upwards, showing a disdainful smile. He walked slowly towards Ivan, painfully slow. At this time, Ben had got up on his feet as well. He wiped off the blood near his nose and shot Ivan a hateful stare. Fane glanced over to Ben and said, "Ben, didn't you promise us before? If the woman under the blanket was Xena, you'd end her life yourself, right? You said that as long as I found evidence for you, you'd send her to hell. Don't you forget our deal!" Fane paused for a moment and continued, "So, I won't do anything to Xena. You should be the one to do it!" Ben's teeth were gritted firmly as he looked at the shivering figure hiding under the blanket. He strode belligerently to the bed and pulled the blanket sheet away forcefully. "Ah!" Xena, who was hiding under the blanket sheet, trembled at the thought of knowing Fane was here as well. Her hope to stay hidden and alive was ripped away completely when she knew that Fane was here and that Ben was going to kill her. Her heart hammered in her chest and her body shook with fear. She could not figure out how Fane and the others discovered where she was and that she was secretly seeing Ivan. She deliberately took extra precautions when she went out today! She even kept an eye on the surroundings when she got out of her car in the hotel's parking lot. No one and no car was following her, not to mention Fane and the others! "Ben Taylor, what are you doing! F*cking pervert! I haven't put on my clothes yet!" Xena stretched out her arms immediately to grab her clothes. As for Fane, he did not even bother to look at them. Instead, he walked up to Ivan and threw him a powerful kick, a kick that sent Ivan flying backward.

Chapter 615

Ivan was kicked back against the wall before falling heavily onto the ground. The pain crushed him inside out. Every jostle sent ripples of pain through his shoulder, back, and neck, causing him to curl like a cooked

prawn. Klok! Tuff! Bash! A few more merciless kicks were thrown at Ivan as Fane approached him. Ben did not move an inch. He stood as still as a statue, only staring menacingly at Xena. He was hoping with all his heart that he would not witness the scene that he hated the most. However, he could not avoid the truth anymore. Xena put her clothes on quickly and returned Ben's stare. "Ben Taylor, you can't completely blame me for this. You can only blame yourself and your uselessness. Do you think I'd be with Ivan if you weren't a useless piece of trash?" "F*ck!" Finally, Ben exploded. He could not hold back his rage any longer as he gave her a few heavy slaps across her face. He snarled, "Shameless f*cking b*tch! Pretending to be all elegant and pure in front of me every day! You're just a nasty, filthy witch who does dirty deeds behind people's back!" "You! How dare you hit me!" Xena clasped both hands over her cheeks, scarcely believing her eyes. With a look of despair, she said, "Ben Taylor, how could you! I'm fortunate that I decided not to give myself fully to you. You're a grown man, yet, you'd hit a woman? Heh! Luckily, I've yet to marry you. Otherwise, I'd suffer from domestic violence in the future!" The heartache tormented Ben and he raised his arm high again. However, his movement stopped midair. On the other hand, Xena was staring straight into Ben's eyes with a hateful sneer on her face. "Just hit me! Stop being a useless gnat and hit me! A grown man who'd beat a woman? How can I be with a person like that? Besides, I've been with you for two to three years now and I've never seen a hopeful future from being with you! Especially back then, have you even bought me a branded bag before? Or perhaps some decent clothes and lipstick?" she provoked. Ben's tongue was tied by a series of questions. He stood frozen. At this moment, he actually began to believe that he was at fault. Selena, who stood behind Ben, could not stand the situation anymore. She went forward and served a few slaps on Xena's cheeks. "F*cking b*tch! What right do you have to hit me!" Xena was soaked in anger. She knew inside out that Ben loved her very much, so naturally, he would be reluctant to beat her. For a long time, Ben was even afraid of her. Nevertheless, she never

thought Selena would come forward and slap her! “Aren’t you a shameless slut? Indeed, my brother was not wealthy before, but every time he had something good, he’d share it with you! The money he’s been saving up was always for you to go for your karaoke sessions or to the internet café to enjoy yourself! During the years that you two have been together, how much have you contributed? “You’re a gold digger and this is an iron fact! You approached Ivan and slept with him for his wealth! How dare you shamelessly shove all the blame onto my brother now!” After Selena finished barking at Xena, she wheeled around and spoke to Ben, “Ben, why are you still standing here with a puzzled look? End her right now! Trash like her should be eliminated immediately. Don’t tell me you want to keep this rubbish to celebrate the new year? Have you forgotten the agreement with Fane? Today, you must act like a man!” “Kill me if you dare!” Xena raised her head, staring straight into Ben’s deadly pupils. “I don’t love you and don’t want to marry you. That’s because I think you’re incapable! You’re a useless piece of trash that only knows how to play games all day. What’s the use? Moreover, I’m not even married to you, I’m just your girlfriend! I have the freedom to be with whoever I want to be!” “Shameless!” The more Ben thought, the angrier he grew. He slapped Xena hard before pushing her down on the bed. His hands were around her neck, choking her. “I—I’ll kill you! I’ll kill you today! You f*cking gold digger!” Anger rose in Ben like a tide. His bloodshot eyes were full of wrath and he looked as though he had emerged from hell. “I’ll end you! F*cking shameless b*tch!”

Chapter 616

“Ben Taylor, you son of a b*tch! It’s a consensual relationship! What right do you have to kill her? You can’t blame Xena just because you’re a piece of useless sh*t!” Ivan yelled. He spat out a mouthful of blood after receiving a few kicks from Fane, yet he could not hold himself back. After all, Xena had helped him a lot, and there was much affection between the two of them.

He truly did not wish humiliation and death for Xena. Besides, he was hoping to enjoy the scene of introducing Xena as his girlfriend in front of the Taylor family. He wanted to see how anger and rage consumed Ben and Selena alive. “Awk! Awk!” Xena was struggling underneath Ben. Her body was getting feebler and feebler, her face turned blue and it seemed like she was about to die. However, Ben could not bring himself to kill her in the end. Warm tears blurred his vision. He let go of Xena and fell to the side, mentally and spiritually destroyed. “Cough! Cough!” Xena clutched her throat and could not stop coughing and gasping for air. She was panting heavily. “Brother, what are you doing? How can you just...” Selena was at a loss for words. Xena was about to breathe her last breath, and Ben could have avenged himself! Yet, her softhearted brother decided to give up at this critical moment. “Sis!” Ben lifted his head with reddened eyes. He was fighting back his tears until he could no longer hold them anymore. Tears ran down his cheeks like a river. “Can someone really kill the one they love with their whole heart? She betrayed me, and my heart broke, but...but, I can’t bring myself to kill her. I love her beyond everything. I just can’t do it! And she’s right, I’m useless, I’m not capable at all. I don’t even dare to take someone’s life!” he managed to breathe out some words with a tone of despair. Selena suppressed a tremble inside her. She understood Ben’s feelings very well. Yes, Ben was right. He loved Xena too much. Even though the other party had wronged him, for him to kill someone he loved the most was a little too cruel and inhumane. Xena, who had recovered from the previous episode, took the advantage of the timing and got up and rushed out the door. She was afraid that if she was a second slower, Ben would change his mind. “Sigh!” As Xena ran out of the room, Selena breathed out a sigh of defeat and sat down on the side of the bed, feeling helpless. She could fully understand Ben’s feelings. It was already arduous for Ben to let go of this deeply rooted affection, what more killing the one he loved? Perhaps, Ben would feel better in a few days. “Puff!” Ivan, who was lying on the ground, spat out another mouthful of crimson red blood. His face had

been beaten blue and black. “Enough. Let’s go. You’ll beat him to death if you continue!” Selena switched her attention over to Fane and Ivan and sighed tiringly. She walked over to Fane and pulled at his sleeves, asking him to stop the beating. “Ivan Taylor, listen to me clearly. What happened today is due to what you did in the past. You reap what you sow. You can find whoever to sleep with and have an affair with, but you went for Xena. What does that say? I think you did it deliberately!” Fane also understood that if he killed Ivan merely because of a consensual secret affair, he and Selena would not be able to justify themselves before Old Master Taylor. Besides, if he were to tell Old Man Taylor about the poison, no one would believe him. Now that he had forced the poison out of his body, his body was as healthy as before. Nobody would believe he was poisoned as there was no evidence to prove it at all!

Chapter 617

Therefore, Fane could only pretend he was not aware of the plan to poison him. But, he did feel a lot better now after beating up Ivan real bad just a moment ago. “Hmph! I dare you to kill me here right now! You’d kill me just because Xena is fond of me but not Ben? What a joke! If you murder me, then pray real hard for forgiveness from my Pa and Grandpa!” Ivan jeered dryly and shot Fane a hateful stare. “Fane, I’ll remember what happened today! And don’t you worry, you’ll regret your actions sooner or later!” Fane was not bothered in the slightest. He walked over to Xena’s bag and plucked off the tracking device. He then held Selena’s hand and left the scene together with Ben. Ivan could not see Fane taking off the tracking device from where he was. A few minutes after Fane and the others left, Ivan used all his strength and finally got himself on the bed. His whole body was in pain as if it was about to fall apart. In hopes of asking Xena to come back, Ivan picked up his phone and called her, only to find that Xena had been so frightened that when she escaped the room, she left her phone on the bedside table. “F*ck! Looks like I have to call 911!” Ivan cursed. He felt

that his limbs were about to detach from his body and it was about to fall apart. He did not know how badly he was injured. “Fane, that motherf*cker! I want to see how long that arrogance of yours can last. I bet you don’t know that you’ve been poisoned, do you? Humph! You’re strong and powerful, but you can live for at most another twenty-nine days? And when the time comes, your body will fester and you’ll die in pain. I’ll definitely take pictures of you when I witness this glorious moment of you dying in pain before me!” Ivan muttered to himself, his tone icy cold. Then he dialed 911. ... “Young Master Clark, Young Master Clark, bad news! Somebody’s beaten Ivan up, and I don’t know what his condition is right now. What should I do?” After Xena escaped the horrific hotel room, terror thundered down on her. Even until now, she was shaking in fear. She quickly thought for a moment before speeding toward the direction of Ken Clark’s residence to look for Ken. “What? What just happened? Tell me everything from A to Z!” When Ken had fully understood the whole incident, his brows furrowed. “Wait, speak slowly. Tell me the details, who beat him? The Taylor family is now a second-class family, and with the fame and glory the Taylor family had received during Old Man Taylor’s birthday banquet, who on earth would dare to go against Young Master Ivan at this point in time? “Fane, the b*stard!” Anxiety vibrated through her being as she continued, “The incident happened like this. I had planned to go on a secret date with Ivan tonight. I don’t know what I did to make Fane and Ben so suspicious of me. Besides, I was extra careful when I went out. I truly don’t know why and how on earth they knew my whereabouts. They tracked me to the hotel, and then Ivan and I were caught on the spot by two of them and Selena Taylor...” Once Xena breathed out the last syllable, she cried aloud. “I was almost killed by Ben. Luckily, he couldn’t do it in the end and loosened his grip around my neck. Only then did I manage to escape. I didn’t bring my phone with me when I ran out, and I didn’t know what else to do, so I could only come here to find you!” “Don’t worry. I’ve thought about it. I don’t think Young Master Ivan would die.” Ken went silent for a moment and

then a disdainful smile hung over his face. “No way. How can you be so sure?” Her brows knitted together. “Fane is a hot-headed and simple-minded guy. He can do anything!” “Heh! If it was just Fane at the scene, this one-brain-cell brat might’ve ended Ivan on the spot without hesitation!” Ken chuckled aloud and then added, “But Selena was there, too. So, he wouldn’t kill Ivan. He’s Selena’s cousin after all, and if Fane killed him because of this, it would be difficult for them to justify themselves before Old Master Taylor. Furthermore, Ivan is the main person in charge of the South Hill Real Estate projects. Killing Ivan wouldn’t be a good thing for the Taylor family, at least not for now!” Xena finally breathed a sigh of relief upon hearing Ken’s words. “Fane and the others should’ve left by now, but I’m still afraid. Could you please get several bodyguards and come with me to the hotel?”

Chapter 618

“I—I’m coming along?” Panic throbbed inside Ken when Xena requested him to take some bodyguards and go with her to the hotel. His face sank in an instant. He knew very well in his heart that no one in the Clark family possessed combative skills that were on par with Fane’s, not even the number one bodyguard of the Clark family—Dan Jameson. Even if he brought a bunch of bodyguards with him, they would not be able to touch Fane at all, not even the corner of his shirt. Especially now, knowing that Fane was burning with anger. Plus, he was a simple-minded brat who had a close relationship with the Goddess of War. All in all, they did not dare to offend Fane at all. If Fane wanted to beat him, he could only swallow it and blame himself for having bad luck. “What’s the matter? Young Master Clark, are you afraid of him?” Xena was taken aback and felt something was off. “Afraid of him? Humph! What a joke! He’s merely a good-for-nothing adopted son-in-law, why should I be afraid of him?” Ken sneered dryly, but he was obviously suppressing the fear in him. After thinking for some time, he then added, “I’ll make a call to him first. If Fane left the scene, he’ll

answer the phone, provided he's not severely wounded." Xena nodded in agreement at Ken's plan. It was a feasible plan. Ken speedily moved his fingers on his phone, dialed Ivan's numbers, and waited patiently. "Hey, Young Master Clark! Goddammit! I was beaten by that motherf*cker Fane and I've called nine-one-one. I don't know where the heck Xena went!" Ivan's voice came out from the phone's speaker. Upon hearing Ivan's voice, Xena immediately snatched the phone from Ken, "Ivan, I'm here with Young Master Clark! I went to seek help from him to get you out of there! Are you okay?" "Still alive. It seems like Fane didn't dare to throw heavy blows. After all, I'm the Young Master of the Taylor family, so he wouldn't dare throw hard punches. He wouldn't dare kill me!" Ivan breathed a sigh of relief. He managed to stand up and could walk around the room now. Although his whole body was aching, the injuries were not severe. They were only bruises on the surface. Nevertheless, the blue and black face that he had now made him feel too embarrassed to return to the Taylor Residence or the company. If he went back in such a state, he would have to endure all the shame and gossip from others. Besides, should his father ask why Fane had attacked him, he could not possibly tell his father that it was because of his secret affair with Xena and they were caught on the spot in a hotel room. "Okay, alright! We'll come over immediately. My phone and bag are still in the room!" Xena hung up the phone, sighing in relief. "Son of a b*tch! The b*stard Fane's really sneaky and cunning. How did he manage to track you down and catch the both of you?" Ken cursed out loud. He turned his head towards Xena and his eyes went up and down, scanning Xena's alluring figure. He had to admit, Xena's body was well maintained and the clothes she put on tonight were short and provocative as well. Ken could not stop the perverted thoughts from popping up frantically in his mind right now. "Alright, let's go! I'll call some bodyguards over and we'll go to Ivan's place together to inspect the situation!" Ken discreetly glanced at Xena's boobs and his adam-apple jumped. "It'd be better to keep tonight's matter as a secret. To Young Master Taylor, it's an extremely embarrassing

episode!” “Don’t worry. I’ll keep my mouth shut!” Xena bobbed her head. At the same time, she thought she had noticed Ken’s burning stare on her chest. Her cheeks were suddenly kissed pink at the thought, yet she put on a smile, pretending to not have noticed it. Ken entered his residence and soon, came out with several bodyguards behind him. They got into cars and drove out. Xena quickly skipped towards them and got into the car as well. The cars were heading in the direction of the hotel. Meanwhile, Selena and Ben had already returned to the villa.

Chapter 619

Ben stayed silent the whole way home, as though sadness had stolen his words. It was obvious that dread and sorrow had been growing inside him since the earlier incident. “Brother, I understand if you can’t kill her. After all, you’ve been together for so long!” Selena wheeled her head around, looking at Ben who was in the backseat. She continued, “But, this is the last time you’ll be grieving. The next time we see her, you can’t stop us from wanting to kill her. After all, this woman is too cunning. Not only did she cheat on you, but she also attempted to poison your brother-in-law!” Ben remained silent for several seconds before he finally nodded. “Don’t worry, Sis. I understand now. I was useless before, and too naïve. I don’t behave like a grown and mature man. I don’t even have a decent job! To her, I’m still a hopeless, unrecyclable piece of trash!” His muttering halted at this moment. Then, a voice came out from his mouth again, “But, to kill her...I really can’t do it! In the future, it’ll be fine with me as long as you don’t kill her in front of me. I believe I’ll stand up again soon!” “I’m really glad that you can think in this way!” Selena replied, her eyes teary. Ben suddenly thought of something. “Oh, right. By the way, is Fane okay? How’s his body?” “Don’t get too preoccupied. If Fane didn’t have the solution, he wouldn’t have drunk the drugged water.” Before this, Selena assumed that Fane’s medical skills were just average, but right now it seemed that his skills were more than that. He was a miraculous doctor, but Selena was not

sure if Fane possessed the medical knowledge for other illnesses and if he could treat them. The car stopped outside the villa. Ben flashed a bitter smile and hobbled into the house alone. “Selena, what happened to Ben? He doesn’t seem right to me. Where did you all go?” Fiona came out from the villa and questioned Selena, feeling uneasy. “Sigh. Xena, this slutty woman. She cheated on Ben with Ivan. I truly didn’t expect that Ivan’s the man she’s been seeing!” A heavy sigh escaped from Selena’s mouth. If it were someone else, they would have killed him on the spot. She never expected it to be Ivan Taylor! “What? No way! How’s that possible?” Fiona’s expression morphed into one of horrified surprise. She could not believe her ears. However, when she thought of the melancholic and solemn look on Ben’s face, coupled with Selena’s bad mood, she could not help but gulp hard. “Are you sure?” She questioned, again. “A hundred percent! We caught them in the middle of the act in a hotel room!” Selena released a defeated sigh. “What have I been saying? This woman’s not so simple, yet none of you believed me. Do you finally get it now?” Selena walked into the villa after dropping her last word while Fane followed her back to their room. “You must kill Xena, that b*tch!” Back in the room, Selena could no longer suppress her irritation about the situation. “It’s not only because of my brother, she poisoned you too! That f*cking piece of sh*t!” Fane nodded and responded with a gentle smile. “To kill her, it’s as easy as A-B-C! Your brother couldn’t do it just now, but I can, right? Doesn’t she love money? And there she thought she’d become wealthy after marrying Ivan? Hah! I’ll let her taste her own fruit! I’ll make sure she knows that even if she married Ivan, she won’t be anywhere close to ‘wealthy’. She’ll realize that Ivan is her worst choice!” “You mean you’ll make her regret everything and kill her after that?” Selena was slightly taken aback. She tilted her head slightly to the side and asked. “Yes, my dear. Did you not hear what they said in the hotel room through the tracking device? Ivan has been wanting to get rid of us because he feels that you’ll compete with him for the Taylor’s inheritance. I know you’re not interested in it at all, but now I think we should snatch

it!” Fane chortled sarcastically. “Because this will be the best revenge for Ivan and Xena!”

Chapter 620

“But, I’m not interested in Taylor’s inheritance at all! I’ve never thought of competing with him!” Selena’s forehead puckered, lines forming between her brows. “I just want to live a peaceful life. Plus, the money we earn monthly is more than enough for us to live comfortably. We have a villa, and also cars! I truly enjoy the life we’re having right now. As for the Taylor properties and assets, Grandpa Taylor already entrusted them to Ivan from the beginning, so he’ll definitely pass everything over to him. As for whether or not Grandpa Taylor wishes to give me some of it, I truly don’t care at all!” “Haha! My dear wife, you’re too simple and pure.” Fane giggled happily and wrapped his arms around Selena’s waist. “Dear, you’re kind-hearted and it’s not a big deal to you. How Grandpa Taylor distributes the properties, you have no interest at all, I’m sure. The thing is, Ivan doesn’t think so! For a long time, he always felt that Grandpa Taylor always treated you very well and that you’ll eventually take what belongs to him! He’s been holding a grudge against you, and even bullying you and Kylie!” Fane paused for a few seconds and then continued, “Now he has finally become the general manager of the company. Naturally, he wouldn’t want to share any of it with anyone. If you married a rich man, you wouldn’t be competing with him for the assets anymore. He’s worried that he might need to share a part of the Taylor properties with you, so that’s why he made Xena poison me!” After Selena listened to Fane’s detailed analysis, she was at a loss for words. “I get what you mean. I’ve been forgiving him and letting things slide due to our blood relationship, but he’s never done that for me. He’s never thought of letting us live. So now, it doesn’t matter whether it’s for Kylie or you—I’ll fight him!” Fane nodded in agreement. “Furthermore, Ivan’s not as good as you in managing businesses. If you let him take over the company, I’m afraid that not long after, the Taylor properties and assets

will all be gone. He'll make sure that everyone's efforts go into the drain. At that time, Grandpa Taylor will be so pissed, he might get a heart attack and die!" "Yes, you're right. He's never thought of letting us live. I'll make sure he feels the same! I, Selena Taylor, am not a paper tiger!" Selena nodded as memories from the past few years flashed in her mind. Ivan had not only bullied her and impeded her from finding a job in other companies, he also bullied Kylie! She only tolerated and swallowed it down because of her kind heart. At first, Selena thought that since Fane had returned from the war and both of them had found decent jobs with the Drake family, Ivan would tone down his behavior for a bit. Hence, she decided to let all his past deeds stay in the past and never brought them up again. Now, Selena realized that she was being too naïve and ignorant. Ivan had never treated her as one of the Taylor's at all. He did not only cause harm to Fane, but also her brother. Ivan was rich and possessed a certain amount of power in the Middle Province. It would have been easy for him to find a woman to play and sleep with, but instead, he went for Xena. It was so obvious that he did it deliberately to cuckold Ben! "Well, it's getting late. When you have time, please visit Grandpa Taylor more often. His attitude toward us has changed a lot after his seventieth birthday banquet!" Fane said, bobbing his head. The couple quickly took a warm shower and went to bed. At this point in time, Ivan was lying on a hospital bed, taking some medicine and hooked to an IV drip. "Sigh! Xena, you're too careless! How didn't you know you were being followed!" Ken, who was sitting beside the bed, sighed loudly and reprimanded Xena. "I don't know what's going on, too! I even took extra steps to make sure I wasn't followed! I really can't fathom how they knew of my whereabouts!" Xena released a heavy sigh. She was worried. "I'm done for! Although Ben spared my life this time, I don't think Fane will. I think his hatred toward me now is beyond any imaginable level. If he gets the chance, he'll definitely end my life!" Xena knew very well in her heart that Fane had spared her life twice. The first time was during the incident outside the city. Fane had shown her mercy as she was Ben's

girlfriend. However, she used her sneaky mind and successfully blended into the family again. Fane did not seem to mind. Today, it was Ben who had let her go. Fane was not able to kill her in front of Ben, too. That marked the second time. But now that she had left Ben completely, she could no longer return to that family. Every plan and every deed had been exposed. She truly believed that the next time she saw Fane, he would no longer show her any mercy.

Chapter 621

“Don’t worry; just stay close to me these few days. They willingly participated in yesterday’s event, so they can’t explain their actions if they kill you.” Ivan smiled bitterly. “Luckily Fane didn’t know that you fed him poison. If he knew about it, he wouldn’t have considered so many other things.” “What? Fane had drunk the...the poison?” A surge of unadulterated joy began spreading throughout every inch of Ken’s being when he heard this piece of information. After all, he believed he would be the one to have Selena once Fane was out of the picture. He had waited for this day for a very long time. He was initially worried Xena would fail since Fane was rather smart and could catch onto what Xena was planning. He never thought Xena would succeed at feeding Fane the poison without being caught. “Yes! How’s that, Young Master Clark? Am I reliable?” Xena saw how Ken’s expression lightened up right after he heard about her success. “You seem so excited! Don’t you think you should reward me well?” Ken had a tight smile on his face. “Some other time,” he quickly dismissed. “I’ll definitely treat you to a meal some other day.” “Don’t forget this promise of yours!” the gleeful Xena chirped at him. “Oh, yeah. How did you manage to do it? Tell us about the specifics. Neil still doesn’t know about the current situation, so I’ll tell him all about it later. He’d definitely be over the moon when he hears about this!” Ken was so happy that he nearly bust out a dance. “Alright, here’s how it went down...” Xena began, and she relayed the entire story to them. “Excellent!” Ken slapped his thigh after he heard what

had happened. “If that’s the case, then that means Fane doesn’t know he’s been poisoned, does he now? Haha! He doesn’t even know that his life is in danger! Let’s just wait and see how he dies after this month!” Ivan—lying on the bed—grinned at this as he spoke, “That’s right. Young Master Clark, Fane said that he wants to prepare an extravagant birthday party that’ll stir the entire town. That day happens to be the day of his death, too. Don’t you think that’ll be a day of celebration for us? Selena’s birthday is his death anniversary...! Oh, I get excited just thinking about it!” “It’s such a drag that this guy is still alive right now. I really wish he’d drop dead as soon as possible!” came Ken’s honest reply laced with disdain. He was genuinely hoping Fane would succumb to the poison much faster. “About that, Young Master Clark, there is a way for Fane to pass on early,” Ivan spoke up after a moment to himself. “Fane had dug a hole for himself when he killed the Xenos family’s young master of Sky Dragon City, Quil Xenos. This Xenos family is a big family and is much stronger than the Drake family. Now that Fane has been poisoned, his body will get weaker over time and his combat ability will weaken day by day.” “What do you mean?” Ken prodded, his heart leaping in joy when he was catching onto Ivan’s train of thought.

Chapter 622

“It’s very simple. Young Master Clark only needs to pay the Xenos family a visit and tell them how Fane killed their young master. That way, the Xenos family would know who the killer is,” conspired Ivan. “Fane has an indisputably strong combat power, but now that he’s poisoned, you can ask the Xenos family to take action after a few days. That way, their chances of succeeding in getting even would increase,” schemed Ivan with a nonchalant grin on his face. “Of course, this is if you’re in a rush to see Fane die as soon as possible. If you’re not, then you can wait and see how he suffers from the poison.” Ivan paused for a moment before he added, “I’m in no rush, really. The entire Taylor family’s business is under my management, and the company needs me more than ever!” “Alright, it’s

getting quite late. Let me call Neil and tell him about this over some drinks,” Ken spoke. “This will surely make a good conversation!” The smile on Ken’s face did not once waver since he knew Fane had been poisoned. Once he left the hospital and entered his car, Ken rang up Neil and invited him out to some drinks. ... “Young Master Clark, why do you ask me out so late at night?” huffed Neil once he arrived at their meeting spot. He had been under the weather lately as Fane had become increasingly hard to deal with. Moreover, Neil began to believe he and the others would no longer have the chance to win over Selena’s heart. After all, the Taylor family had become a second-class aristocratic family, and Old Master Taylor acknowledged Fane as the Taylor family’s son-in-law. Fane’s status was not below theirs as he was acquainted with the Goddess of War and had even saved her life. Apart from that, they knew that Sharon George harbored feelings for Fane, and Fane overshadowed them completely in the matter of showing off to others. To rub salt into the wound, many people in this town were still talking about Old Master Taylor’s seventieth birthday. “A superb matter! An extremely happy matter!” Ken grinned oddly. “Really? Things that are good to you might not be that way to me.” Neil smiled bitterly. It seemed that Ken had a change of luck and struck gold or something. Still, what did this have to do with him? He never expected Ken’s positivity to continue as he insisted, “Don’t worry. You’ll be just as happy when you hear what I’m about to say!” Ken paused here before saying, “But you’ll have to pay for the bill tonight!” “F*ck!” Neil was speechless. “Young Master Clark, when did you become so stingy? You were the one who called me out for drinks, and now you’re asking me to pay the bill?” “You’ll feel that paying the bill is worth it when you know what this is about! It’s also big and good news for you!” Ken smiled and walked inside. “Of course, it’s fine if you don’t want to know about it. I’ll pay the bill and not tell you about it!” “Alright, alright! I really don’t know what to do with you. You’ve caught my attention and now you’re telling me that you won’t tell me about it?” Neil was speechless. “Come on, tell me about it. I really want to know what it is so

that I can be happy about it too!” “Haha! Fane drank that poison. He drank half a bottle of that mineral water bottle in one go. Do you think that the amount of poison he took was enough?” Ken started laughing loudly and patted Neil’s shoulder. “How’s this? Are you happy, Brother?”

Chapter 623

“Fane really drank that poison?” It was too good to be true for Neil as he broke a slow smile. “F*ck! That’s good news alright! He’s poisoned! This poison is a potent one and can cause his body to weaken continuously without him knowing it. He’ll die miserably after a month...! Haha!” “How about it? It’s not too much for you to pay for this news, right?” said Ken as the grin never left his face. “Of course it’s not too much. I’ll pay for it! F*ck... Fane’s dying soon. The gods must be on my side right now!” Neil laughed happily. A plan began to formulate inside Neil’s mind. Once Fane was out of the picture, he would ask Ken out and eliminate him. After all, Ken was acquainted with Selena for the longest time and used to have a good relationship with Selena. Neil was good-looking and prepossessing, but he did not have such a deep relationship with Selena like Ken. Michael was the least of his concern; a fat pig like him would never get Selena. Hence, once Fane died, Ken would have the highest possibility among the three pursuers. Neil had nothing to fear so long as Ken would be out of the picture after Fane was gone. He could use money and his own true heart to win over Selena. She would be very distraught after her husband’s passing, but his passion would surely change Selena’s thoughts about him. She would surely throw herself into his arms! “Then let’s drink more today,” came Ken’s cool-headed reply. “I’ll tell you the details of the situation in a bit. This Xena can be rather useful in things like these. She actually completed something that we kept failing to complete!” “Yeah,” replied Neil, “and everybody says bimbos are dumb. I never thought that Xena could be quite quick-witted and Ivan to have quite good insight. We’ve finally gotten rid of Fane!” The excitement was getting the best of Neil as

he took his cell-phone out and said, "Let me call Ivan. The more the merrier, and we can treat this as an early celebration! This is our celebration dinner!" "It's best if you don't call Ivan right now. Fane had beaten him up, and he's now in the hospital with Xena taking care of him." Ken laughed awkwardly. "How's that possible?" Neil was surprised. "Why was he beaten up? Could Fane have known about this matter? That doesn't seem right... if Fane knows that he's been poisoned, wouldn't he ask Ivan for the antidote? Wouldn't he kill Ivan if he doesn't have the antidote?" "Don't worry. While he was beaten up, it wasn't about this matter. Fane knew about him and Ben, and he's found out some things between him and Xena. That's why." Once they entered a private room, Ken sat himself and patted Neil's shoulder. "Do you want Fane to die much earlier?" "What kind of question is that?" Neil scoffed. "Of course I want that. I wish that he's dead right now! I've been waiting so long for this day, but now, I'm hopeful! One month... He'll be six feet under after a month!" Neil's eyes glimmered with hope. "Haha! I'm glad to hear that. In that case, follow me tomorrow to a place called Sky Dragon City..." Ken chuckled and told Neil about how Fane killed Xenos family's Young Master Quil Xenos of Sky Dragon City. Neil was thrilled when he heard this. "Great! Let's go early tomorrow. If that's the case, Fane's strength would decline. Coupled with the fact that the Xenos family's masters are rather strong, he's definitely a goner!" The two of them enjoyed their drinks to their hearts' content. The next day, they brought several bodyguards with them and left for Sky Dragon City early in the morning.

Chapter 624

Several cars drove toward Sky Dragon City the following day. Sky Dragon City was quite far away from the Middle Province; it took them two to three hours to even get there by car. Neil, Ken and the others eventually reached the outskirts of Sky Dragon City around twelve at noon. Sky Dragon City was indeed two to three times bigger than Middle Province. Many powerful yet rather extreme people were in this city, thus Neil and the others made

sure to be at their best behavior as they walked into this foreign city. They first found a restaurant and had a simple meal before they started asking around about where the Xenos family was at. “What? There are two Xenos families here? One is huge and the other is powerless?” Ken was startled at the information given by a passerby they were asking. The passerby smiled bitterly. “Yes, Sir. There used to be two Xenos families here, but there’s only one left now. Someone had wiped out the bigger Xenos family, and their properties were then sold at a very low price. This person had just left. I think he’s heading for Middle Province!” “Could Young Master Quil have come from this wiped-out Xenos family?” Ken gulped; he could not believe what he had just heard. This seemed too coincidental. They had just reached this place, yet they were faced with the fact that the Xenos family had been eliminated while their properties were sold at a low price. “Yes. You guys know Quil?” The passerby was surprised. “Their family was really powerful, but they’ve crossed someone they shouldn’t have. Sigh! What a terrible fate!” The passerby paused here before he continued, “Nonetheless, this person had morals. He only killed the important figures and martial artists in the Xenos family, but most of the workers, children, and old people were released.” “Young Master Clark, what’s going on? How can the Xenos family be wiped out when they’re so powerful? Apart from that, this person had already returned to Middle Province!” Neil was speechless, and he took a deep breath after mulling it over. “Goodness me... Could it be that Goddess of War, Lana Zechs wiped out the Xenos family?” Ken felt that this was highly possible. “Could Fane have speculated that the Xenos family would avenge their fallen young master and, because of that, sought for the Goddess of War’s help to end their family? He might’ve done this to avoid future trouble.” Neil nodded. “This seems possible. Despite having returned the favor to Fane before, Fane had in fact saved the Goddess of War. Had Fane begged for her help, the Goddess of War won’t have the heart to turn him down.” Ken was extremely angry. “F*ck! Fane truly is too cunning and prognostic. How could he have foreseen this? He doesn’t have any true

strength, relying only on others to do his dirty deed! Doesn't he feel that troubling the Goddess of War and wasting her precious time is a very shameless thing? He's too much!" "Why would he want his dignity if he wants to stay alive?" Neil sighed inwardly. It seemed as though their plan to end Fane's life much earlier than anticipated, had failed. "Sirs, what are the both of you talking about? What about the Goddess of War? What about Quil?" The passerby was stunned. "Do you think the Goddess of War is here? How's that possible? The person who took out the Xenos family was a very strong middle-aged man!" "Man?!" Neil and Ken instantly looked at each other. What was this? Was it not Lana? "Yes, a man. I heard that he's a very powerful King of War, but I've forgotten his name. I wonder how the Xenos family offended a King of War!" came the passerby's reply. "King of War?" Neil and Ken were baffled even more. This was getting out of hand.

Chapter 625

Ken was silent for a good few seconds before he took out several hundred bucks and gave it to the passerby. "Thank you for your time, Brother. This is for you to buy cigarettes." "Wow, thank you! Thank you, Young Master!" Elated, the man gratefully took the money and walked away. "Young Master Clark, why do I not understand what's going on?" Neil looked at Ken, who was in front of him, and prodded, "What should we do now?" Ken sighed. "What can we do? Everybody in the Xenos family is dead, so we can only return to Middle Province. Fane got lucky this time; he dodged a disaster. Still, it doesn't change the fact that he's poisoned. Haha! We don't even have the antidote, and it'll be too late by the time he notices something is wrong." "Yes. It seems that the Xenos family's young master has offended a King of War. He must've been very angry to have dealt such an attack on the Xenos family," surmised Neil. "He's ruthless, alright! What we didn't expect was that this King of War helped out that good-for-nothing Fane." Ken also nodded. "This Young Master Xenos should've died, though. I

heard from Xena that he even kidnapped Fiona and herself, wanting a three-way with them, but Fane managed to get there in time and killed the young master before it happened.” “Yes. He might’ve offended the Kind of War’s daughter, and people came looking for him after they investigated what happened!” Everyone then returned to Middle Province, dispirited at the turn of events. After a discussion between both men, they bought some fruits and decided to visit Ivan when they reached Middle Province. ... It was evening when they got to the hospital. “Young Master Hugo and Young Master Clark, why are you here?” blurted Xena when both men suddenly appeared, walking toward her and Ivan. “Oh, we’re here to pay Young Master Taylor a visit.” Neil smiled bitterly before sitting down at Ivan’s side. “We went to Sky Dragon City today. Regrettably, the Xenos family had offended a King of War from Middle Province, so before we could even look for the Xenos family, the King of War had already sought them out and killed the entire family. We went through all that trouble just to be disappointed.” “F*ck me... Fane is really f*cking lucky!” Ivan was dumbstruck when he heard this. “Nevermind. We can only wait it out at this point. We have twenty-eight more days.” Ken was unhappy, still. He planned to count down these 28 days. Ivan mulled over his thoughts for a while, and a smirk slowly appeared on his face. “Oh, right. Didn’t Fane say that he’d give Selena an extravagant birthday party? Since this guy loves to gloat about that, why don’t we make things difficult for him so he’d stop halfway?” Ken soon understood what Ivan meant. “Are you saying we should publicize on his behalf, and that it’ll be much better if everyone in town knows about this?” “That’s right! Young Master Clark’s really smart. Even you think of this... Haha!” Ivan nodded. “I’ve thought about it, and publicizing this event is possible. However, your copies must be attractive. You can try to employ those aunties and ask them to help send flyers on your behalf. I believe that this would quickly catch everyone’s attention. Still, this is certainly not enough. We still need to advertise the event on the same-city website...”

Chapter 626

On the following day... Fane and Selena had just finished breakfast when Ben walked toward them. Head lowered, Ben stood silent before them—and for a good, too—before he muttered, “Brother-in-law, Sister, I have something to tell you guys. Can we talk outside?” Fane and Selena looked at each other and wondered if Ben’s mood had improved. They nodded and walked outside with Ben. Once they stepped outside to the yard, Ben then spoke, “I intended to get myself a job but I’m not highly educated, so I don’t know what I can do. I do plan on opening a shop, but I don’t have any money.” Ben paused for a moment before he lifted his head and attested, “I’m a man, not a loser in the eyes of others. I want to grow. I now realized I had been a complete bastard who only knows to fool around and take things for granted. When our family was poor and my sister picked up trash just to earn a living, I took the money you earned just to play video games...!” Fane and Selena glanced at each other, noting that Ben had matured overnight. He was able to reflect on his actions and assessed them carefully. “I didn’t even have the power to punch the person who stole my lover,” Ben blurted. “I can’t even win a fight with Ivan...!” Ben laughed a bitter laugh, without mirth behind it at all. “It’s meaningless.” “Why don’t you start a business?” offered Fane after careful deliberation. “I can sponsor you no matter what type of business you want to do, and you never have to worry about paying me back. Just take the money and give it a go.” Fane did not expect Ben to turn down his offer with a shake of his head. “I don’t want your money. We have two Rolls-Royce Phantom given to us by Miss Sharon because Brother-in-law helped cure her condition. As Mother is getting her car license, leave one for her. I’ll sell mine and get money from it. I want to try operating an internet cafe near the university town. I think that this business suits me as I love playing games.” Selena nodded. “It’s quite a new car and was gifted to you. Go ahead if you want to sell it, but remember that you won’t have a car once you sell it.” Ben smiled. “Don’t

worry, Sis. The car is so new and it's worth over seven million, so it won't be an issue to sell it for six million. I'll still have some money left after I set up the internet cafe, and by that time, I can simply buy a car at a hundred thousand budget. I now realize that we need to be frugal even though we're rich. And to think I used to plan how to treat Xena with the finer things in life... Haha! Now it's just a joke to me!" Both Fane and Selena nodded after they heard what Ben had to say. It seemed that Ben had changed a lot after the turn of events, and it was a good thing for him. "The car is yours, so feel free to do anything you want with it. Be courageous and do whatever you want to do," assured Selena as she patted her brother's shoulder. "Even if you lose money, your sister and brother-in-law will still support you." A thought then occurred to Fane as he spoke, "By the way, Ben, don't tell Mother and Father that Xena poisoned me. I don't want to worry them. I'm honestly fine. These people had been day-dreaming when they thought that they could poison me." "Alright, Brother-in-law. Honestly... Everything is my fault. You and Sister have always been telling me about this, but I thought of her as a kind and nice person. I didn't even want to face the fact that sometimes, I do feel like something's wrong with her. Sigh! It would've been better if I broke up with her earlier. I was the one who almost cost Brother-in-law his life!" Ben sighed and made his way to his car. Fane saw two bodyguards strolling the grounds not far away from them and waved them over. "Quickly, the Supreme Warrior is calling out to us!" Elaine was happy when she saw Fane waving them over. Orchid shot Elaine a sharp glare. "Shh, quiet! Don't address him as Supreme Warrior and call him Master instead. Wouldn't the Supreme Warrior scold you if others overheard that?" Elaine carefully eyed her surroundings. If others knew that Fane was indeed the Supreme Warrior, Fane might not be able to get the peaceful life he wanted.

Chapter 627

“Ahem, ahem! Sister Orchid, you said it twice...” Elaine bit back a smile before she walked toward Fane. Orchid was embarrassed. Elaine said it first! “Master, what can we do for you? Are you going shopping with your lady? Do you need our protection?” gushed Elaine the moment she stood before him. “My brother-in-law is going out to do something. Both of you, follow him and protect him,” came Fane’s unexpected command. Ben was startled when he heard this. “No, no, I don’t think there’s a need for this. I’m a man. Why do I need to be protected? It’s normal for Mother and Sister to bring two bodyguards with them when they go out, but why do I need to bring bodyguards? It’s so weird!” “Hey, look at you! You have a bruise on your forehead and it’s obviously from a fight. How dare you say that you don’t need protection because you’re a man? I think that you’re the one who needs protection the most!” countered Elaine, feeling unappreciated and frowned upon. The Supreme Warrior finally appointed some work to her so she must complete it, no matter what happened. She had to show her best performance. Ben never thought that a bodyguard would fight back. He rolled his eyes at her. “If that’s the case, I don’t need two female bodyguards following me, right?” “Hey, are you looking down on women?” Elaine raised her head and said provocatively. “If you’re so capable, fight with me. If you win, I won’t follow you. Otherwise, we stick to Master’s plan; I’ll be watching you from afar and protecting you!” “Y—You’re a bodyguard! I... I’m a man, and I won’t fight with a woman!” came Ben’s reply, an indirect concession to the female guard. “See, don’t simply speak when you’re incapable!” Elaine smugly replied, her hands crossed at her chest. “I...” Unable to come up with a comeback, Ben immediately opened the car door and entered the car. Both Elaine and Orchid immediately boarded his car. “Let’s go, Young Master Taylor!” “Why are you sitting beside me?” quipped Ben when Elaine sat at the passenger’s seat. When he looked at her closely, this woman was pretty and had a good figure. With the seatbelt on, her figure looked sexier. Her long, fair legs were extremely attractive. Ben was slightly embarrassed when such a beauty sat beside him. “So what if I

sit by your side? It doesn't affect your driving!" Elaine rolled her beautiful doe as she grinned cheekily. "Hey, who hit you by the way? Do you want me to help get revenge? Don't worry, I'll do it for free!"

Chapter 628

Ben was taken aback at this woman's strong offer, and he had a tight smile on his face. "Nevermind," he declined. "Even if I do want vengeance, I should be the one to do it." "Alright then. I've no idea that you still have a backbone!" Elaine then mulled things over and suggested, "If that's the case, I can help you get stronger whenever you're free. I'll train you well and upgrade you, in a sense. What do you think?" Ben was silent for a short moment before he nodded, a sign of agreement it was. "Sure, I'll treat it as increasing my physical fitness!" Back at the residence, Andrew and Fiona walked toward Selena and Fane. "Selena, where did your brother go? Did Xena really get together with Ivan? We couldn't sleep at all last night because of this. We're afraid that your brother might lose his mind and do something foolish!" Fiona frowned, worry written all over her face. "From what I've noticed, he didn't even have breakfast." "Don't worry, Mother," Selena assured her, an equally convincing smile on her face as she did. "I feel that this is a good thing for him!" "A good thing? Your brother's fiancée got together with another man and almost killed him. Our entire family's worried about him, and you say this is a good thing?" Fiona was speechless; she had no idea why Selena would say something like this. "Haha! Such a woman had never been good enough for my brother. I've told him before that Xena's just a golddigger and that her social connections are rather shady. Apart from that, she had questionable relationships with several people in the motor robbers. It's just a shame that none of you believed in what I had to say." Selena laughed before she added, "Brother has finally grown up. He even went out to sell his car." "Sell his car? Why does he want to sell it? That's a very expensive Rolls-Royce Phantom!" Fiona was getting more stupefied. She did not know what happened to Ben. "Well, Brother

wants to earn a living himself. He wants to sell the car and open an internet cafe...” Selena then explained the situation to Fiona and Andrew. “Fane wanted to give him money to start a business, but he declined Fane’s offer. Doesn’t that sound like he’s so much more mature now?” “Definitely! This guy has finally matured after such a blow. I hope he can move on from Xena soon.” Andrew nodded in satisfaction, obviously satisfied with Ben’s new mindset. “I better not meet Xena anymore after this! This girl’s daring enough to bully my son. I’ll slap her so many times if I ever see her again...! She’s gone overboard this time!” fumed Fiona, her hands at her hips as she spoke. “Mother, I’ve already slapped her. If this isn’t enough to satisfy you, you can slap her all you want the next time you see her!” Selena commented, a small smile on her face as she did. “Alright, let’s go to work.” Fane smiled, and they soon left in their car to go to work. ... Fane eventually reached the Drake family’s residence and walked toward Tanya’s villa. The last thing he expected was to see Tanya, Yvonne, and Sharon walking out from the villa once he was at the entrance. Fane was dumbfounded when he saw Sharon. This woman had been visiting a little too frequently these days. She was obviously here for him.

Chapter 629

“Fane, you’re finally here. I missed you so much!” Sharon instantly ran up to Fane and hugged his arm, shaking it as she did. Fane instantly felt something was wrong. He almost passed out when he turned to look at his side. Why did Sharon wear a deep V-neck dress for no reason?! It was quite obvious she was trying to seduce him. More importantly, this woman was doing this on purpose. She practically glued herself against his arm and rubbed against it incessantly. Any other man would fail to hold himself back. “Really? Why do you miss me?” Fane smiled awkwardly as he tried to push her away gently. He then walked backward and made sure there was a good distance between the two. “Do I need a reason to miss you?” Blush seared across Sharon’s cheeks. This was, in fact, Yvonne’s idea; she knew

no man did not like this. Since Sharon had explicitly expressed her feelings for Fane, Yvonne thought she could push her to be bolder. She could dress in an exposing way and act exaggeratingly. Apart from that, Yvonne also told Sharon that she should always be in close proximity with Fane to bring them 'closer' together. "Oh..." Yvonne was speechless when she saw this situation. While she did ask Sharon to be proactive, dress skimpily and get closer to Fane, she never thought Sharon would go overboard and latched onto Fane like that. "She's rather proactive. I hope this works!" said the embarrassed Tanya. Both of them smiled before walking toward Fane. With her smile still on her face, Tanya began, "Fane, we're going to the amusement park later. As always, we'll be bringing only you, and no other bodyguards! Don't worry, I'll pay for everything if you accompany me out to play!" "I've never really been to places like that before!" said Fane with a faint smile. "Since Miss Tanya wants to go, then I'll spend time and accompany the pretty lady!" "Oh, not bad! I didn't know that you, an old antique, know how to praise women!" Tanya was rather elated when she heard Fane's choice of words. Fane praised her as the pretty lady. Did he genuinely feel she was pretty? If that was the case, was there a chance he was harboring a slight infatuation with her? If Fane knew his nonchalant words caused Tanya—this young and pretty lady—to have unrealistic fantasies, he might be so speechless that he could vomit blood. "Haha! Old antique? Am I that old?" Fane laughed; this was his first time being called as such. "I mean the way you think. I'm not saying you're old!" Tanya glanced at Fane secretly. She recalled the time when their lips accidentally met when they were wrestling; his lips on her red ones. Their lips met not once, but twice. She got very shy whenever she thought of that moment, and her heart would beat so much faster. Tanya bit her alluring bottom lip and added, "Actually, slightly older men like you are mature and steady men. These men are the most charming!" It was then when Fane recalled the time when he drank with Yvonne, and at that same time, he saw Yvonne's abashed face. His expression immediately turned weird. What happened that

day was purely an accident. He had no idea something like that would happen. When he saw Yvonne's abashed expression, was it possible that she had fallen for him because of what happened that night? If that was the case, this would be troubling, and Sharon was already making him feel uncomfortable. How could Fane handle it if Yvonne was feeling the same way? Fane suddenly had a bad feeling at this moment!

Chapter 630

“Yes, Tanya. What you say is very true. I feel that he's charming and manly. I wouldn't fall for him at first sight if he wasn't!” It shocked them that Tanya would still go up to Fane—even after he basically tried to get away from her—and look at him like an obsessed fan. Fane felt like he was slowly losing his mind. “Miss Sharon, you're a woman. You need to have the reserved attitude of a woman!” This was Tanya's house, thus he could only give her sound advice instead of chasing her away. However, it seemed difficult for him to change her mind in such a short time when he saw her proactive ways. “Really?” Sharon frowned. “Do I need to be reserved? Will you like me if I'm reserved? But didn't Sister Yvonne say that men like proactive women? She even told me that it's difficult for men to pursue women, but it's easier if women pursue men!” Fane's face suddenly darkened. “How clever you are, Yvonne Drake. You even taught people how to get into a relationship, huh?” Flabbergasted, Yvonne sharply turned to Sharon and growled, “Sharon, why are you such a fool? Damn!” Once she realized what had happened, Sharon sheepishly replied, “Sorry, my bad. I was careless and blurted everything!” She then quickly added, “I'll pay for everything later when we go out to play! I'll pay for food and the amusement park tickets!” “That's much better!” Yvonne folded her arms across her chest, inwardly pleased at the offer. “Let's go!” ... The four of them eventually arrived at the amusement park. Fane did not think they would see a few aunties handing out flyers once they parked the car and reached the park's entrance. “They're handing out flyers on such a hot day... That must

be difficult!” The four of them knew that these people had a difficult job, thus they accepted the flyer without much thought. Fane thought that this was a flyer about the amusement park’s activities so he merely gave it a once-over. He was stunned when he actually digested the content. “What’s going on?” The trio also looked at their flyer once they noticed Fane rooted on the spot. “Is this for real? Fane, you’re so romantic! Did you design this poster?” There were some romantic heart-shaped photos on the flyer, and there were words typed in as well. [Look forward to it! It’s 27 more days to the birthday of Taylor family’s No. 1 beauty, Miss Selena Taylor!] [The Goddess of War’s savior, Fane Woods, will hold an extravagant birthday party in 27 more days! We welcome everybody to the party!] Such were the words written on the flyers. “I’m so envious of Selena! This is so romantic of Fane! He’s promoting the birthday party like this!” Sharon looked at the flyers and looked at Fane with hearts in her eyes. “Not only are you manly, but you’re a gentle and romantic person too!”

Chapter 631

“I never thought you’d publicize your wife’s birthday party like this. Fane, your wife will surely be so happy with this!” Truthfully, Yvonne envied Selena to an extent. Fane was already advertising the party far before the event started. She would love it if a man were to treat her this way. “It’s just that, these...words are too high-profile, too much. There’s even a countdown to the date of the party. Moreover, it’s stated here that you’re the ‘Goddess of War’s savior’ and that your wife is ‘the Taylor family’s number one beauty’...” spoke Tanya, a tight smile on her face as she did. “Don’t you think your advertisement is a little too exaggerating? With this, the entire city knows that you’re the one who saved the Goddess of War’s life.” Fane merely offered a dry smile, though his expression was darkening. “I didn’t make these flyers. While I do want my wife’s birthday party to stir the entire city and this was the surprise I prepared for her, I didn’t make these flyers.” “Could your family have done this? How about your mother?”

Fiona? Andrew?” Tanya had initially assumed Fane could pull such a romantic move, but the more she thought it over, the more she realized that this was not the case. Fane, after all, was a rather low-profile kind of guy. If the Goddess of War had not admitted that Fane saved her life before, nobody would have known about it until today. After all, this was something to be proud of. If somebody else was in Fane’s shoes, they would have told everybody about this. Fane, however, had never taken something like this as his capital to show-off. “That can’t be; they’re old. Why would they stick their noses in my business?” Fane’s wry smile dropped into a frown. “Not many people know about this as I’ve just mentioned it briefly the other day. Even Old Master Taylor doesn’t know about it. Why would somebody publicize it?” “Fane, look!” At this moment, Yvonne pointed at a taxi that drove past the park. Fane’s eyeballs nearly popped out of their sockets when he realized what it was about. What was going on? Why were such publicizing words continuously broadcasted on the taxi? If that was the case, did the entire city know already? “Fane, are you lying to us? You must’ve spent a lot of money on this intense advertising. Why would anyone do this, apart from trying to be romantic to your wife and for the surprise factor? Who’d spend money to publicize this party on your behalf without any reason?” Tanya looked at Fane with a grin as though she saw through him. “Don’t pretend and deny it. You’re really good at acting and keeping secrets about this event.” Fane was speechless. Why did that—‘don’t pretend and deny it’—sounded weird? He thought about it. “There’s only one other person who knows about this: Xena...:” ‘But if it was hers and Ivan’s idea, why are they willing to spend money to help publicize this party?’ Fane thought to himself. ‘They don’t have any motive to do this. I’ve given Ivan a beating, so they must hate me. Why are they still spending money and doing something like this?’ A thought then occurred to Fane as his eyes lit up. He knew why. Only him, Selena, and Ben knew he was not poisoned, while both Xena and Ivan were sure he was already poisoned. If that was the case, the medication would take effect around thirty days from the day

he consumed it. Was it a coincidence that the day so happened to be Selena's birthday? So, both sly dogs—Ivan and Xena—would want to make a big fuss on this matter. They were waiting to see how Fane would fail on that day. What sort of a scene would it be if Selena's birthday became his death? Now they even went ahead to publicize the party. Even if it was canceled, Fane and the Taylor family would be the ones to lose face. They would be even happier if the party happened as usual. "What an amazing scheme this is." Fane smiled coldly once he was able to conclude everything. It seemed that the other party was destined to be disappointed.

Chapter 632

"What do you mean by 'scheme'? Do you know who it is?" asked Tanya right that instant. After all, Tanya's grandfather had told her to help Fane with everything she got. This person had an important identity. She felt like Fane was getting more and more elusive. It was this mysterious feeling that made her want to know him more. She believed that as long as she proactively involved herself with Fane, she would then know his true identity. Judging from Fane's response to this flyer, it seemed as though this publicity was done as a deliberate attack against him. Still, she had no idea how such publicity could be considered as an attack. "I don't know who it is, but I have my suspicion. Nevermind, let's go! it's time to go in and enjoy ourselves!" Fane smiled indifferently and walked toward the amusement park's entrance. Tanya frowned as she looked at Fane's figure. She could see that Fane had made his guesses but did not want to say anything. "Stir the entire city?" After mulling it over, Tanya soon realized that 'stir the entire city' here meant that the more the event was marketed, the more extravagant the event had to be. This meant that he had to spend more money. If Fane only wanted to spend around ten to twenty million, that would not stir the city. Not even a billion could achieve that. "Wouldn't Fane lose face if this advertisement was marketed too heavily? These people wanted Fane to lose his face and unable to bear the cost of such a grand

event so they could make fun of him! This person is a low-life, alright. They rather spend money to help Fane market the party so that Fane would lose face!” A cold smirk appeared on Tanya’s face when she came to that revelation. The other party might not know this, but the Drake family had been thinking of ways to get into Fane’s good books. It did not matter if it was ten billion or a hundred billion; they would take any amount and help Fane as though that amount was nothing to her family. Tanya knew Fane must have thought of this, too. She ran up to Fane, catching up to him, and assured, “Don’t stress over it, Fane. It’s a good thing that other people helped you with the advertisement part. They helped cut costs!” “That’s right!” Fane smiled, not wanting to say anything else. At this moment, Sharon had already bought four tickets and gave one to each person. Meanwhile... “Who’s that guy?” said one random park-goer. “F*ck, I envy him... He has three beautiful ladies around him,” he muttered. The other people immediately looked over and were also very envious when they saw what he saw. “Hey, all three of them are beauties! One of them not only has a nice figure, but her eyes look so enchanting too. I wonder what these women taste like.” “Haha! Don’t even think about it. These women looked like they come from rich families, so it’s only natural that this man is just as rich. Otherwise, why would these women go out with him? Normal people like us can only look!” One of them smiled bitterly. He looked at Tanya’s long legs and under her short skirt, and he gulped wantonly.

Chapter 633

These park-goers could only look at them from afar. Meanwhile... A man, not far away from where they were, overheard their conversation. This man had several young men and women with him. “Isn’t that Miss Drake?” the man spoke. He knew it was Tanya the moment he noticed her, and he was startled to see her here. “Tsk, tsk! And it seems Tanya’s not the only one here. The beautiful Yvonne and Miss Sharon are also here. What a sight this is; makes me jealous just looking at it.” “Really? And who’s that man,

Young Master Lowe?” One of his companions, a man from a second-class aristocratic family, asked with a nonchalant smile. “He’s so lucky to be with three such beautiful women.” Young Master Lowe came from a family that was rather rich. Still, his family was a third-class aristocratic family, thus the only thing he could afford to do was look at Fane’s female companions, even though he liked pretty ladies like Tanya and Yvonne. He knew there was a chance he would fail should he even tried to pursue these ladies. After all, these ladies have turned down many young masters without being given a chance. “Haha! Well, this lad has been getting quite the attention lately. This is the person on the flyer!” Young Master Lowe had one of the flyers he received at the entrance in his hands, thus he and his companions discussed it. They never thought they would meet this person so soon. “Oh, so this is the son-in-law who married into the Taylor family!” The man suddenly understood what had happened. “F*ck... He’s really lucky with the opposite gender! He’s able to be with beautiful women no matter where he went, and even his wife is a beautiful woman. What a life that must be... If only I was him!” The man then studied the flyer closely and sourly commented, “Stir the entire town? He’s just a son-in-law who married into the family. Can he actually achieve that? “I heard that he’s a head commander in the army and had already spent over a billion on other things. He shouldn’t have much left with him; probably around tens of millions. Can he genuinely host a party that’ll ‘stir the entire city’? This advertisement should’ve cost him millions since it’s all over the place!” “My thoughts exactly. I saw several bus stations with this advertisement in the advertisement spaces. They must’ve been put up just recently!” “He needs to spend lots of money on the advertisements,” blurted a young woman among the company. “How much money has he left for the birthday party?” “That’s right, that’s absolutely correct. If the aim’s to stir up the entire city, doesn’t it have to be several levels higher than the Old Master Taylor’s seventieth birthday dinner? At the very least, it should be held at a very expensive bar. Old Master Taylor’s birthday dinner wasn’t hosted in an

extravagant way, but it did stir up the entire city!” Another man nodded. He felt that Fane was being too much despite not having that much money. “Let’s not bother too much about this; there’s just a few days left until the party. We’ll go and take a look by then. I want to see how he can stir up the entire city!” Young Master Lowe would be lying if he said he was not being bitter at this point. “He might make a fool out of himself by then. It’d be shameful if this party is poorly held.” Back to Fane and the young women... “Let’s go and play the carousel first. There aren’t many people queuing there!” Tanya smiled and looked at Fane as though asking for permission. What she did not know was that they had attracted many envious eyes and hatred for Fane. Fane, however, kept staring at a middle-aged man with dark glasses and a cap not far away from him. “That man over there seems like trouble.” The man had a cane at hand that he kept pointing aimlessly on the ground. He seemed to be blind yet was tailing behind a group of good-looking women.

Chapter 634

“How’s that possible? He’s just a blind person,” countered Tanya as she looked at the blind man. “What’s wrong with him?” “Yes. It’s rather sad that he turned blind at this age,” muttered Sharon as she looked at the same man, too. Fane internally facepalmed when he heard the reasoning of these women. “Look carefully,” Fane insisted, “there’s something wrong with his cane. Try and think why is he constantly behind girls wearing skirts?” Yvonne was the first one to react after hearing Fane’s logic, and she instantly sped toward the supposed blind man with the cane. “F*ck! This guy is a pervert,” she snapped, “and he’s secretly taking photos!” Yvonne hated perverts like this. “How’s that possible? He’s actually...!” Sharon was just as angry when she finally realized what was going on. Sharon, along with Fane and Tanya, followed behind Yvonne. Yvonne was the first to walk up to the man and she pushed him down to the ground with such force. “You pervert!” “Ouch!” cried the man once he collided against the ground.

He then yelled, "Help! Somebody's bullying the blind!" His cry for help attracted the attention of the group of young women walking in front of him, and these women turned around to look at them. The man's yelp had also attracted the attention of other passersby. The young women, not knowing what was going on, felt utterly terrible for the blind man. "What's wrong with you? Why are you bullying a blind man?!" scolded one of the women that the supposed blind man was tailing behind, and Yvonne felt bile coming up to her throat. "Yes, this is too much! Is this woman crazy? Why did she push the blind man onto the ground without any reason? She's really ruthless! What's in that head of hers?!" Several other people began hurling insults and angry remarks toward Yvonne. "Ouch, ouch! It's so painful!" The man pretended to feel around on the ground before he got a hold of his cane. He then tapped it several times against the ground before stretching it under Yvonne's dress. Yvonne became more irate once she noticed his indecency; this bastard was extremely daring. He had the gall to stretch the cane under her dress when he saw so many people were speaking on behalf of him. "Bastard!" Yvonne immediately walked away and hid away from him. At this moment, two men squeezed their way out from the crowd and scolded Yvonne, "What's wrong with you, woman? How can you scold the blind person when you pushed him down?!" Unable to put her thoughts into words, Yvonne walked up to the man and took his cane away. "I won't let him leave. He's a pervert, and this cane is his instrument to take photos! I saw him secretly taking photos from under their skirts!" "Hey, why is this woman snatching my cane?" The blind man immediately yelled loudly. "It's bad enough she pushed me down, but she even stole my cane and lied about me!" "How's that possible? This blind man is a pervert who secretly takes photos?" Some of the people started suspecting what Yvonne said. After all, who would push another person down without any reason? "Yvonne's telling the truth! He's a piece of trash that takes photos of girls under their skirts!"

Chapter 635

Tanya pushed her way through the crowd as she yelled in defense of her cousin, Yvonne. “That’s right. We saw everything with our own eyes. She gets nothing good for being kind to you guys.” Sharon also walked forward. “How can you all say she’s bullying the blind person when she’s actually helping you?!” It was then when a man among the crowd studied Sharon carefully before he exclaimed, “Hey, isn’t this the eldest young miss of the George family? I heard that she had turned into a pretty woman. I wouldn’t be able to recognize her if I hadn’t heard her voice. She’s really a pretty lady!” “This pretty lady must be Miss Tanya then, right?” another man exclaimed. “I was wondering why she seemed so familiar... It’s really Miss Tanya!” Some other people began to recognize Tanya as well, thus began the exchanged comments about her. They had no idea that they would meet such an important person. “I believe what Miss Tanya said. Miss Tanya is a member of the Drake family, the daughter of the richest man in Middle Province. Why would she lie to us?” a woman spoke up in Tanya’s defense. “Yes. I heard that Miss Tanya would always stand up against injustice, and she’s very active in doing charity work. Why would she lie to us?” Several other women also went along with what she said. The blind man started panicking when he heard his and instantly asserted, “Hey, it’s all a misunderstanding. It’s a misunderstanding! This is just a cane! I can’t even see the road, so how could I have purposely stretched this under a skirt? Even if I stretched the cane under their skirts, that’s just an accident. How could you say that I did it on purpose?!” He paused here before continuing, “Apart from that, I’m blind. If you say that I’m secretly taking photos, why would I take photos? I can’t even see them!” One of the three men who pushed their way through the crowd immediately said, “Yes, this woman misunderstood him for sure!” Another man stepped up to the plate. “Young lady, you’re really kind, but how can you wrongly accuse someone else? Being heroically is the right thing to do and proclaiming positive energy

isn't wrong, but accusing someone baselessly is bad!" The last of the three went to the blind man and spoke, "Hey, Brother. It's better if you don't walk around in such hot weather. There's a slightly cooler place over there. Come, let me take you there." "Oh, thank you! So it's true that there are more kind people than bad ones in this world!" chirped the blind man in a seemingly grateful manner, and this moved many of the onlookers. Indeed, there truly were more kind people in this world. "What...?" Yvonne was speechless. Was it possible that she and the rest were wrong about him? What this blind person said seemed to make sense. Why would he take photos of other people's underwear when he was blind? This did not make sense even if he was a pervert. "Wait!" Just as they were wondering what to do next, Fane pushed his way out from the crowd and stopped the man. The man supporting the blind man was slightly stunned. He smiled earnestly at Fane. "What is it, Brother? Is there anything you need from us?" Fane smiled indifferently. "You can't leave yet because I have unanswered questions. Why would he, a blind man as he claimed, keep stretching his cane under the skirts of girls wearing them? Why didn't he stretch his cane to those wearing long pants?" Fane chuckled. "Don't tell me that it's coincidental!" The blind man immediately became defensive. "Young man, don't talk nonsense. I can't even see, and you're smearing my name. How would I know what's going on?" "Haha! So you're blind, are you? Do you think that you can pretend to be blind by wearing a pair of dark glasses?" Fane laughed and immediately stretched out his hand to take the man's dark glasses. Startled, the man's body jolted at the abrupt move. He then began to move his hands around as though looking for something. "Young man, where are my glasses? Give it back to me! Why do you want to snatch a blind man's things?!"

Chapter 636

Fane smiled coldly inside when he saw how the blind man behaved. He directly punched toward the person's nose. However, Fane punched at a

very slow speed this time. “What are you doing?” The man supporting the blind man immediately caught Fane’s arm. “Not only did you rob a blind man, but you also want to beat him too? It’s unreasonable for you to act this way! You’re too inhumane!” “Haha, if my guesses are correct, it seems like the three of you are working together with him! Am I right?!” Fane laughed. He slightly waved his hand and got rid of the other party’s hand. He looked at them sharply. “Go on, continue acting!” The two men immediately walked forward. “Young man, you are going overboard. What nonsense are you talking about? To us, you’re just a crazy person. What are you talking about when you say that we’re a group? It didn’t matter that you bullied a blind man, how dare you smear our name as well?” “That’s right, hit him!” said the man who caught Fane’s arm earlier. The three of them immediately surrounded Fane. Bang! Bang! Bang! However, Fane kicked them and they immediately flew out. They dropped on the ground several meters away and each vomited a mouthful of blood. “How’s this possible? This man is too strong!” The people surrounding them exclaimed as they were extremely scared. “It seems like he’s one of the Drake family’s bodyguards. The people of the Drake family are really strong!” A man said. “So he’s the Drake family’s bodyguard. No wonder he would take action!” Another woman also said. The blind man turned around to take a look. He was so frightened that his face turned pale while he pointed his cane left and right. He acted calm and pretended as if he knew nothing. “Ah!” Fane held his hand in a fist and directly punched it at the man. “Oh god, I’m sorry. Please forgive me!” The blind man’s legs weakened and he knelt in front of Fane when he saw Fane punching at him. “Aren’t you blind? How do you know that I’m about to punch you?” Fane smiled coldly. His act of pretending to hit the person did cause this blind man to show his true colors. After all, he knew how scary Fane was after seeing how far those three flew after being punched. “Brother, forgive me! I’m not blind, I’m really not blind!” The man knelt and begged for forgiveness. He obviously dared not continue pretending to be blind. “Oh my god, they are really a group!” Somebody

said angrily after they discovered the truth. “It seems that we’ve misunderstood the girls. These people are really perverts!” The girls who the blind man secretly took photos of were extremely frightened. They misunderstood Yvonne earlier and this caused them to immediately feel extremely guilty. One of them immediately ran over and picked the thin cane up. She looked at the handle and said in surprise, “Oh my god, there’s a button here. There must be a small camera at the bottom.” Many people surrounded her and after a while, they finally saw a small camera at the bottom part of the cane. Fane smiled indifferently. He directly stepped on the thigh of the man who pretended to be blind. “Speak, where are the photos you took?” The man said with a bitter expression on his face. “The photos I took...took are automatically saved inside. There’s an internal memory card inside used to save this!”

Chapter 637

”What are those photos for?” Fane smiled coldly and continued asking. “I don’t think it’s for you to look at by yourself, right?” The man looked at the others who used all of their energy to climb up from the ground before nodding. “Yes, this is for the four of us to look at. We were curious!” “Curious?” Fane’s expression turned cold and he exerted even more force on the person’s thigh. “Ah!” The man immediately shouted loudly. He was in so much pain that the veins on his forehead popped up. Crack! The noise of bones breaking could be heard so clearly. “Oh my god, such great strength!” “Yes, this Drake family’s bodyguard is not a simpleton. It’s so scary that he can break this man’s leg with one step!” “Haha, offending the people from the Drake family is suicidal. If a member of the Drake family wants to kill someone, it’s no different from killing an ant!” The people surrounding them started discussing what happened. “Miss Tanya, Miss Sharon, and this pretty sister, thank you all very much!” The group of girls immediately walked forward to thank Fane and the others. “Haha, you’re welcome. I, Tanya Drake, was born like this. How could I do nothing when

such an incident was happening before me?” Tanya laughed and continued saying, “However, it’s best if you guys are more careful in the future. Don’t empathize with others when you think that they are blind. All of you have to observe carefully if this person is really blind or is just acting blind.” “Yes, thank you Miss Tanya for teaching us a lesson. We understand!” The group of girls nodded. Fane took the cane over and held onto it with all his strength. The handle of the cane then broke into several pieces after which he took the internal memory card out. Fane knelt and said to the man in front of him after breaking the internal memory card. “Tell me the truth or you might not be able to protect your other leg!” “Ah!” The man almost fainted in pain. He kept yelling loudly as it was too painful. How was it possible for him to continue speaking to Fane while gritting his teeth? It was considered good that he had not fainted. The other three men wanted to surround and attack Fane. However, they were so frightened that they dared not speak a word when they witnessed this scene. They lowered their head and stood there, wishing that they would disappear on that spot. “It’s best if the three of you come over and explain yourself. If you don’t tell me the truth, I will kill all four of you!” Fane waved at the three men. One of them gritted their teeth and when he raised his head, he seemed more confident. “Young man, it’s best if you don’t cause this matter to escalate. You’re just a bodyguard of the Drake family. Nothing good will come to you if this matter escalates! Apart from that, wasn’t the internal memory card already destroyed by you? What do you still want to do?” “Haha, are you guys threatening him?” Tanya started smiling before Fane could say more. “He’s the bodyguard of my Drake family. You guys even wanted to take photos of my sister, Yvonne. You’re not offending her, it’s the Drake family. Do you think that we’ll be afraid?” “If this issue is escalated, the Drake family might not be able to bear the consequences!” They originally thought that these men would be afraid when Tanya mentioned the Drake family. However, they had no idea that this man still smiled coldly and said. “Have you heard of the Kingston

Hall?” “So you guys are from the Kingston Hall! No wonder you are so arrogant!” Tanya’s face darkened after she heard what they said.

Chapter 638

”Haha, are you afraid now? Other useless families might be afraid of your Drake family but the people from the Kingston Hall are not afraid of you!” The man started laughing loudly when he saw Tanya’s darkened face. “Is the Kingston Hall strong? Stronger than your family?” Fane frowned and had a serious expression. He knew clearly that Tanya was a fearless person and constantly loved to create a sensation for others. He had never seen her, afraid. However, Tanya was afraid of what was going on today. This made him feel weird. Was it possible that these hidden powers were stronger than the Drake family? Tanya looked at Fane and explained softly, “This Kingston Hall has a huge number of followers and is considered as one of the more notable powers in this Middle Province. Apart from that, they have quite a large amount of good martial artists. Their power can fight against that of our Drake family. If we really start a fight with them, we do not have the grasp as to who will win!” Yvonne also immediately nodded and said, “Actually this is not the most important part. The most crucial point is that we’ve got a mutual understanding with these powers in the dark. They develop theirs and we develop ours. It’s fine as long as nothing happens.” Yvonne paused here before continuing. “Of course, it’s nothing if it’s just small friction. However, if this matter escalates, there will only be negative results for us. Even if they don’t go all out and have a big fight with us, our power will also be weakened by then.” Tanya smiled bitterly and said, “Yes, if our Drake family is weakened, the title of the Middle Province’s number one family would need to go to somebody else. Fane understood something after he heard them. It seems that the Drake family was not afraid of them, they did not dare to fight them and their ability was almost the same. If this was the case, how could they fight? However, he might not be afraid even though the Drake family was afraid. Without considering how to get rid of

the Kingston Hall, whatever these people did could not be let go so easily. Right now, the other party was very arrogant and everybody was looking. The effect of this on the people was very huge. “So, let’s just drop this matter here and let us leave, alright?” The man did not dare continue instigating Tanya, he only wanted to leave quickly with the guy who pretended to be blind. “Haha, do you have other photos? How’s it possible that the ones I destroyed are the only ones that you took? What about those that you took previously?” Fane smiled and asked. “Young man, don’t go too overboard. You’re just a bodyguard. What good will provoking a power like Kingston Hall bring you?” The man stared at Fane angrily and threatened him. “I’m just a bodyguard but I’m also a man. I can just be involved in whatever I don’t like whenever I want!” Fane shrugged his shoulders as if he did not care. “I heard that there are many small groups under a big organization. You shouldn’t be from the Kingston Hall, right? You are only from some small groups under their control, right?” The gaze in the guy’s eyes looked unstable when he heard what Fane said. Fane had obviously said the right thing. He said after looking at the people beside him. “Young man, don’t say whatever you want. Although we’re from the Green Sky Hall under the Kingston Hall control, we are not people you can provoke!”

Chapter 639

”Green Sky Hall?” Fane thought about it and said, “Fine, you guys can go back first. Go back and tell the people in the Green Sky Hall that I’m going over tomorrow. Today, we have to settle this issue and come up with a good reason. If not, you can’t blame me for any action that I will take!” “Fine, young man, you were the one who said this. Tomorrow, come to our Green Sky Hall alone and we’ll be waiting for you there!” The man relaxed inwardly. At least, he and his friends could leave right now. In his eyes, Fane was trying to find a way out when he said that he was going to the Green Sky Hall alone to cause them trouble. He estimated that Fane was not daring enough to go to the Green Sky Hall alone tomorrow. After all, if he

really provoked the Green Sky Hall, that meant that he was provoking the Kingston Hall. Whatever Fane said was to find a way out for himself so that Tanya, who liked to come forward, would not be embarrassed. After he said those, the three men picked the other man up, whose leg was broken, and quickly left. “You...you won’t really go tomorrow, right? There’s nothing scary about the Green Sky Hall but if you go there and make things worse, it would be considered as provoking the Kingston Hall!” Yvonne could not help but remind Fane. “After all, I heard that the head of the Green Sky Hall and the head of the Kingston Hall are relatives. Because of this reason, the Green Sky Hall is developing quickly even though it had just been set up. The head of the Green Sky Hall is an extremely domineering and cunning person!” Fane nodded after he heard this. “Don’t worry. You guys can ignore this matter. Right now, this is my personal business!” “Personal business?” Yvonne was embarrassed after she heard this. She was the one who rushed forward to help those young ladies. As a result, she was misunderstood and despised by so many people. Fortunately, Fane stepped in and exposed the other party in time. If not, it would be very difficult for her to do the explanation. She was quite grateful that Fane took action just now. After all, Fane helped her, if not, it would have been difficult to explain herself. Now, at least everybody knows that she was innocent. She had no idea Fane would say that this was his personal matter. “Don’t worry, Fane is very good. I’m not clear about Kingston Hall but he’s definitely not afraid of this Green Sky hall!” Tanya smiled softly and looked at Fane, who was beside her. Previously, they hid in the woods outside the city and saw the scary scene with their own eyes. They were 300 masters from the Eagle Clan. Among them was one of the Four Fighters, the baldy. In the end, Fane only used ten minutes to take out all the opponents. “Alright, I’m just afraid that something will happen to Fane if he goes alone!” Yvonne was still worried so she said to Tanya. “Tanya, why don’t we tell your father about this and bring more people with us. Even if it’s just a negotiation, it will definitely be much better!” “Yes, don’t be afraid of them. I’ll go back and

tell my father about this too. I will also bring some bodyguards and go with you guys!” Sharon immediately nodded and said. “I can go alone. You guys don’t need to worry and just enjoy playing. Didn’t you say that you want to play the merry-go-round? Why don’t you go quickly?” Fane smiled bitterly and felt warm in his heart toward the care of these three women.

Chapter 640

”This guy is really one of a kind. I’m worried about him but he seems as if nothing happened!” Sharon pursed her mouth and went to line up in the queue. “Fane, come over too!” Tanya ran behind Fane and pushed him over when she saw that he did not join them in the queue. “Uh, it’s fine, you guys go ahead and play by yourself. I feel that this is a children’s game and it’s too childish!” Fane smiled bitterly and was a little helpless. “Hey, are you calling us childish?” Yvonne turned around and rolled her eyes at Fane. “I don’t care. Since we’re already here today, you need to at least accompany us and play all the games.” “That’s right! We will let you experience being a child like us for a day!” Tanya also immediately said. “Fane, listening to your tone. Is it possible that you’ve never been to an amusement park?” Sharon thought and could not help but asked. Fane smiled bitterly and was slightly lamenting. “Yes, I’ve wanted to come to this place since I was young. However, my family was poor so I could only look from the outside as others played inside. After I grew up, I got too busy with work. I started sending takeaways and later on, I became a soldier. So I’ve never been to such a place,” “Then this is just right. You can fulfill the regrets you had when you were younger. We have to play every game at least once!” Sharon said with a smile. “By the way, Fane, where’s your father? Why haven’t we seen him? Why haven’t you mentioned him?” Tanya asked curiously after she thought about it. Fane’s face darkened when he heard this. He said with a darkened expression, “Think of him as if he’s dead. I don’t have a father...” Tanya and Yvonne met each other's eyes and they stopped talking about this matter. They could see that Fane was not only angry when he

mentioned his father, he had hatred in his eyes. They did not understand what happened to Fane previously that caused him to have such hatred toward his father. “Go, it’s our turn!” They immediately changed the subject when they saw that the door had opened and they could go to play the merry-go-round. The three beauties took Fane and they played many games before reaching the ghost house. “Let’s go, we can go back now!” Tanya said with a slight smile. “We’ve played everything!” “Yes, we can leave now as it’s not early!” Sharon also said with a smile. “Wait, didn’t you guys say that we’re playing everything for at least once?” Fane could not help but smile when he saw this situation. He pointed at the ghost house in front of them. “You guys haven’t played this?” “Let’s just let go of this. There’s nothing fun about this!” Tanya said with a smile. “Yes, it’s really scary even when you listen to the voice outside. This is not fun, let’s go!” Sharon was also embarrassed. “Haha, I think that the both of you are too timid and you dare not go in!” Fane laughed. “I had no idea that you guys were daring enough to play roller coasters but not the ghost house!” “I really want to play but I come with Tanya every time I’m here. She’s not daring enough to play this and how meaningless it is for me to play alone!” Yvonne looked forward to it.

Chapter 641

“Have you ever tried this before?” Fane said, looking at Yvonne Drake. “Hmm, I always wanted to try it but I never got the chance to!” Yvonne said and smiled forcefully. “Then let’s go together! I am quite curious as to what it’s like there. I am quite certain that there are no ghosts on this earth. Even if there were, I wouldn’t be afraid because I think if one was truly good, he would be able to slay any devil that may come his way!” said Fane nonchalantly. “Yeah, let’s give it a go, but promise that you’ll take care of us if anything happens?” Sharon Geroge interjected. It was a rare opportunity to hang out with Fane, and she really would not have missed it for the world. “Yes, if you are here, I would really try it!” Tanya laughed

too and said, "I am indeed quite curious. I heard that the ghosts are all in fact humans playing dress-up. How scary can they really be!" "Haha, let's go then!" Fane remarked and went into the haunted house with the three beautiful ladies. "Ah!" Barely a few steps into the haunted house. Sharon George had found herself scared silly and gripping Fane's arm tightly. Her face looked as if she had shrunk, and her expression was one of pure terror. Fane glanced to his side and felt speechless. Sharon George had glued her entire body tightly to his arm. After all, he was a man, and this scene found him a little embarrassed and uncomfortable. He thought, 'However, I can't just leave her especially in a time where she's so scared. I can't just push her away.' Fane felt a little remorseful. He regretted suggesting the haunted house. It was his own actions that led him here, in this awkward situation where Sharon could take advantage of him. "Ah!" A terrifying long-tongued ghost had appeared at Tanya's side. Tanya was frightened to the core and also gripped on Fane's hand. She stuck her head on to his shoulder and continued walking forward in tiny steps. Fane felt ashamed. He thought, "Why is Tanya holding my hand? Doesn't she feel embarrassed too?" Despite his initial thoughts, judging from Tanya's tight grip, she was indeed really scared. "What do we do now" Yvonne was walking behind Fane but she was also feeling frightened as well. In fact, her palms had started to break out in sweat. However, she wanted to maintain a composed and independent image. She refused to stoop low and behave like Tanya and Sharon who were clinging onto Fane like glue. 'How embarrassing,' she thought. Just as those thoughts passed her mind, a bony arm suddenly appeared from the back and tapped her shoulder. Hiss! Yvonne almost passed out at the weight of a skeletal-like arm on her shoulder, clad in rags. "Ahh!" she shrieked. In a panicked frenzy, she flung herself toward Fane's back and hugged him tightly, abandoning all previous thoughts of composure and independence. She yelled, "Hurry, Fane, hurry, there's a ghost behind..." Fane felt really strange-these three beautiful ladies were clinging on to him like their last straw of hope! "Alright, if that's the case

we had better hurry up!” Fane felt the heat creeping up to him with embarrassment and hurriedly exited the haunted house. Finally, the group emerged from the haunted house safely. The three ladies were still clinging and gripping onto Fane, with their eyes tightly shut. “Have we exited yet? Have we left?” Tanya shakily added, “Gosh, that was so scary, I am never doing that again!”

Chapter 642

“So scary, I am never going back too, really regret doing it!” It was not clear if Sharon was really scared or if she was still pretending, but her body was even more tightly glued to Fane. Fane felt too embarrassed to even look at her. “Wow, am I to believe it? Three ladies hugging one guy?” “Heavens, I am so jealous! They are all clinging on him so tightly, and they all have really beautiful bodies. My god, that man is truly so lucky!” “How I wish that was me. How did I not think of bringing a few beautiful ladies to the haunted house? Oh wait, I think I don’t know any beautiful ladies!” The crowd surrounding them started to comment as they observed the group. “My God, isn’t that woman the second young lady of the Drake family? Wow, she is hugging that man so tightly...” “Hey, that woman looks like Yvonne Drake. Isn’t the other one Sharon George? Gosh, what a sight! I am so jealous!” A man recognized the three ladies and exclaimed in excitement. Click! A few female onlookers had taken out their mobile devices to stealthily take photographs of the group. If these photos were to be circulated, that would really go viral. After all, it was a rare sight to see three ladies of the most distinguished families of Middle Province clinging on to a man. “Ahem, we’re clear!” Fane looked really awkward now that there were so many onlookers surrounding them. He felt that crawling back into the haunted house would have been a better choice. The three women opened their eyes and saw how the onlookers were judging and perceiving them. They consciously shook themselves loose of Fane, their faces turning into a shade as red as a tomato. “Told you guys not to do it, that was so

scary!” Tanya looked at Fane with embarrassment. “Oh God,” she thought. She couldn't believe that she was holding Fane's hand-to innocent bystanders, that really made their relationship seem suspicious. “Yeah, that was really so scary!” Sharon felt scared but really excited too. She didn't think she would have the luck to be in such close proximity with Fane. “How unlucky of me, I was taken advantage of!” thought Fane. The four of them prepared to leave. Fane was driving past a public bus station. Suddenly, he noticed something and remarked “No, that cannot be!” “My God! Isn't that you in the advertisement? Wow, are you that meticulous that you want to put up advertisements at a bus station!” Yvonne smiled bitterly. “What can I do? I just wanted to make my wife happy!” Fane felt funny on the inside. The advertiser must have been the idiot Ivan Taylor who wanted to portray him as a joke and wanted to see him die on Selena's birthday. Too bad for them, their plans were foiled.

Chapter 643

At that very moment, the three men who were present at Green Hall that day had returned to Green Hall after sending the man who pretended to be blind to the hospital and had found someone to take care of him. As they entered the courtyard, one of them turned to the skinnier one of the group and said, “Monkey, that rascal said he would come tomorrow-do you think he would really show up? He's just a bodyguard, but he must have some skills to become the bodyguard for the Drake family. I don't think we can underestimate him!” The other guy looked at Monkey and said, “Brother Monkey, that rascal's name is Fane. He is the live-in son-in-law of the Taylor family. You definitely shouldn't underestimate him. Back in those days, he actually saved the God of War. To be connected to these old legends like the God of War, do you think...” Monkey interjected with fear in his voice, “Okay I can't do anything about it now. All I can do is be frank with him and see what he decides to do!” “Yeah, this time we really need to treat him truthfully and give him the photos if he needs them!” The other

two in the group nodded in agreement and the three of them continued walking inside. “Oh, Monkey you guys are back! How was the bounty today? Did you guys get many photos taken? Heh heh, I will be able to sell them for a lot of money!” said Mousak gleefully-he was the manager. Monkey’s expression sank, “Actually we did get a good bounty. There was an unusual amount of young women in the theme park with short skirts today. Unfortunately, as we were packing up and getting ready to leave, we bumped into the nosy Tanya and Yvonne Drake!” The mustached man’s expressions also sank at the sound of Tanya’s name. He could already guess what was to follow in the conversation, “You guys actually bumped into them? Oh, this Tanya really is a justice warrior.” He thought about what he said and added, “Oh, don’t tell me that she brought a number of bodyguards? However, I already told you guys to disguise yourselves as blind men. The cameras are well hidden too. Such advanced technology-is it possible for her to see through your antics?” “Sigh, we also didn’t think that they would but they really did see through us. Ben is laying in the hospital with his leg broken-the doctor says he needs to amputate his leg tomorrow!” Monkey took a deep breath and said, “Damn, they only had one bodyguard with them, but the bodyguard was just too good!” “It’s fine, it’s over now, you can continue whatever you were doing another time!” Mousak knew not to mess with the Drakes. He said, “It’s fortunate that we didn’t make a big deal out of it. Other than Ben’s medical expenses, he also put effort into this, I’ll give him half a million! This way he can just retire peacefully at home!” To his surprise, Monkey smiled bitterly and said, “We also wanted to contain the situation. We even damaged everything inside the memory cards and we were also beaten up by him. What we did not foresee was that the other party did not want to let what happened today, slide!” “What?” Mousak looked angry. He said, “F**k, didn’t you tell them that you are the men of Green Hall? Did you not tell them that Green Hall is a force to be reckoned with that belongs to the Kingston Hall?” “How could I not have said that? I thought that they would let it go once they heard that. Unexpectedly, they

pressed on even further after hearing that!” groaned Monkey, who was feeling frustrated and helpless. After all, the head of Green Hall did say in the past that they should maintain a cordial relationship with the other aristocratic families and maintain the peace among them. Of course, in normal situations, the other aristocratic families would have been fearful of the powerful families that lived unusual paths and would usually not step out of line. “Tanya Drake really has some guts. Does she think she is incarnate of justice? Is she trying to start a fight between the Drakes and Green Hall? Is she not scared of Kingston Hall who is backing us?” Mousak was boiling with fury. “No, it wasn't because of her. Tanya was a little scared and she didn't want to offend us. Monkey chuckled and said, “It was her bodyguard. If not for him, we would not have ended up in that situation.”

Chapter 644

Mousak looked dumbfounded. He said, “What? You mean it wasn't Tanya Drake that wanted to make a big deal about it, but in fact, it was the bodyguard who wanted to pursue the truth? How could Tanya have agreed to that? Who does he think he is to pursue the matter further?” “Yeah right, I don't know what that rascal meant. He even said he wants to come and see us tomorrow and that it is a private matter for him, so he will show up alone!” Monkey felt that this was not really possible, “I don't know if he is just bullshitting but this rascal is not to be messed with-he is the live-in son-in-law of the Taylor family!” “It's him?” Mousak heard this and his face sank even further. “I wouldn't be concerned at all if it's just any random bodyguard. But now that I heard the culprit is that hotheaded guy, I think we might find ourselves in a bit of a pickle.” “Hotheaded guy? What do you mean?” “You mean, he usually gets up to no good?” Monkey asked with a frown. Mousak nodded. “I don't have much proof, but we think that the retreat of the Dragon Gods from the Middle Province had something to do with this Fane guy.” “No way, the Dragon Gods were so good. How can they be afraid of him?” Monkey shook his head in disbelief. “That's

impossible. He is just one man. How can he possess that strength or capability? I heard that the Dragon Gods left so quickly that they left behind all their assets and wealth. They were in such a hurry that they didn't bother selling them. More importantly, there was a mysterious man of great strength who killed many members of their clan in a single night-even the best of the Dragon Gods, the masters, were killed. Boss Harvey had no choice but to flee." Monkey suddenly remembered something and exclaimed, "My God, brother Mousak, do you think Fane killed all those masters?" "How is this possible?" Mousak smiled indifferently, "I heard this rascal was just a commander. His combat skills indeed can be good, but it is not that strong. As our master said, this rascal has a good relationship with the King of War and the God of War. He most likely had help." Mousak paused before continuing, "Two days ago, the master was just telling me about that rascal. The conclusion was that we don't have any evidence but we really don't want to offend nor provoke him!" Monkey looked worried at this point and said, "Now it looks like we're not finding fault with him but he is coming to look for trouble with us." "Mm, let's go. I will bring you to the master. You need to tell him everything that had happened in detail. Master is a smart man and will know how we can deal with this!" Mousak nodded and brought Monkey inside. At this moment, Fane, Tanya, and the ladies had driven back to the Drake family home. Just as Fane started his car and got ready to head home after a day's work, he was stopped by a boy who rushed out of nowhere. He saw that it was Tiger. "Tiger? Why are you looking for me?" Fane froze as he saw Tiger's pale and nervous expression. Tiger got into the car and said hurriedly, "Big brother, I don't know what I can do anymore, and I had to come and find you for help." "What is it? Slow down and tell me!" Fane stopped his car and asked Tiger. "Ah, didn't you give us a sum of money? My wife and I bought a home and we opened a restaurant with the remainder. I guess our food is really good because business became better and better after we launched the restaurant." said Tiger after a gulp.

Chapter 645

Fane froze and asked, "Isn't that a good thing? Why do you look so anxious and worried? Did you offend anyone?" Tiger nodded and said, "The restaurant next to us experienced really bad business and they started to blame us. They claim that we robbed them of their business, and got some gangsters to mess with us. These gangsters come every day. They will each take up a desk and order a plate of peanuts. They sit there for the whole day and because of this, we can't carry out our business!" "What low lives. These people are really bullies!" Fane clenched his fist and got really angry. He could not believe that the restaurateurs next door were so shameless. He thought about the situation and asked, "So, did the business next door get better?" "Better my foot. There is another big restaurant on the street. They don't dare to offend them so they take their anger out on me. His restaurant's food is really bad so he blames me for taking his business. But since I had no business, his shop has not improved from before!" Tiger got angrier and said helplessly, "Sigh, I really am at a loss. When they first started doing this, we thought of putting up with it. How would we know that they would actually come everyday and do this." "What about now?" Fane asked after a moment of silence. Tiger said, "They are still sitting there. I used to be able to do well at night but all my customers are scared silly. The gangsters asked for a hundred thousand 'protection fee' then they would leave us alone. Otherwise, they will keep this up." "Okay, where's your restaurant? Let's go." Fane started the car and drove straight for the restaurant. It was not long before they arrived. Fane stopped his car by the curb. "We're here!" Tiger got out of the car and pointed at the restaurant. He led Fane into the restaurant. As Fane approached the door, he could hear laughter from inside. "Ha, ha, what do you say, pretty girl? Today I found a hair in the peanuts. We have already eaten a lot of peanuts. What if we get a bad stomach from this?" One of the men with a buzz cut roared with laughter. He was sitting with one leg up on the stool. He was chewing on a toothpick and laughing

cooly. “I’m... I’m sorry. I’ll get a new plate for you? You don’t need to pay for this one!” Tiger’s wife was at a loss for words. She could only smile and reply politely. “F**k!” That man slammed a pair of chopsticks on the table. “Your logic is so special. I ate your unhygienic food and you offer to get me a new plate? How much is this even? Something that costs ten bucks? You would like to get me a new plate? Do you think I don't have ten bucks?” “Then what do you want from me? You guys are occupying more than ten tables, I can offer it to you for free.” Tiger’s wife was already at a loss. Tiger said he needed to step out to find a solution, but he had not even returned. She was left alone with two fearful waiters who were huddled in a corner. At this moment, she was already scared out of her wits. “What do we want? Ah, since your husband is not here, and since you are quite pretty, why don’t you go over to the toilet and play with me?” The man with the buzz cut stood up and approached Tiger’s wife, smacking her.

Chapter 646

“Ah!” Tiger’s wife was scared to death, her face turned pale and she cautiously stepped backward. “Don’t mess around with me! I’ve already told you, if my husband finds out about this, he will really murder you!” “Ha, ha, that is hilarious. Your boyfriend looks so soft, even if he had ten lives he still would not muster up the courage to do anything to us.” The man with the buzz cut started roaring in laughter. He continued, “Then tell me, how do you plan on compensating me? I’m starting to feel a stomachache. I want you to accompany me to the toilet and relieve my stomachache. Otherwise, give me two hundred thousand and I’ll consider my medical bills paid!” “Two hundred thousand!” Tiger’s wife heard the exorbitant sum and took in a deep breath. She knew that they did not have enough money. They could not afford to pay off these bastards. These bastards also had an insatiable appetite for bullying them-even if she did give him two hundred thousand this round, she feared that there would be an even bigger sum demanded from them in the future. “What now? Don’t

you have the money? Well, if you don't have the money, then you should compensate me with your body!" "Don't worry, your husband isn't here. I won't tell him, haha!" The man with the buzz cut laughed gleefully, and approached Tiger's wife, getting ready to drag her off and do his bidding. She retreated backward and yelled, "No! No! The hair you found in the peanuts belongs to you! Tiger and I have really long hair. The hair you found is really short and the length is consistent with the length of your hair. It's so obvious that you're just finding fault and making our lives hard!" "Haha, what proof do you have to say that the hair is mine? I don't care. The fact that I found hair in my food is enough to hold you accountable. Otherwise, I will spread the word around that your food is unsafe and unhygienic!" The man with the buzz cut roared with laughter and as she was caught completely off guard, he stepped forward and tightly embraced her. "Let me go, you bastard!" Tiger's wife struggled against his grip. He had her in a deadlock and was about to drag her to the bathroom. "Let her go!" At this moment, a loud roar came from the doorway. Tiger rushed in with fury with Fane following in his trail. The group of gangsters saw that Tiger had arrived and all stood up, looking at him like they were tigers themselves, getting ready to play with their prey. "Oh, you're back!" The man with the buzz cut let Tiger's wife go and laughed coolly. He said, "Since you've returned, compensate me with two hundred thousand now. If not, we've all lost our patience and we plan to trash this place!" Fane heard this and laughed coolly. "Oh, trash this place?" he said. "If you guys don't value your lives, try it!" "Hey, looks like this eager beaver is getting ready for revenge. He even found himself a little helper!" The man with the buzz cut laughed, "However...you only brought one man? Is he going to be enough?" "You all want money? Come outside and fight me. If you all can win me at this fight, forget about two hundred thousand. We can give you two million!" Fane continued, "But, if you all can't win this fight, then just admit your unlucky fate. Compensate my brother for a million in damages. You all have not only affected his business these past few days. You have even caused

him emotional distress. I believe this is a small sum that you guys can afford!” “Hey, what a big mouth!” The man with the buzz cut laughed coolly and said, “Alright, let’s go outside. I don’t believe that my entire gang cannot defeat you. If you lose, give us two million. If we lose, we’ll give you one million!” The gangsters were getting riled up at this exchange. They felt that this guy before them was eagerly rushing to prove himself. There were so many of them. From a number perspective, it was impossible for one man to be able to defeat all of them. Even if they lose, the compensation would only be one million. There was much more to be gained in the two million that they could possibly get. They thought that the odds were definitely stacked in their favor! What a deal they could not refuse!

Chapter 647

The group of men gathered at the entrance of the restaurant and surrounded Fane very quickly. Tiger knew what Fane was capable of and did not feel worried at all. His wife, however, was a little worried. She asked, “Tiger, can he take on so many men? Should we just pay off these men? Otherwise, they will still come and bother us after your big brother leaves us.” “Don’t worry, my big brother knows what to do. He only needs to show up once, they will think twice before messing with us in the future!” Tiger had full faith in Fane. “Kid, do you even have that much money? Don’t just be blowing your trumpet!” The man with the buzz cut cracked his knuckles and asked Fane while cracking his knuckles. His only worry was that Fane was blowing his own trumpet and would not be able to provide the money later. “Shouldn’t you guys be worried about this?” Fane said nonchalantly. He continued, “I don’t even need to lift a finger to defeat you guys!” “Haha, you really like to talk big huh. You think you can defeat us without lifting a finger? I’m afraid you’re taking on more than you can chew!” The man with the buzz cut laughed and said, “If you are really capable of this, I will kneel before you and call you my grandfather!” “Don’t regret your words later!” Fane retorted. The man with the buzz cut was getting excited. He felt that

this fool before him was too silly. If the kid was not going to even lift a finger, they would be able to take him on even faster. “Go! F**k, you three go and get him! I want to see how he can defeat us without lifting a finger!” The man with the buzz cut held back his group of men and wanted to get a taste of what Fane was capable of. He wanted to call Fane’s bluff and only asked three men to take him on. “Ah!” Three men rushed toward Fane. “Bang, bang, bang!” Fane jumped and made three flying kicks. One by one, the men flew several miles away and fell onto the floor in pain. “No way!” The man with the buzz cut look dumbfounded at the scene before him. He thought, ‘Looks like this kid has got some game, he can take on three men!’ “F**k, let’s all go! Surround him from all four corners, let me see how he can take us on now!” The man with the buzz cut gave his orders after some thought. It was obvious that this rascal was not stupid. Fane was not using his hands and the group of men was surrounding him. This time, it won’t be so easy for Fane. “Bang, bang, bang!” All the men who rushed forward were lying on the floor in pain. They were either clutching onto their chests or stomachs, each with twisted expressions of pain on their faces. “So what now? Since you all have lost, time to pay up!” Fane laughed coolly and said, “Don’t tell me you can’t even afford a million!”

Chapter 648

“Ouch, Motherf*cker, it’s so painful!” The man with the buzz cut was lying on the floor with blood sprouting from the corner of his mouth. He groaned on and on. He really could not believe that there was such a master fighter on earth. The attacks were coming at him so fast that he could not even see where the kicks began. The only thing he remembered was feeling a kick on his chest and that his bum had fallen right on the floor. “Impossible!” The boss of the restaurant next door had witnessed the exchange and thought Fane had a death wish to challenge the gangsters. Now, the scene that had unraveled before him scared him to death instead. He could not have imagined Tiger would be able to find such a powerful man to help him out.

However, he quickly thought with a cool grin, ‘Hmph, kid, you may think you got them now. This group of gangster is not your average gangster. You don’t know who is backing them. A kid like you can’t afford to offend this gang. I will just silently observe today!’ “Kid, don’t you be demanding. You’ve already beaten us to a pulp. Now, you’re demanding money from us? How illogical of you!” Moments later, the man with the buzz cut had recovered a little and finally got up off the ground together with his men. “Ha, ha, didn’t you guys promise earlier? It’s not just about the money. Don’t forget you all have to kneel and call me your grandfather.” Fane laughingly reminded the group. “Kid, we’re not your average joes. We can consider ourselves unlucky and return your money. However, forget about us kneeling before you and calling you our grandfather. You would be stripping us of our dignity and honor-how will we continue to make a living if we do that?” the man with the buzz cut said after some thought. “Oh, how can you men just go back on your words so carelessly? I want you to give me the money, kneel and call me grandfather-that was what you promised!” Fane laughed and continued, “Plus, I don’t really care who is behind you or which forces are backing you. If you offend me, I will make sure to give your backers a hard time!” The corner of the man’s mouth twitched slightly and said, “Think carefully before you demand that, don’t regret your actions later. We’re the men of Green Hall!” “Green Hall” Fane furrowed his brow. “What a coincidence!” he thought. He was about to swing by Green Hall for a visit tomorrow. He could not believe his fate that he had met these gangsters from Green Hall today. Seeing Fane momentarily stunned, the man with the buzz cut gleefully said, “Haha, kid. Looks like even you have heard of the prowess of the men at Green Hall? We have hundreds of men and hundreds of proficient fighters. You can fight them off slowly yourself. You may think you’re good now, but you can’t be unafraid of Green Hall!” Having said this, he even puffed up his chest and folded his hands. He haughtily continued, “Kid, if you’re feeling regretful, just admit your mistakes and apologize. We won’t hold you accountable or pursue the

matter further. Seeing as you're a good fighter too, let's just forget everything that had happened today." "Hey, you're really cocky!" Fane laughed coolly. "You think I'll drop this just because of the two words 'Green Hall'? Have you guys not come to your senses yet?" Fane's mood darkened, "I'll give you ten minutes. Bring me a million bucks. Otherwise, prepare to lie down completely!" "Kid, are you being serious right now?" The man with the buzz cut gulped. "Do you know how powerful the forces behind Green Hall are? We are backed by Kingston Hall!" "I don't care, give me the money!" Fane had no fear and asked for the money relentlessly.

Chapter 649

The corners of the mouth of the group of men before Fane began to twitch. "I... I don't have that money?" The man with the buzz cut said after a pause, "We don't usually make that much money. We also have to pay Green Hall a monthly protection fee. Whatever we have left, we usually eat and drink it away. Where do you want us to find a million bucks?" "Eight minutes left!" Fane was too lazy to be engaged in mindless chatter. He looked at the time and mercilessly pressed on. "I..." The man with the buzz cut got really angry. He thought and said to his group of men. "What about you guys? However much money you have, give it to me now. F**k, let's pool it. Looks like we have met our match today. What more, he is not afraid of death and he is so relentless. I don't think we can get away with this." The men were speechless and helplessly paid up their share to the man with a buzz cut. Moments after, one of the men looked at the balance in their bank accounts and bitterly said to Fane, "Brother, I'm so impressed. You're not even afraid of Green Hall?" "Stop bullshitting. Get us the money! Send it to Tiger!" Fane said curtly. Tiger was too scared to accept the money. He stepped forward, smiling awkwardly, and said, "Hey big brother, let's not cause them any more trouble. Let it go now so that we won't get into any trouble in the future!" The truth was that Tiger was still afraid. When he heard the gangsters talk about large and powerful forces backing their clan,

he was afraid to offend them any further-to offend such strong powers would not bring them any good. Furthermore, it was only because of Fane's presence today that they were bowing their heads temporarily. What if they come again in the future? Matters may not be as simple as a scuffle or a fight then. Who knows, they could even murder him and his wife. "Yeah big brother, please let it go." Tiger's wife stepped forward and begged. "Hey I can't just let it go. I saw with my own eyes how they were bullying you!" Fane's resolve was clear. He looked at Tiger and said, "Don't worry, it is their responsibility to compensate you. If they mess with you again, I will destroy all of Kingston Hall." Tiger heard this and took a deep breath. He thought that Fane was really way above his head right now. Kingston Hall was Middle Province's top and ultimate Hall. Even the Drake family was afraid of Kingston Hall. Fane was taking Kingston Hall way too lightly, and throwing his words around too casually. "Kid, really? You're not scared of Green Hall? Unafraid of Kingston Hall? If you think you're so capable, why not you pay Green Hall a visit?" The man with a buzz cut glanced sideways at Tiger. "We don't have much money today. After half a day's worth of work, we only have nine hundred fifty thousand bucks with us-it's all for you!" "Tiger, give them your account number!" Fane looked at Tiger and said, "I am in fact visiting Green Hall tomorrow. You'd better prepare the remaining fifty thousand for me tomorrow. I'll treat that as my fee for today's work. Even I cannot do this for free!" "Big brother, it's only fifty thousand...let it go, they've already given us nine hundred and fifty thousand, let's just cut them some slack!" Tiger looked like he was in between a rock and a hard place. He started to feel really afraid. "Ha, ha, don't worry. I'm not just going there for fifty thousand. I am going to settle some other matters!" Fane laughed and patted Tiger's shoulder. "Don't worry, I'll be sure to warn them tomorrow. If they don't listen and still stir up trouble with you, they would have a death wish coming for them!"

Chapter 650

“Alright, kid, you’re really something. We’ll give you this nine hundred fifty thousand bucks today!” The man with the buzz cut really could not believe the blasphemy coming out of Fane’s mouth. He threatened, “We’ll see you at Green Hall tomorrow. If you don’t show up, we’ll know what you’re made of!” The man with the buzz cut transferred the money to Tiger. He paused and continued, “If you don’t show up, don’t blame us the Green Hall men for stirring up some trouble with your dear little friend and his wife. I’m telling you, this woman is surely something. Just from patting her earlier, I got a little excited. Haha!” Fane smiled coolly and sharply kicked in between the man’s thighs. “Ah!” The man’s voice cracked and kneeled on the floor painfully. “I let you go this time and you still dare to clamor and hoot? Don’t even think of any women in the future. You think I can’t live up to my word?” Fane could have let bygones be bygones. It was a small matter to get them to compensate the money. What more, he had promised Selena that he would not be stirring up trouble and that he just wanted to live a peaceful life. He could not have imagined that this rascal would even dare to insult them this way, did he have a death wish? He felt that he could not go soft on them, since the other party still thought that they were pushovers. “Brother Luca!” His underlings were scared. They did not imagine this kid to be so cruel and kicked Luca’s private part. Brother Luca yelled and passed out. His men picked him up and carried him away. “Impossible!” the boss of the restaurant next door was also scared. He did not think that Tiger could be connected to such a skilled fighter, what more a skilled fighter that had no fear for the Green Hall or even Kingston Hall! Most importantly, this man could even beat up Brother Luca to a pulp-was not this asking for it from Green Hall? “You! Come here...” He was discovered by Fane. Fane looked at him and gestured for him to come over. “Bro-brother, are you looking for me?” The boss looked around him and saw that he was the only man there. He was petrified and did not dare to go over. He was just an ordinary businessman. He expected Brother Luca to take care of it for a hundred thousand bucks. Seeing as even Brother Luca

was beaten to a pulp, how would he dare to go over? “Not coming? Do you wish to die?” Fane asked casually. The boss felt his legs going soft and he gulped. He walked toward Fane grudgingly. As he arrived before Fane, his brow was already sweating buckets. “Hey, handsome man, what do you need from me?” The boss took out a cigarette and shakily passed it to Fane. His hand was shaking so much that he dropped the cigarette midway. “I don’t want cigarettes, I’m not interested!” Fane smiled coolly. He said, “Close your restaurant tomorrow onward. Otherwise, you’ll upset me!” “Okay, okay, okay. I’ll shut down the restaurant tomorrow. It’s my fault for bad business. I admit my fault now!” The boss nodded. He was just an ordinary businessman and did not want any trouble. He did not dare to open his mouth and protest, in fear of Fane murdering him. After all, this man before him might have some powerful forces behind him too.

Chapter 651

Besides, his restaurant made losses every day, and he himself felt that he needed to shut it down soon. So long as Fane did not try to blackmail him of more than ten million bucks, everything would be fine and dandy! “Alright, then. Just get out of here!” Fane waved his hand and took out a White-Sand cigarette, lighting it slowly. “Okay, okay. I’ll scam!” The boss of the restaurant immediately darted out of the place as if he would die within the next second of remaining there. “Big Bro, thank you so much. We wouldn’t know what to do if it weren’t for you!” Tiger looked at Fane after the boss left, his eyes red. “And my wife would probably have been bullied by those vagrants if you hadn’t come over with me.” Tiger was feeling extremely lucky—lucky that he had thought of Fane and managed to bring him here. Otherwise, he would not have been able to beat those guys. Furthermore, that man called Brother Luca would probably have taken advantage of his wife. “Heh. Idiot. Just see me if you need anything!” Fane chuckled. “Let’s go, Big Bro. Let’s go drink a few rounds!” Tiger flashed a straightforward smile. “You just made someone give me more than nine

million bucks this time. I've yet to recover from the shock!" "Don't sweat it. Just go and open your business in peace. They won't cause you any more trouble!" Fane took a drag from his cigarette before he added, "On the contrary, I'm the one who'll be causing them trouble tomorrow. I need to see if they've learned their lesson so I'm not going for a drink. I need to return home. It's getting late." "All right then. Let's drink sometime soon!" Tiger nodded, seeing Fane off as the latter drove away. "Tiger, this Big Bro of yours is amazing! He's not any regular veteran, is he?" Tiger's wife could not help but comment after Fane left. "His fighting prowess and aura aren't like a regular person's!" "He saved the Goddess of War's life before, and he's pretty good friends with her. He wouldn't be so fearless before the people from Kingston Hall otherwise!" Tiger smiled. "I never expected that he would become such a man in five years. I heard that he was promoted to the rank of Head Commander. But to me, he'll always be better than a God of War!" "Shh!" His wife immediately scanned their surroundings, fearful. "Don't say such things. How can you spew such nonsense? Saying that he's stronger than a God of War? What if a God of War heard you? They wouldn't be happy, and they're so terrifying. People practically worship the ground they stand upon. Your Bro is strong, but he can't compare to a God of War!" "All right. I get it. Let's go. I don't think we'll be getting much business tonight. Let's close up shop and go back home to see Dad and Mom and our son! "We'll wait until tomorrow when there aren't any rascals disturbing us. I believe our business will start to pick up!" Tiger clenched his fist, speaking confidently. Fane quickly drove back to the villa. After he parked the car, he noticed a Volkswagen parked right beside him. A small smile lit up Fane's face as he studied the new car. It seemed that Ben had truly grown up. This was a good thing to him. However, he also believed that Ben had suffered plenty of emotional trauma. Fane would not forgive what Ivan and Xena had done so easily. He wanted to let them know that everything they had done today was incredibly and utterly foolish.

Chapter 652

“Daddy, Daddy. Come here. Look at this. See what I’ve got...” Kylie ran over to Fane as soon as he entered the villa’s living room, squealing with that cute, angelic voice of hers. Fane’s heart immediately melted at the sound of that voice and at the sight of those doe eyes. He instantly crouched down to heft Kylie up, planting a kiss on her supple cheek. “Good job! My little girl’s got a sticker!” “That’s right. The teacher said I was a good student!” Kylie’s smile was bright and innocent, happiness laced into its curve. “Oh? Of course, my daughter would be the smartest, most responsible kid in class!” Fane carried Kylie up the stairs. “Right. Kylie, would you like a reward? Tell me. I’ll give you one!” “Okay. Bring me and Mommy to the aquarium on Saturday!” Kylie asked, staring at Fane in anticipation after thinking about it for a moment. “Sounds good. We’ll bring you there on Saturday!” Fane only put Kylie down once they were on the upper floor. He returned to his room. Only then did he notice that Selena had already returned home from work and was taking a shower. On the bedside table, there was a poster. Embarrassment clinched Fane when he noticed the poster. This was the advertisement that someone else had helped put up, no? It seemed that Selena already knew about the whole thing. He sat down for a few minutes. Selena walked out of the bathroom, dressed in casual clothing. A hint of warmth graced her lips when she saw Fane. “You really want to send ripples across the entire city, don’t you now? How much money did you spend to advertise it so extensively? It seems like you wouldn’t have achieved such a result if you didn’t spend at least ten million bucks. Your mom will be worried about your finances. Again.” Fane grinned in embarrassment. “My dear, I just want your birthday to be known throughout the entire city so that you’ll have some fine memories. However, I didn’t do the advertisements. I don’t like being so showy.” Selena was surprised when she heard that. “No way. They would’ve had to spend a lot of money. The advertisements are everywhere. So much so that I’m

embarrassed to go out. My colleagues are even discussing coming over during my birthday.” Her brows furrowed after she pondered for a while. “Strange. Who would spend that much money to advertise the both of us if it’s not you? Isn’t this just a waste of money? What benefit would they receive?” Fane could not help but give a wan smile looking at Selena’s beautifully arched brows. “Think about it, dear. Not many people know about this, and not many were around either when I made the declaration. Who do you think it is?” Naturally, Selena, being the sharp woman she was, immediately reacted when Fane prompted her. “No way. Xena? But why would she do this? Especially when Ivan had just been sorely beaten up by us. Why would she do this with Ivan?” “Heh. They still think that I’ve been poisoned. The poison is expected to manifest on your birthday, and they want to watch the show. Do you get it?” Fane spoke lightly as he chuckled. Selena finally understood. “Right. They don’t know that you’ve been cured. Ivan—that son of a b*tch! He really wants everyone to watch you die on my birthday, eh? I never expected him to be so wicked!” Fane nodded. “Hah. It’s good that they helped advertise the event though. We don’t have to do it ourselves anymore. The news will circulate throughout the entire city very quickly.”

Chapter 653

Selena did not know whether to laugh or cry. Ivan and Xena would probably stab themselves in the throat if they knew what Fane was thinking right now. Of course, they probably would not have advertised the event just like that if they had known that Fane cured himself of the poison. “But this is just my birthday. No need to kick up such a fuss over this. That advertisement probably caused a real shock for everyone, claiming that the bash will be the ultimate talk of the town for years to come. They even made a countdown. My God, we’ll probably be the butt of plenty of jokes if the party is too...normal!” Selena voiced her concerns after she thought about it. “Idiot. It’s not just expensive food that will make the event grand.” Fane

wrapped his arms around Selena, giving her a warm smile. “Don’t worry. Just relax. Trust me to handle this!” “Okay!” Selena pursed her flushed lips, then spoke bashfully. “Go and take a shower. We’ll go down to eat after that. They’re making the prawn that you like.” “You really know me well. You already know what I like to eat only after a month of my return!” Fane studied the beauty before him. He could not help but place a gentle kiss on her lips. “Hehe! Daddy kissed Mommy. I’m going to have younger brothers and sisters!” They were not aware that Kylie had slyly opened the door and poked her head inside the room. She clapped a hand over her mouth and chuckled when she saw this. “Ah!” Selena jumped from shock and immediately shoved Fane away, rolling her eyes at him flirtatiously. “Seriously? Why didn’t you close the door?” Fane gave her a bitter smile. “I never thought that our little girl would come in at this time.” “Let’s go down, Kylie. Don’t speak such nonsense, too! You’re more than enough for us.” Selena walked over and carried Kylie, ready to head down with her cheeks colored red. “You can’t do this, dear. We need another child. Kylie will be lonely otherwise!” Fane quickly reminded her after he realized it. As for Selena, who had already walked to the door, the tips of ears were already flaring pink. He did not expect her to cast a bashful glance over her shoulder after she stepped out of the room. She gave him a look that was not unlike a teenage girl experiencing her first love. “Fine. If you can cause a stir throughout the city during my birthday and make me feel like I’m the happiest woman in the world, I’ll agree to have another child. But that won’t happen if you don’t make me feel super, super touched, and happy!” “Hah! I guarantee you’ll be satisfied!” Fane burst into laughter. He knew that Selena was already satisfied with their lives now. She was teasing him on purpose. After he finished showering and eating, Fane hugged Selena to sleep. At this moment, a group of vagrants arrived before the headquarters of the Green Sky Hall. “Sir, you have to help us! Brother–brother Luca has been beaten up, so badly that his balls have been destroyed and his face rearranged. He’s in the hospital now!” a man threw himself at the feet of a

middle-aged man, pleading pitifully. The corners of the middle-aged man's mouth twitched slightly when he heard that. "F*ck. What's with all the commotion today? Spit it out! What happened?"

Chapter 654

The leader of the Green Sky Hall spiraled further into a bad mood. That afternoon, he found out that Flynn had been hospitalized after being beaten up. One of his legs had been broken so badly, it needed to be amputated. He was still contemplating what he should do tomorrow—if he should just let the whole incident slide for that bodyguard of the Drake family. He did not expect his subordinates to come crawling to him again. "Tell me what happened. Why was Luca beaten?" the middle-aged man spoke slowly after having remained silent for a few seconds. The other man finally narrated everything that had happened. After he finished, he said, "I don't know if that fellow was making empty threats, but he said he'd bring trouble to the Green Sky Hall tomorrow morning! He wants us to compensate every bit of that fifty thousand bucks!" "F*ck!" The middle-aged man was extremely angry. He slammed his hand on the table beside him and with a sharp crack, the table splintered into pieces. He stood up and spoke furiously, "Does he think that the people of Green Sky Hall are such pushovers? We've already given nine hundred and fifty thousand bucks. What more does he want? Jeez. That bodyguard from this morning knows the Goddess of War, and he's a son-in-law of the second-class aristocrats, the Taylor family. Who's this b*stard now? Don't tell me he knows Gods of War too!" The man kneeling on the floor furrowed his brows. "We're not sure, but at any rate, he quickly fought us once he came. He probably doesn't know any Gods of War!" "Alright. Leave for now. I'd like to see if he comes tomorrow!" The middle-aged man quickly took a few thousands worth of cash and thrust it to his subordinate. "Buy a few gifts and visit Luca tomorrow. Don't worry about everything here. We'll see if that punk shows his face. If he does, I'll be sure to break both his legs!" "Yes, sir! Thank you, sir!" The men nodded

and hurriedly left. After they left, an elder that was sitting to the side finally stood up. “Master, what should we do? Will those two fellows actually show up? I think they probably just made the threat to scare our men.” The leader of the Green Sky Hall was called Hector Zaborowski. He went silent for a few moments before speaking, “For the fellow who wants fifty thousand bucks, we’ll take his word with a grain of salt. We’ll just kill him if he comes! He was only able to defeat more than a dozen men because Luca and the others were never strong to begin with. With the two of us old pros, we’ll definitely beat him to death!” Hector paused for a while before continuing with a leisurely tone, “But the man called Fane won’t be as easy to handle, I’m afraid. The Gods of War will probably give us trouble if we off-ed him just like that. On the other hand, the Green Sky Hall would lose its reputation if we just answered to his every beck and call like a lapdog!” The elder nodded. He thought about it for a while before adding, “Why don’t we do this, Master? We’ll give him a test. It’ll also be a way for us to lose face gracefully. It won’t be embarrassing if word gets out, right? Or we could test his strength. He might serve us some purpose if he’s truly strong!” Hector’s eyes brightened as he heard the suggestion. He smacked the side of his head. “You’re right! Why didn’t I think of that?” he exclaimed. “I heard that the fellow was a Head Commander. He’s definitely strong. More importantly, he has contacts. It’d be fantastic if he used them for the sake of the Green Sky Hall!” “By the way, I’ve noticed quite a few leaflets circulating the city today, advertising the birthday party this fellow is going to throw for his wife. He even claims that it’ll cause a stir throughout the entire city.” The elder quickly thought of something else.

Chapter 655

“Really? He must have spent a lot of money. Does he really have that much money to splash around? Or perhaps the old master of the Taylor family will be giving him money to celebrate Young Miss Taylor’s birthday?” Hector frowned. “Probably not. He said that it’d be shameful to use the Taylor

family's money. Besides, he's just a son-in-law. No one would be so nice to someone like that." "Mmhmm. Let's just prepare for tomorrow first!" The elder spoke after a moment of contemplation. "If he comes alone and acts rudely, it's possible for us to kill him off. No one can pinpoint the murder to us if the body disappears. If we say that he never came, the Gods of War wouldn't just destroy the entire gang for his sake." Hector nodded. "You're right. That man saved the Goddess of War, but he was probably a doctor in the army so it was his duty to save lives. Besides, the Goddess of War boosted his reputation aplenty during Old Man Taylor's birthday party. She doesn't owe him anything anymore. If we do kill him and pretend to not know anything, the most the Goddess of War will probably do is to pretend to interrogate us!" The next day, a group of people waited in the huge garden right after the Green Sky Hall's entrance. They wanted to see if the bodyguard from the Drake family and the man who bellowed about coming to claim the 50 thousand bucks would actually come. Fane parked the car at the entrance. He walked straight in when he noticed that there was no one there. Two muscled bodies immediately blocked him after he took a few steps into the garden. One of them spoke in a rumbly, intimidating voice, "Are you the son-in-law from the Taylor family?" Fane nodded. "Get out of my way. I came here to talk with your master. I don't want to waste my time with you!" "Heh. Quite crude, eh?" The other man clenched his fists. "You can't just see the master of the Green Sky Hall whenever you like," he said viciously. "You'll have to follow our procedures if you want to see him. Defeat the both of us first. Only then, do you have the right to see him!" Hector and a number of the Green Sky Hall's men watched the exchange from a distance. Quite a few of them had frosty smiles creeping up their lips. They wanted to see how strong this son-in-law from the Taylor family was. After all, these two were not just any muscle-bound fighters, but they were two excellent fighters from the Green Sky Hall. Even some Head Commanders could not match up to them. Furthermore, it was two against one. That was why they thought it would be difficult for Fane to take them

on if he did not have the strength of a major, in the least. Fane flashed a cold smile, not giving a sh*t about them. “What a load of rules and regulations! Since I have to follow them, let’s go!” After he said that, he gently slapped a hand on the other man’s stomach, the movement a blur. It looked like a casual slap. Yet, that huge man was flung backward, his limbs flailing. He flew for a few good meters before he finally crashed onto the ground. Blood spurting out of his mouth and his expression was contorted. “Ah!” The other man was already throwing a punch at Fane. Fane was fast—terrifyingly fast. However, during the exact moment he attacked the other man, a gigantic fist came straight towards his head.

Chapter 656

Bang! When he saw his opponent making a move, Fane quickly threw his fist forward. It suddenly collided against the other man’s fist. For a moment, there was only silence that followed a dull thud. Then, that big man flew backward as well, just like his comrade. He flew quite a few steps back, his feet drawing beneath him a long, thin line on the ground before finally coming to a forceful halt. “Mmph!” The big man gurgled and spat, fresh blood dribbling out of the corner of his mouth. “Amazing!” Two big men walked over. They clapped their fists into their palms simultaneously after looking at Fane, bowing slightly. Then, they parted to the side. “Clap, clap!” At this moment, Hector also stood up, clapping his hands while walking forward with the people gathered behind him. “Hah. You’re pretty good. I never expected that the son-in-law from the Taylor family would be so frighteningly powerful!” “Hah. Master Zaborowski. I heard that your first name is Hector, right?” Fane laughed and said, “It seems like you had planned to cower me into submission first, eh?” The corners of Hector’s mouth twitched slightly. He stopped a few meters away from Fane. “I was merely being courteous. What do you mean I was trying to cower you into submission? My subordinates have long heard of your fighting prowess, so they wished to test their strength against yours. Now, all of you are

comrades forged through the way of the fist!” “Haha!” Fane laughed aloud again. “What a way to make friends. Thank goodness I’m strong enough. I would’ve probably been beaten to death if I were a terrible fighter. I have to pay compliments to your way of thinking, though—testing me first to judge the situation. Not bad!” When they heard this, Hector and the elder beside him exchanged a glance. Both of their expressions had soured. This brat was far cleverer than their expectations, seeing right through their scheme in such a short time. “No way. You’ve misunderstood us, kiddo. Our subordinates really just wanted to spar with you!” the old man stood up and told Fane, smiling. “Really? But they both told me that according to the rules here, I don’t have the right to talk to their master unless I defeated them.” Fane sneered inwardly, casting a glance toward the two men from earlier. “Ahem. We just wanted to spar with you, dear sir. We only said that because we were worried you’d refuse us!” they quickly reacted and explained, chuckling. The two men were not idiots. “All right. Speak, Mr. Fane. What business do you have with us here today?” Hector maintained his smile as he looked at Fane, giving off the aura of someone engulfed in a fresh spring breeze. Fane smiled. It seemed that Hector was a wolf clothed in sheepskin. Although he had a serene, kindly expression now, he must have stained his hands aplenty behind the scenes. He spoke immediately, “Of course, I came here for business so I won’t dilly-dally any longer. You all probably know this as well—that I was the one who beat up the person who pretended to be blind yesterday. They secretly took pictures of a lot of ladies! I want to settle this matter today!”

Chapter 657

Hector still plastered a smile on his face when he heard that. “I thought it was something serious. I heard that the memory card had already been destroyed by you. So, isn’t the matter settled already? What more do you want from us?” He paused for a while here, before continuing with a smile, “Hah. I know. You want some money from us to compensate for your losses,

right? It's normal for one to think like that. I completely understand! Tell me, how much do you want?" Fane replied immediately, "I don't want money for this issue. My request is simple. Don't repeat this. Destroy any backups you have. Understand?" The corners of Hector's mouth twitched. "Are you threatening me?" "Heh. I won't investigate any further. I'm sure that you know full well I'm threatening all of you here. If you don't destroy the backups and continue doing all this in the future, I'll make sure that the Green Sky Hall would be completely obliterated if I catch wind of it!" Fane chuckled. He was not frightened in the least, standing there with his shoulders squared and radiating an aura of utter solemnity. "What a mouth you have on you! I'll teach you a lesson!" An old woman stood up. "Care for a round with me?" Wrinkles were etched all over the old woman's face, but there was a perceptible sharpness in her eyes. She looked to be in very good spirits. Fane sensed that this old woman was probably a lot stronger than the two men from earlier. However, he flashed a wan smile toward the old woman who was leaning against a cane. "No way. You look like you're seventy or eighty years old. Won't I be a laughingstock if I hurt you? They'll say that I bullied a granny." "Hah. Don't worry. We definitely won't say that you bullied her!" one of the men from earlier laughed aloud. "That's right. She's one of our best fighters. No average person can match her strength. You? Bully her? It'd be a miracle if you can last ten hits from her!" another middle-aged woman also laughed from the side. Fane's words made her feel as though she had just heard the joke of the century, "Don't worry, sonny boy. I won't hold a grudge against you if you do have the strength to beat me to death." After the old lady said that, she turned toward Hector who was behind her. "Master Hector, take this as a personal grudge between me and him. It'll be my bad luck if he kills me. There won't be any grudges between him and the Green Sky Hall. Is that possible?" "All right!" Hector agreed with her, nodding after pondering the proposal for a few seconds. From the looks of it, the old woman was going to fight with a killing intent, which was why she would probably use her full strength for the fight. She

would not have told Hector all of that otherwise. Meanwhile, Hector's goal was the same. If she could not kill Fane because he was too strong for her, he would treat it as a mere spar and a personal grudge. It would not have anything to do with the Green Sky Hall. However, if Fane was not strong enough and was killed by her, she would probably destroy every bit of evidence that he had been here, leaving no trace for anyone to find him. "All right. You can fight me with peace of mind now, boy. Let's see if you have the strength to kill this old granny here!" The old woman clutched onto her cane, the light in her eyes dimming dangerously.

Chapter 658

"Heh. I know you want to kill me, but I won't let you!" Fane flashed a cold smile when he heard that. If this old woman from the Green Sky Hall did not act too brashly, he would not destroy her straight away either. After all, Kingston Hall was behind the Green Sky Hall. It was not because Fane was afraid of Kingston Hall. Tanya, Yvonne, and Sharon knew about the incident today. It would create a huge hoo-hah if Kingston Hall was completely destroyed. Many people would probably doubt his identity. He would not be able to live the peaceful life that he had now. After all, Kingston Hall was the most powerful underground organization in Middle Province and the strongest among the gangs. They did not fear the presence of the Drake family at all. "Really? You're speaking as though you can kill when and wherever you please!" The old woman felt like she was being belittled. She was just old, but her strength was unmatched by a regular person. She took one step forward. The cane in her hands suddenly whipped toward Fane in a vicious arc; a frosty, murderous intent filled her eyes. Whoosh! It looked like a normal ebony cane, but at that moment, it resembled a sharpened sword, slashing forward at a blinding speed. With that sudden thrust, Fane did not have an inkling of doubt that a normal person would already have a hole carved into their chest. That was because Fane had heard the subtle echo of a supersonic boom from that thrust. "So

fast!” Fane was shocked. He really did not expect the old woman to be so dexterous. If he had not gone to war, he would have been completely terrified by her. “Hmph. Scared now, aren’t you? Is your life flashing before your eyes? Don’t underestimate me just because I’m old. Those two huge goons from before can’t match my strength!” Delight crept over the old woman’s expression when she heard Fane gasp. The tip of her cane was extremely sharp. Fane did not have the time to dodge. Yet at this moment, Fane dazzled her eyes. His entire body seemed to meld into the shadows as he sidestepped her attack in a flash. He appeared right beside her. “No way. You dodged that?” The old woman took a sharp breath. She was utterly stupefied. She suspected that she must have imagined it. She knew that Fane was strong after having watched him defeat those two men without breaking a sweat. However, she never expected him to be far stronger than she had imagined. She seriously suspected that only a King of War could have that kind of speed, based on the fighting strength within the military ranks. Fane dodged the attack. The old woman’s cane pierced straight into a wooden pillar behind him. This was a small pavilion that was held up by four wooden pillars. No one expected that such a huge pillar would have a hole carved straight through it. The cane had struck through the entire pillar. “That cane is made out of fantastic stuff!” Fane gave a wan smile when he saw that. “Ah!” The old woman was so frustrated that she missed her mark. She felt embarrassed. She released a huff and jerked her arm. That wooden pillar crumbled, allowing her to loosen her cane from the hole. Bang! The pillar held for three seconds, then it toppled onto the ground in a resounding crash. The entire pavilion went down with it. At that moment, the old woman attacked Fane again. However, Fane did not dodge her attack this time. Instead, he grabbed the cane with a quick sweep of his arm, and a powerful force rippled along the length of the cane. The old woman did not reveal a sliver of panic when Fane caught her cane. She still believed that Fane was not as strong as her.

Chapter 659

Nonetheless, she never thought that the force from that causal sweep of Fane's arm could be so deadly and powerful that it ruptured the end of the cane she was holding. The incredible force streaked through her hand, causing it to tremble uncontrollably as she struggled to hold the cane. "Ah!" The old woman stumbled back a few steps and her right hand was trembling unruly. She gazed at Fane with her eyes full of terror and respect at the same time. Fane's strength was impressive and his speed was as fast as lightning. She even sensed that Fane was having fun with her and that he must not have shown his true strength—the powerful strength that was hidden perfectly. "Hmmm? What now? Giving up?" Fane flashed her a small smile and said in an indifferent voice. "Jesus Christ! Isn't this kiddo too powerful? He's even able to take away Elder Castellano's cane!" a spectator from the crowd could not hold back a loud gasp. The battle between Fane and Elder Castellano was truly eye-opening. "No way! Don't tell me Elder Castellano can't defeat this retired soldier?" Some of them had their foreheads pressed together as they expressed their doubts. After all, they had never seen Elder Castellano defeated in a fight before. The corners of the old woman's mouth twitched involuntarily. At the same time, she was hesitant to admit defeat. If she surrendered now, she would surely become a laughingstock in front of the Green Sky Hall. If she tried again—harder and fiercer—there might be hope for her to win. "Kiddo, it's either you or me in the coffin today!" With her teeth gritted tightly, the old woman charged toward Fane again at lightning speed, switching positions several times in the hopes of trying to confuse and get close to Fane. "Heh! Your cane's in my hand. I must say, you're quite bold to come at me without any weapon!" Fane sneered frostily. With the cane in his hand, he swung it at his opponent before she could even come near him as though he was using the cane to beat a dog. The cane hit the old woman's arms and thighs several times in a row. "Ouch! Ow!" The old woman jumped from the pain as if she were a monkey in the circus. Her

body curled slightly. “You win! You win!” Finally, she yelled her defeat. Every movement sent ripples of pain through the old woman’s arms and legs. Fane stopped at last. The old granny scanned her body and there were many fresh and insidious bruises caused by the strokes of the cane. Although Fane did not use too much force, and all the injuries were merely bruises on the surface, the pain was searing and indescribable. “Now, do you think I’m able to kill you?” Fane stared at the old woman without any remorse but a faint yet callous smile on his face. The old woman felt even more embarrassed. For the first time in her life, she felt that she had been beaten until she could not even counterattack. She lifted her head, staring straight into Fane’s eyes, her voice cold, “Give me back my cane! I know I’m not your opponent at all. Kiddo, you’re young yet powerful!” “Heh? I don’t think it has anything to do with age!” Fane chortled as he threw the cane away casually. It landed right in front of the other party. “Ahem! Mr. Fane, a moment ago you mentioned that as long as we deleted all the backups and we ceased this business immediately, you’d leave us alone?” Hector, blending in with the other spectators on the side, was stunned by Fane’s strength. Fane’s combat prowess was truly astounding! Now, Hector had no other choice, but to put on the warmest smile on his face so that he could look amiable in front of Fane. “Yup, that’s right!” Fane bobbed his head. “Alright! I admire you a lot. It’s a deal then!” Hector immediately agreed to his demand. There was no other way after all. Besides, he did not want to make a big fuss about it. Although there was Kingston Hall behind them, if Fane was truly pissed off, it was highly possible that today would be their last day on the earth. Moreover, Fane was not just a ‘good’ fighter, but the finest and the greatest. Even if Kingston Hall knew about the episode, they would not dare to provoke him, too, given that his fighting prowess was that outstanding. Even if Kingston Hall were to win in a fight with Fane, the losses would be acute and unbearable. “Hmmm. Well. That’s all, then!” Fane smiled lightly and then continued, “Now, let’s talk about another thing!”

Chapter 660

Hector had assumed that it would be enough if he agreed to Fane's demand and that the other man would think about leaving them alone. He truly never expected Fane to bring up another issue. Fane observed the people around him and noticed that the men that had followed Brother Luca from yesterday were not around. He surmised that they had gone to the hospital to see their injured comrade. "What's wrong? Don't tell me that you want money, after all?" Hector spoke with a cold smile. "Heh. I really am going to ask for money!" Fane chuckled. "Your men owe me fifty thousand bucks. They couldn't even cough up a million yesterday. How shameful!" "You beat up Brother Luca, too?" Hector's expression darkened. He nearly fainted from anger. He had been thinking that he was truly unlucky today, to have met such a tough, fearless warrior. He planned to properly torture the fellow who had bullied Luca, ensuring his death. He never thought that Fane was the same man who Brother Luca and the others had provoked. When it rained, it truly poured. They provoked the same fellow on both occasions. "That's right. Isn't it a coincidence?" Fane flashed a cold smile. "Not only do you have to give me fifty thousand bucks, but you'll also have to order your subordinates to not give my brother any trouble. I won't settle for cash otherwise!" "Aren't you pushing it, Fane?" Hector flashed a bitter smile. "You wanted a million bucks, so my subordinates scrounged everything they had in their pockets to pay you nine hundred and fifty thousand bucks. Do you really have to ask for the remaining fifty thousand?" Fane's expression was nonchalant. "What a stupid question. Just pay the amount that we agreed upon." "Fine. I'll just take this as a stroke of misfortune!" Hector's expression hardened and he was displeased, but he nodded at the middle-aged woman beside him anyway. The woman walked towards Fane and took out her phone. "Give me your bank account number. I'll transfer the money immediately." "Now we're talking!" Fane did not hesitate to give his account number to her. What he did not expect was immediately

receiving a notification from the bank after he gave his account number. “So fast?” Fane frowned and looked at her. “I haven’t even keyed in the amount yet!” The woman stared at him, perplexed. Fane opened the message and was taken aback. After he read it, he realized that it was a bank transfer of more than 170 billion bucks. “Oh, it was from someone else!” Fane flashed a pained smile, finally responding. He had asked Skyler to help get rid of the Xenos family in Sky Dragon City and to sell off the assets and shares that they had. They donated some of the profit and divided the rest between themselves, 50-50. He never thought that there would be so much money left even after dividing the portion. “Oh!” The middle-aged woman furrowed her brow, suspicion twinging in her. It could not be a coincidence, right? Unless this brat was merely playing dumb? However, it had nothing to do with her. She keyed in the PIN and quickly transferred 50 thousand bucks to Fane’s account. At this moment, Fane’s phone rang.

Chapter 661

Fane switched his focus to his phone. ‘Skyler Celestino’ appeared on the screen. “Hey, Skyler Celestino!” Fane uttered casually after picking up the call. “Hehe, yeah! According to the ratio you told me, you’ll be getting a hundred and seventy billion bucks for your part. You should’ve received it by now, right? “What a steal. Not only did I fix my itch to fight, but I also made a big profit out of it.” Skyler’s manly voice rang from the phone. “Yup, I got the money. I’ve got some errands to run, so I’ll hang up now!” Fane ended the call in the next second. The woman before him was standing nearby, and Skyler’s voice was not particularly soft on the other end of the call as well. Fane was not sure if the other party had heard any part of the conversation. At this time, Hector approached the two and uttered, “Brother Fane, I heard that you’re a bodyguard of the Drake family, right?” Fane had already outstretched his leg and was about to leave the place. He did not expect such a question to pop out of Hector’s mouth. He nodded in conformity with the question, “Yes, what’s the matter?” “I heard that they

pay you twenty million bucks a month. I find that you're a gifted talent, after watching you and my men trying out each other. I really admire you for your skills!" Hector answered with a gentle smile. "That's right! Master Hector is right! Brother Fane, we've heard your big name a long time ago. Your talent will be gone into the drain if you continue to stay with the Drake family," the elder—who was standing next to Hector—leaned forward and echoed. "I'd pay you a hundred million a month, how about that? Work with me and help me expand Sky Green Hall. I truly believe that if we work together, it'd be impossible for the Sky Green Hall not to grow in the future!" Hector stretched out his finger, gesturing the number 'one'. His expression turned solemn and firm. "A hundred million bucks. It's indeed quite a lot!" Fane's pallor remained calm and plain. "However, I don't want to work with snobs like you. Forget it! Just coming to this place has wasted a lot of my precious time. I need to go to the Drakes to work now!" In the next second, Fane strode toward the gate without turning his head once. Hector's right index finger was still mid-air. He stayed frozen as though the conversation was a deadly lightning bolt that struck his brain. Many have said that if one person was offered double of what he was earning, that person would take it without thinking twice. He, himself, had offered Fane five times his previous salary, and yet this punk did not even blink an eye and walked away. Moreover, the look in his eyes and the tone of his voice were filled with disdain and contempt, as if 100 million bucks was nothing but stacks of waste paper in his eyes. "What the f*ck? Is this brat an idiot? He turned down a hundred million a month? I swear that there's no salary higher than this in the Middle Province!" A guy could not help but sigh at the scene before him. If he were offered such a salary, even if it were not 100 million per month but per year, he would be smiling all year long, even when he was sleeping. "Yeah! What an idiot! He must be an idiot!" another guy chimed in, laughing aloud. "A hundred million a month, and he just walked away? Instead, he went to work for a job of twenty million a month. What's wrong with this brat?" "Perhaps this punk's drooling over Miss

Tanya or Miss Yvonne. After all, the only thing this brat doesn't lack is money. Since he's not short of money, he's probably after the two beauties! That must be the case!" Another man was hypothesizing the situation. He narrowed his eyes and scratched his chin. The middle-aged woman from before gazed at Hector before slowly opening her mouth, "Master Hector, when Fane answered his phone a while ago, I think I heard something!" "Oh? Really? You were standing very close to him just now, what did you hear?" Hector was no fool. He believed in his subordinates. If his people took the initiative to come forward to report something, that something must be valuable and worth taking note of. "The person who called Fane, I think his name is Skyler Celestino. I vaguely heard the other party mentioning that a hundred seventy-eight billion bucks was transferred to Fane's account. He asked Fane if he had received it," the middle-aged woman said hesitantly, her face scrunched up.

Chapter 662

"Skyler Celestino?" "One hundred and seventy-eight billion bucks?" The crowd present at the scene was completely dumbfounded. Terror streaked through the space. These two pieces of information were overly shocking. "Are you sure you heard it right? Skyler Celestino? Doesn't this name belong to Skyler, the King of War? That's the eight-star King of War!" The elder was paralyzed to the spot, the terrifying surprise holding him in a tightening grip. He only managed to regain his words after a few minutes. "There's only one King of War with the name Skyler Celestino!" The middle-aged woman had a blank look in her eyes as though she was dwelling in a haze of confusion, yet to recover from the news. "If it really was Skyler Celestino, the King of War, why did he give Fane so much money? More than a hundred seventy billion bucks! Are you sure you heard the number correctly? Why did he give that b*stard so much money?" The sudden shock caused Hector's muscles to tense up. Only prominent families could produce that amount of money after they had sold all their properties.

Nobody at the scene could understand why a King of War—an eight-star King of War—would give so much money to an adopted son-in-law. The elder suddenly thought of something and immediately rushed into the house. He took a poster and ran out again. He breathed out heavily, “Master Hector, look! Look at the poster! That brat promised to make his wife’s birthday the grandest event that would shake the entire Middle province. Could he have borrowed money from the King of War so that he could host the greatest birthday party for his wife?” Thoughts were running wild inside the elder’s brain. This was the only possibility that he could think of. Other than this, no other suppositions could explain this situation anymore. Nonetheless, after hearing the words that he had spewed, he started to doubt his own assumption. If that was really the case, 170 billion bucks was too much, was it not? “Hmmm, spending a hundred million is enough to hold the grandest birthday party in Middle Province, right? A hundred and seventy billion bucks, how’s that possible? Besides, a King of War wouldn’t have lent out such a huge amount of money, right? And I truly doubt that a King of War who had just returned from the army would be able to fork out that much money in the first place, right?” After giving some thought to the shocking news, Hector finally said to the middle-aged woman, “Hawa, you must’ve heard it wrong. Yup. You heard it wrongly.” “Did I? But I thought that’s what the other person on the phone said!” “Oh! Now I see it!” Suddenly, the elder clapped his hands together after realizing something. “Damn! I think we’ve been fooled by that brat!” “Huh? What do you mean?” Everyone at the scene turned their attention towards the elder, scratching their heads, not knowing why. “That brat must’ve made someone else make that call on purpose and pretended that Skyler Celestino was the caller! All the contents in that call must’ve been staged and rehearsed!” The elder’s mood lifted and his eyes were full of wisdom. “He did it because he was afraid of offending the great power behind us—the Kingston Hall. This shows that he’s afraid of Kingston Hall and that he doesn’t want to create trouble. Therefore, he pretends to be close with Skyler Celestino, the King of War. However, the

biggest mistake that he made was the amount of money. That sum of money is so unrealistic that it exposed his sneaky plan!”

Chapter 663

“That mother*cker is really f*cking smart! We were almost fooled by him!” one of the injured bulky men slapped his thigh and shouted. “This brat is more cunning than a fox!” a middle-aged man chimed in, wearing a bitter smile. He then continued, “He’s afraid that we might continue looking for trouble and just let him off temporarily. That’s why he kept this wild card in his hand, so he could leave the place. Otherwise, how could the call be so coincidental? How could the call come in right as we were about to transfer the money to him?” After hearing everyone's detailed analysis, Hector bobbed in agreement. That b*stard had almost deceived him! He turned his gaze to the elder and said, “Elder Ward, I’m thankful for your wit and wisdom. Fortunately, that brat revealed himself by saying some ridiculous amount of money—a hundred seventy billion. If he had said a hundred or two hundred million, we would’ve fallen for his trap.” The sound of praise entered the elder’s ears and lifted his mood. With his hands behind his back, he slowly said, “Hehe! I can only comment that this brat has over bragged. His plan would’ve been perfect if the sum of money was lesser. He would’ve scared the wits out of us! But, the more he tried to scare us away, the more mistakes he made. It has become crystal clear that he’s actually afraid of us in his heart.” With a prideful tone in his voice, he continued, “He didn’t come here today to stir up trouble. If he really wanted to, he wouldn’t have been merciful to Elder Castellano and the two during the fight!” “Yes, you’re right! This brat is as sly as a fox! Such a delicate plan!” The old granny—Elder Castellano—nodded in agreement. “I only suffered surface injuries on my body. This brat can control his strength and power very well. It seems that he truly is afraid. He must’ve come today due to yesterday’s episode—he was showing off in front of Miss Tanya and Miss Yvonne, pretending to be all tough and powerful. Hence, he mustered up the courage

today to come to warn us just to complete his bragging show. Secondly, he's afraid that our men would continue to find trouble with his brother—Tiger!”

“Yep!” Hector nodded to agree. “Anyway, judging from his combat prowess, I guess I'm not on par with him. Plus, he's clever and witty. He's definitely not someone we should provoke. Let's try not to offend him!”

“But...” Elder Ward's forehead creased, and after a moment of silence, he enunciated, “Master Hector, some of the photos that we took are for several domestic websites, and some are for the overseas markets, which are our primary market as well. If we were to follow what the brat had asked of us, we'll make a lot less profit and the other parties may not agree to it!” “Yes. The loss will indeed be quite huge. I estimate at least a hundred million bucks would be lost in a month!” Hector clenched his fists firmly at the thought. “Dammit! This is a low-cost but high-yield business! Now, it's all ruined by the b*stard Fane. If we stopped it, the losses would be huge!”

“That's right! If the parties who work with us in the overseas market don't agree with it, I'm afraid that they might create trouble for us. Besides, we're not known by the authority and power behind them. It would be fortunate for us if they let us compensate for their losses!” Elder Ward's face morphed into one of solemn soreness. “We can stop causing trouble for Fane's brother. As for the matter of not taking pictures, it'll be a great loss for us!”

Hector flashed them a wan smile, his teeth gritted tightly. “But you saw it yourself, too. That brat is too powerful for us to offend. None of our men can kill him! We'll call it luck that he decided to spare our lives. Even I, myself, am not his opponent, and I don't think those skilled fighters from Kingston Hall are at the same level as him! Our best bet is to do as we were told!” Hector shut his mouth for a moment and then continued, “I'm the master of the Green Sky Hall. I can't go back on my own words! If word gets out that I'm an untrustworthy person, where should I hide then?”

“Sigh!” The elder heaved a deep sigh. “This problem, hard to solve. What if you tried talking to someone from Kingston Hall?” Hector presented the elder with a dry smile in return. “That's a no-no! My elder brother doesn't

like me being involved in this business. I do it behind his back. So, you tell me, how can I talk to him about this?” He remained silent for a while after he spoke, and then he uttered again, “We will trade the photos that we took this month. After all, tomorrow’s the trading day. We’ll do the trading privately and Fane won’t know of it. As for next month, let’s think about that next time!”

Chapter 664

Meanwhile, at the Drake's residence... Three beauties were casually strolling in the ample garden of the Drake’s residence. Yvonne gazed at Tanya, wanting to ask something but she was afraid that her concern for Fane would be too obvious. She feared that the two beauties before her would misunderstand her. Nevertheless, worries and concerns for Fane had been growing uncontrollably within her all day. She knew in her heart that the head of Green Sky Hall and the head of Kingston Hall were biological brothers. The reason why Green Sky Hall managed to develop and expand so well and so fast was because of the power behind them—the Kingston Hall. Moreover, there were several top-notch fighters in Green Sky Hall, whom even Spectre Face from the Drake’s family would think twice before picking a fight with them. Therefore, dread and worry gnawed at her insides—she truly worried about Fane’s safety. Fane should have come to work by now, yet he had not presented himself. This brat must have gone to do what he had declared he would do. Tanya could not help but keep her eyes on the entrance gate, her face plastered with disturbance. “That idiot Fane, why hasn’t he come to work yet?” Sharon George, who was still chit-chatting about another topic, could no longer suppress the uneasiness within her and blurted, “He must’ve gone to the Green Sky Hall! I don’t know if he can solve this matter!” “I think not!” Since Sharon had already mentioned Fane, Yvonne continued smoothly, “The men in Green Sky Hall are not easy to deal with. They have a lot of good fighters that can’t be easily handled. They’re beyond ordinary good fighters. Besides, Hector’s a smiling tiger—

outwardly kind and benevolent, but inwardly cruel and wicked. Fane's a simple-headed person. He's too straightforward and wouldn't know when to retreat and give face to the other party. I'm really afraid that..." Tanya bobbed her head to show agreement. "The most crucial thing now is that Fane has gone to the place. He's not going to let them continue taking such photos. I know Fane, he'd want to solve this problem now and forever, but he's practically chopping off the other party's financial resources." Tanya paused for a second and then continued, "Yesterday, I asked Pa about Green Sky Hall, and he told me that the people in there aren't only trading their photos to domestic websites, they're also trading with some powerful authorities overseas!" When Sharon registered these analyses into her brain, she grew even more anxious. "You're right! Cutting off people's source of money is like killing their entire family! Not to mention, this is their long-existed business! Now that it's been called off by Fane, how could the other party accept it? Green Sky Hall is one son of a b*tch! How could they trade with overseas authorities! This is frustrating!" Tanya flashed a bitter smile. "Before, I didn't know that the Green Sky Hall would do such a thing underground. My Pa and the others only found out about it not long ago, too. There's simply no way to stop them. If Kingston Hall weren't behind Green Sky Hall, we, the Drake family, would've taken action! But with Kingston Hall behind everything, my Pa feels helpless, too!" "No, no way! Fane's in danger now! I...I have to go and save him!" Sharon stomped anxiously. "I'll bring some bodyguards as well as several top-notch fighters from the George family! I must help him! He can't die!" "But, Sasa, Fane said he could solve it alone!" Yvonne pulled Sharon back and added, "If you go there like this, aren't you afraid that Fane might be unhappy?" "But—but, it's better than leaving him to die there, right? I'm really worried about him!" Sharon was so frantic with fear, her face went white. "Don't worry. I believe in him!" Tanya gained a little more confidence in Fane when she thought of the episode that happened outside the city—Fane attended to the challenge in the woods and beheaded hundreds of men, some

of whom were very powerful. Just as her last syllable dropped, a scarlet red Porsche 911 drifted into the gate and swiftly parked in a parking space not far away. “He’s back!” At the sight of this, the corners of Tanya’s mouth curled upward, and she was relieved.

Chapter 665

“Finally!” Sharon and Yvonne exclaimed in unison, both heaving big sighs of relief. Sharon gazed at Yvonne, her rosy pink lips slightly parted. She could no longer hold back and asked, “Yvonne, you seem...you seem to be very very worried about him, too. Don’t tell me you like him, too?” Sharon’s question startled Yvonne, causing her to choke. Her eyes flickered and her cheeks were immediately kissed pink. She retorted instantly, “What? Impossible! That guy’s a pervert who drools over beautiful ladies! I don’t like him at all, hmph!” Lines appeared on Sharon’s forehead as her brows furrowed. “Impossible! If he’s a pervert, then why didn’t he drool over me? I’ve got a great figure and I look good, too!” “Hello, beauties! Looks like nothing’s bothering you and you’re in a good mood, admiring the beauty of flowers,” Fane teased as he walked over to the three of them, a gentle and warm smile on his face. When Fane appeared in front of them, Sharon—whose brain was seized by worries and panic just a few seconds ago—instantly calmed down and her demeanor changed. She became somewhat reserved and shy, putting on a casual face devoid of any worry for Fane at all. “Green Sky Hall, did you really go there?” Tanya, on the other hand, asked aloud. Fane nodded in response. “I’ve got the fifty thousand bucks! I’ll treat you ladies to lunch today!” “Wait! What? What fifty thousand bucks?” Tanya questioned, looking puzzled. “Didn’t you say you were going to talk to them about the photos? What’s this fifty thousand you’re talking about? Don’t tell me that you let them off the hook for a mere fifty thousand bucks?” “What? No way! I thought you’d at least fight them!” Yvonne was as dumbfounded as Tanya. Why did Fane go to Green Sky Hall to make a fuss for fifty thousand bucks? Even if his purpose was to

blackmail them, 50 thousand bucks was too little, no? “Oh, I almost forgot something! You don’t know what happened after I got off work yesterday. My closest buddy, Tiger, came to me and told me that his restaurant...” Remembering that the three had no knowledge about yesterday’s episode, he patiently narrated the incident from stem to stern. Fane shrugged once he finished telling the story. “Therefore, not only did I settle yesterday’s issue, but I also collected what Green Sky Hall owed me yesterday—the fifty thousand bucks!” “In that case, the people in Green Sky Hall are truly sly foxes! First, they tested your strength, and if you weren’t strong enough, they would’ve ended you on the spot!” “Little did they know that you’re not just powerful, but their secret weapons—the skilled Granny and two big men—aren’t worthy opponents as well. Only when they knew they couldn’t beat you did they surrender, just so their problem wouldn’t become worse!” Cold sweat dripped down Yvonne’s forehead as she repeated the episode. Fortunately, Fane was a strong combatant. His experience as a soldier in the past five years had not been in vain. Otherwise, he would have been in a dangerous situation today! “Heh! They’re not that smart. Such dirty tricks can’t escape me!” Fane chuckled nonchalantly, and then continued, “But I have to say that Hector’s nothing but a smiling tiger. He looks benevolent and kind on the outside, but inwardly, he’s full of dirty, cunning tricks. It’s not a surprise that such a person can become the Master of Green Sky Hall!” “What I’m worried about now is whether the other party will go back on their word. They only agreed to your demand on the surface because you’re strong and hard to get rid of!” Tanya frowned deeply after thinking about it. “His elder brother is the Master of Kingston Hall! What if he tells his brother about this? We’re done for!”

Chapter 666

Fane arched his brow upon hearing Tanya’s concern. “I don’t think that’d be the case. Hector’s the head of Green Sky Hall, after all. As the head of an infamous house, how can he just go back on what he’s promised?” Tanya,

on the other hand, could not hold back from shooting Fane a sarcastic glance with her pair of big beautiful eyes. “Indeed, he’s the head of the Green Sky Hall, but their real power is not what you see on the surface. To the world, they’re all about opening spa and wellness centers, but under the surface, they make a lot of deals with dirty trades. Should we really trust such a person?” Fane bobbed his head in agreement at Tanya’s words. “Let’s see how it goes, then. If he doesn’t learn his lesson, he’ll regret it later!” “Alright, then. It’s pretty late now, let’s go shopping!” Tanya suggested tentatively. Fane looked at the watch on his wrist—it was almost noon. After some contemplation, he proposed, “Okay! I have fifty thousand bucks from the Green Sky Hall. Let me treat the three of you to a nice lunch!” “He-he! Thank you!” Tanya chortled. “Oh, right! I almost forgot! It’s payday and it’s your first time receiving your pay. The financial department will transfer your salary to you no later than this afternoon!” Fane looked unconcerned by Tanya’s utterance. “Really? If you hadn’t said anything, I would’ve almost forgotten all about it. Haha!” “What? It’s a salary of twenty million bucks a month! I bet this figure is the highest in the bodyguard market! How could you not look forward to it nor show any excitement at all? Worse, you almost forgot about it!” Yvonne was tongue-tied. Even if Fane had a few million in his hand, a salary of 20 million would still be considered a huge sum of money! Yet, not even the slightest hint of excitement could be seen on his face. It seemed that money was irrelevant to him. “This hopeless brat. How could you forget about twenty million bucks!” Tanya did not know whether to cry or to laugh at Fane. “Had I known you’d forget your own payday, I wouldn’t have been in such a hurry to pay you. It’s great if I could save a lot of money!” In return, Fane flashed her the warmest smile and said, “If you don’t pay me, won’t you be afraid that one day I’d remember my salary of twenty million and spank you for not paying me?” Fane finished his sentence with another hearty laugh before noticing that Tanya’s face had turned as red as a tomato. He then realized that he seemed to have said something wrong. Tanya was a lady, after all. Perhaps his joke was a little

bit too much. Besides, he often made fun of his apprentices this way when he was on the battlefield. Everyone in the camp was used to it, but now they were not in the camp, and Tanya was no apprentice. She was the daughter of the Drake family—the family’s most precious pearl! Tanya’s face turned scarlet as she shot a glare towards Fane. “Hmph! You...if you dare to do so, I’ll never pay you your salary!” “Cough, cough! Ahem! It’s just a joke. Alright, let’s go...go out to eat!” Fane coughed awkwardly, clearly embarrassed. He then walked to his car in a serious manner in an attempt to cover up his embarrassment. Sharon felt uneasy and uncomfortable hearing the conversation that took place between Fane and Tanya. She curled her lips, pouted, and muttered, “This idiot didn’t even look me in the eyes, and now he wants to spank Miss Tanya!” When Tanya heard what Sharon said, she went silent. She instantly took Sharon’s hand and said, “Sasa, don’t tell me you’re jealous? He was just joking around. How could he like a little girl like me? Besides, he has a wife!” Nonetheless, Sharon did not look satisfied with the explanation. She mumbled with a tone of disappointment, “I’m still upset! Why can’t he joke around like that with me!”

Chapter 667

Yvonne was at loss for words. She sauntered behind Sharon and landed a soundly slap on her back, then walked away as though nothing happened. “Ah!” A dull ache settled into Sharon’s back, causing her to yell out loud. Her eyes widened into spheres as large as saucers. “Yvonne Drake, what are you doing!” A heartless smile plastered Yvonne’s face as she wheeled her head around. “Didn’t you just say you wanted to be spanked? Just pretend that slap was from Fane.” Sharon was dumbfounded. She did not know whether to cry or to laugh. She huffed angrily, “How—how can that be the same?” If the slap was truly from Fane, it might have implied that Fane had some interest in her. In that case, even if she were to be spanked black and blue, her heart would be bursting with joy. However, she had to be realistic. Fane, this idiot, had never given her a chance. She had no idea what to do

next. “Let’s move. It’s the first time Fane’s treating you to lunch, so chop chop!” Sharon’s affection and loyalty toward Fane triggered a sigh out of Tanya. She never thought that love could be like this. Sharon’s love was an obsession. It possessed her and made her lose her sense of self. However, the current situation was of unrequited love. After all, with Sharon’s attractive look and alluring figure, a lot of men out there would be head over heels for her! With such charismatic attributes, Sharon still remained loyal to Fane and continued to actively pursue him. Nevertheless, Fane did not bother to reciprocate those feelings and never gave her a chance at all! At the entrance of the villa, a faint yet cordial smile was hanging on James Drake’s face. He was observing the commotion, standing not too far away from the four of them. “Fane Woods, he’s indeed not an ordinary man. I must give him credit for having the courage to go to Green Sky hall alone!” James whispered to himself, his tone full of mixed emotions. By this time, Fane and the others had disappeared from his sight. “Indeed, not an ordinary man. Miss Tanya said that Fane was going to pay them a visit, but I didn’t expect him to come back so quickly. It seems that everything went well!” Spectre Face nodded in agreement. “For a detailed understanding of the whole situation, we’ll need to spend some money to get the information.” James put on another warm smile in response. “Nah, I think Tanya and the others are pretty close to him. They were chatting for quite a while just now. They should be discussing the events that happened in Green Sky Hall. We could just ask Tanya when she returns later tonight. She should know quite a lot!” Spectre Face chortled. “Miss Tanya’s something else. She’s managed to get close to Fane in such a short time. Young Master Drake, on the other hand, is still the same—stoic and full of disdain toward Fane. He doesn’t look like he’s a fan of Fane, and he never really talks to Fane that much.” Thinking of this son of his, James’s facial expression hardened. “Timothy, this brat. Always making me worry for him! I heard he’s been playing billiards with Grayson from the Mont family whenever he’s free as of late. Furthermore, their betting amount in a single game is quite huge. You could

lose a lot in just one game!” Spectre Face’s forehead creased into a frown. Looking at James, he slowly spilled out some words, “Master Drake, there’s one thing about Young Master Drake that I’m not sure if I should report.” Looking at Spectre Face’s hesitant expression, James’s heart suddenly felt uneasy. He permitted, with his brows furrowed, “Spill it!” “I’ve heard that Young Master Drake has been visiting some entertainment centers lately and that he’s been mingling with a friend of Michael Wilson. That friend is a young master from a third-class family, and he’s got a stinky reputation.” James’s face turned even darker upon hearing the news. “Timothy, this brat! He’s always been obedient and performs pretty well in front of me. I didn’t expect he’d start mingling with these people. If he continues to behave in such a way, how am I supposed to hand over the Drake properties to him in the future!”

Chapter 668

In a flash, Fane and the three beauties had arrived at a hushed and serene restaurant with classy decoration. It was a decent restaurant. The environment was quiet and had pastel aesthetics. Although the price was mildly exorbitant, money to Fane was never a problem. The price did not sway Fane in the slightest. “Alright, ladies. Order whatever you want! It’s my honor to invite three beauties to lunch for the first time!” Fane handed over the menu and enunciated modestly. “I’m only a bodyguard, and three of you are from noble families. Yet, you’re willing to let me treat you to lunch. It’s truly an honor!” Tanya was speechless for a while. This jerk was no ordinary man, and he must be a man of a higher social status than she was. Yet, he was acting all stupid in front of her. It was evident to everyone that this guy was not an ordinary bodyguard. “The prices aren’t cheap at all. Aren’t you worried that fifty thousand bucks won’t be enough?” Yvonne purposely teased Fane after taking a look at the menu. “Hehe! Don’t worry. Do you think my budget for our lunch is only fifty thousand? It’s my pleasure to have you three beauties together with me. I’d be more than happy

to spend five hundred thousand on you, let alone fifty thousand!” Fane giggled, then he gazed over his watch and pondered for a second before saying, “Oh! By the way, Selena’s company is just nearby, and it’s almost lunchtime now. I’ve invited her over for lunch with us since she has a two-hour lunch break!” “Wouldn’t your dear wife be jealous of us? That you’re having lunch with three beauties? Moreover, you’re spending so much on us, wouldn’t she scold you?” Tanya teased playfully. “Nah, she won’t!” Fane uttered confidently. “My wife is a gentle, kind-hearted, generous, intelligent, and virtuous woman. Why would she scold me just because I invited three of you to lunch?” Hearing him compliment Selena and looking at the prideful expression on Fane’s face, Sharon’s heart sank and her thoughts started to get clouded. She could see that Fane really did love his wife. There was a huge difference between how he treated Selena and herself. All this made her feel doubtful of herself. Was she not charming or good-looking enough? She wondered if Fane would ever fall in love with her. Fane went out to call Selena. At the same time, Yvonne was ordering some food. “F*ck off!” A piercing voice echoed from inside the restaurant into Fane’s ears when he was just about to make the call. Fane’s brows immediately furrowed after hearing the voice. He looked into the restaurant and in the next second, his face scrunched up. Inside the restaurant, several men with gold necklaces around their thick necks surrounded Tanya and the others. One of them wore a cunning lopsided grin. He stretched out his arm, wanting to caress Tanya’s cheek. “Tsk, tsk, you’re one hot chick, aren’t you? You have silky smooth skin, too. How about my bros and I treat you to this lunch and after that, you come with us for a karaoke session and have fun with us!” the rascal spoke, his mouth twisted into a perverted grin. He switched his focus over to Yvonne and Sharon who were beside her. His Adam’s apple moved up and down vigorously. “These two chicks, too! Look at their bodies...so well maintained...and their faces...so gorgeous! If they were born in ancient times, they could be Xi Shi¹ and Diaochan² !” “Yeah, you’re so right! Miss, the one thing we don’t lack is money. We’ll

treat you to good food and good wine. Come and have fun with us! Eighty thousand or even a hundred thousand is not a problem for us!” another man echoed while giggling. Just as Fane stepped out of the restaurant to make a phone call, these rascals entered. They noticed the three beauties as soon as they entered the restaurant and they could not help but approach them in an instant. There were a lot of nice-looking women on this earth, most of whom were gold-diggers. They all adored sugar daddies and enjoyed being their sugar babies. As long as the men flashed out some cash and showed off their money, most women would bow down before them! Of course, these few thugs had experiences with such women before, so naturally, they possessed some level of confidence when they approached Tanya and the others. “Just order whatever you fancy, my lovely ladies. Even those super fancy and exorbitant food and drinks, too. We have money!” [1]Xi Shi was, according to legends, one of the renowned Four Beauties of ancient China. She was said to have lived during the end of the Spring and Autumn period in Zhuji, the capital of the ancient State of Yue [2]Diaochan was one of the Four Beauties of ancient China.

Chapter 669

Once the thug who had his eyes fixated on Tanya finished his speech, he stretched forth his hand again, trying to stroke her cheek. “F*ck off!” Tanya slapped his hand away, with a look full of disgust plastered on her face. This was the piercing voice that Fane heard a while ago. He entered the restaurant, his face icy-cold. “Heh! You’re some hot-tempered chick, aren’t you? How dare you hit me! Do you know how much you need to compensate for slapping my hand? I was going to ask nicely if you’d agree to hang out with us, but since you hit me, you have no choice but to come with us today. Oh well. Of course, you can choose between hanging out with us or paying me one million bucks for the medical expenses!” The man sneered. Since Tanya had hit his hand, he decided to threaten her. “One million bucks is like a peanut to me, it means nothing! But for some jerk

like you, dream on!” Tanya shot up from her seat and leaped forward slightly, trying to push the thug away. “F*cking b*tch! I’m trying to play nice with you, but you don’t seem to appreciate it, huh?” This man was not easy-going as well. He pushed her back, hard. “Ah!” The man had obviously trained before, his physical strength was not a joke. How could a young miss from a wealthy family like Tanya be able to take in such a push? Tanya stumbled, losing her balance before she slipped and fell backward. As she was falling, she felt so frightened! She was wearing a short skirt today and her clothes were white! The words ‘embarrassment’ and ‘shame’ flashed in her mind. A strong arm appeared from behind her and wrapped around her waist. The owner of the arm caught her in time, and Tanya hung diagonally in his grip, mid-air. The moment Tanya was caught mid-fall, she struggled to release herself from his grip. However, when she noticed that it was Fane who caught her, she heaved a deep sigh of relief. Was this not a scene similar to the ones in soap operas? Before this, she had always found shows like that too ridiculous and silly. How could the male lead always appear on time during critical moments? The male lead would wrap his arm around the waist of the female lead before exchanging glances affectionately. But as she found herself caught in this exact scene, Tanya was frozen, as still as a statue. She could scarcely believe the scene before her eyes. Her heart hammered in her chest and almost leaped out of her throat. Suddenly, she was reminded of the night when Fane accidentally kissed her lips twice. Her rosy cheeks turn redder. However, there was a difference between soap operas and the reality she was living in—Fane did not even look at her, much less in an affectionate way. After catching her from the fall, he immediately helped her up. “Miss Tanya, are you alright? Did he scare you? I’m truly sorry. I just wanted to make a call. I didn’t expect the arrival of several wolves!” Fane spoke with a warm smile on his face as he helped Tanya up. “Wow! Isn’t somebody trying to play superhero?” The thug who shoved Tanya had a wolf head tattooed on his chest. He ripped his shirt open a little bit wider to show off the tattoo before saying aggressively, “Little

brat, you're right about me being a wolf! I'm not just a wolf, but a wild one who has tasted blood before! Did you know that?" "Haha! Look at this, brat!" The other three thugs glanced at each other before they, too, pulled their shirts open to reveal the same wolf-head tattoo on their chests. "It's just a tattoo. How's that frightening?" Fane let out a frosty laugh after taking a look at their chests as if he was watching a clown show.

Chapter 670

The four rascals in front of Fane thought that he would be scared of them after revealing their tattoos. However, not only did Fane show no sign of fear, he even said some things that made the corners of their mouths twitch. Did this punk not recognize the tattoo? "Little brat, aren't you afraid? Hah! The streets around this area are our territories! We're from the Wolf Fang Gang! The man pointed to the tattoo on his chest and announced proudly, "Although we don't have a lot of members in the Wolf Fang Gang, each gang member is as ruthless as wild wolves! Offending us is equivalent to digging your own grave!" Another one chimed in, "If you understand the situation, you'd make yourself disappear! Besides, this chick provoked Brother Felix. If not, Brother Felix wouldn't have shoved her!" "I understand. Hmmm. Then, do you know who I am? Also, do you know who this lady is? Are you guys dumb or what? How dare you push this young miss!" Fane chuckled and responded nonchalantly. "Do I look like I care? All I know is that she's an attractive woman. Haha!" Brother Felix laughed uncontrollably. Obviously, he did not recognize Tanya and the others. However, the blame was not on them. After all, they were just some local rascals that were not even qualified to meet or be associated with someone like Tanya who was from a noble family. Those who would be aware of Tanya's status usually came from powerful noble families. "I'm her bodyguard, and she's Miss Tanya from the Drake family!" Fane's face sank. "What? No way! She's Miss Tanya? From the Drake family?" One of the thugs was stunned at Fane's words. He was clearly frightened. If it was

really Miss Tanya from the Drake family, then they were in big trouble! Another thug immediately retorted, “F*cking fake! Miss Tanya is a Drake! With her status and identity, she shouldn’t come to a place like this. Besides, if Miss Tanya’s out in public, shouldn’t there be a group of bodyguards with her?” Felix thought the statement was reasonable as well. He commented, “Little brat, you sure do know how to brag, huh! If Miss Tanya from the Drake family has come out, there would be at least a dozen bodyguards with her! They’d be brawny and strong, but here you are, just a single fellow. Look at yourself, you’re neither bulky nor strong! Do you think we’re fools?” “I’ve ordered mine, do the rest of you have anything else to add on?” Yvonne asked as she turned to Fane and the others after placing her order. There was not a single trace of worry or concern on her face. “I’m good. We could always order more food later if it’s not enough!” Fane smiled as he rubbed his fists. “Explaining things to trash like you is wasting a lot of my time and energy. I think my fists can do the explaining better!” “Haha! Do you think I’ll be scared?” Felix laughed aloud and waved his hand, signaling the other three thugs to attack Fane. Boom! Bang! Pow! Nevertheless, with a few simple strokes and punches, the wolves plopped onto the ground, clutching at their chests in pain before they started to cry. Pain seethed through them with a terrible intensity. It felt like being eaten from the inside out by a sharp-toothed creature. “What the f*ck!” Felix’s eyes widened into spheres as large as kiwis. His throat tightened and cold sweat streamed down his forehead. He clenched his jaw, took out a pocket knife from his trouser pocket, and launched the blade in Fane’s direction. However, he did not even get close before Fane snatched the knife away from him. Snip! Snip! Snip! With his right hand, Fane dangled the pocket knife in front of Felix’s face. Felix was so frightened that his body went numb, his blood frozen in his veins. He was unable to move at all. Felix looked down at himself, only to realize that while there were no injuries on his body, his shirt had been ripped and cut, leaving hundreds of holes. He stood frozen in his spot, looking like a peasant begging on the streets. “Si—sir, I was wrong!” Felix’s

legs turned to jelly in a flash and he plopped onto the ground, kneeling before Fane. He truly believed that if Fane wanted to kill him a moment ago, he would have died more than a hundred times!

Chapter 671

“Boss, we... We’re sorry, we made a mistake. We’ll get out of your hair and let you be with this chick, alright?” Another man feebly knelt before Fane once he got over the initial sting of pain. Frowning, Fane coldly snapped, “What are you talking about? I’m Miss Tanya’s bodyguard! How dare you!” “Y—Yes, of course...! This honorable and pretty lady must be Miss Tanya. You’re such a powerful bodyguard. Now I see why she needed only one bodyguard with her all this time... You’re basically a one-man army, with the power of a hundred men!” spoke the man as he quivered, and he wiped the cold sweat off of his forehead from time to time. If the beautiful woman they intended to take advantage of was indeed the Drake family’s Miss Tanya, members of the Wolf Fang Gang would not even mutter a word if they were killed right here. The Drake family was the most prominent family; small groups like them were not qualified to even fight back. “Boss, please let us go,” Felix begged Fane. “Can we show ourselves out?” Fane glanced at them indifferently. “I’d watch yourselves if I were you. You people might lose your lives the next time I see you doing this again!” “Yes, Big Brother,” Felix nodded thankfully. “We’re truly grateful for this mercy you’ve shown us!” Felix lowered his head as he began to walk away with his men. He wanted nothing more than to dissolve from this place. However... “Wait!” Fane called out to him just as he took two steps away. “What?!” The four of them glanced at each other, their faces slowly losing color. They never thought Fane would go back on his word. Was he going to kill them? “I didn’t allow you guys to leave, did I? You guys said that you’d treat Miss Tanya to a meal, didn’t you? Could it be that you’re backing down on your promise?” Fane smirked. Meanwhile, Tanya had already returned to her seat as the blush on her face had receded. Still, she

felt jittery when she recalled the feeling of Fane's arm wrapped around her waist. It was not long after Fane thought to himself that he ordered, "Go pay the bill. Then, kneel here and wait until we finish our dinner before you can leave. I'll let you guys go after that." "Oh, of course, of course! We'll pay the bill right now!" Fearing for their lives, the men nodded vehemently before they scurried to pay the 60,000 worth of bill. Once they paid, the four The four rushed toward Fane's table and knelt right beside them. They were so ashamed that they lowered their heads bitterly, and it showed on their faces too. At this moment, Selena finally came from her company that was located nearby to where they were. Selena frowned when they saw the four men kneeling on the floor. "Hubby, what's going on? Did you get into another fight?" Selena was startled to see four men on the floor, kneeling. She had told Fane many times before to stop getting into fights so they could enjoy a low profile lifestyle. The last thing she expected during this meal was this scene. "These people left their eyeballs at home and dared lust over Miss Tanya's beauty. This punishment is nothing, really." Fane smiled indifferently and pulled out the chair beside them. "Honey, take a seat. The dishes will be served soon. Let's sit and wait for our dishes." "Oh, so that's what happened? I suppose they're rather foolish if they don't know who Miss Tanya is!" Selena smiled impassively once she heard Fane's explanation. Fane was Miss Tanya's bodyguard, so it was only his duty to do something if she was harassed. The four men raised their heads and glanced at Selena. They were once again stunned because of her beauty, and they became green with envy. He was just a bodyguard but had such a beautiful wife. They wanted to die!

Chapter 672

"Selena, you're so pretty! This professional suit looks so classy on you!" Sharon looked at Selena and enviously added, "It's no wonder that Fane loves you so much. I adore him so badly, but he's cold and indifferent toward me!" An awkward smile appeared on Selena's face. "Sharon, Fane

isn't as good as how you've imagined him to be. He has a rather cold face sometimes, and he does things too earnestly. Apart from that, he's not a romantic person and can be rather violent. He likes to settle everything with his fists. You like him so much because you don't know him all too well just yet." Of course, Selena said all these things to Sharon so she could give up. Although Sharon was a nice and rather wealthy person, Fane was her man. As his wife, how could Selena not have any selfish motives? Apart from that, she felt that she should get Sharon to give up if Fane was uninterested in her. "Really?" came Sharon's reply, her smile still on her face as she did. "I feel that everything he does is great. It's natural for him to settle matters with his fists if he's being bullied. If not, what kind of man will he be? Apart from that, he's a retired veteran who was once in the forces. It's normal for such a person to constantly have a serious expression on his face. It gives his people a sense of reliability." Sharon paused here before secretly glancing at Fane. "More importantly, he gives everyone around him a sense of security." "Honey, let me help you with the prawns!" Fane, on the other hand, acted as though he did not hear what Sharon said and, instead, helped his wife to de-shell the prawns. Sharon was unhappy with this and prodded, "Fane, answer me honestly: Will you consider me if you're not married and have yet to meet your wife?" Felix and the others were utterly stupefied when they heard this. What was happening? Was he not a bodyguard? How could a mere bodyguard be an object of adoration by some? It seemed that this pretty lady was a rich person from another family, yet she liked a bodyguard? They were practically swimming in envy. Had they been able to have one of these four beautiful ladies, they would not even bat an eye if their lifespan was reduced by a year. There were actually four women fighting over this guy. Above all, this guy seemed downright apathetic toward this girl called Sharon. Goddess... He refused such a good chance. Fane de-shelled some prawns and placed them in Selena's bowl before looking at Sharon. "Miss Sharon, my wife sacrificed a lot and endured a lot of grievance for me. I came back to have a good life with her.

I love her and our daughter. With that being said, I can only appreciate your kindness, but I can't accept them." "I mean, if... What if she's not here? Will you love me?" Sharon was slightly anxious. Fane was really getting on her nerves as he refused to give her a little bit of hope. "How would there be so many possibilities in this world? There are no such possibilities!" dismissed Fane with a tight smile. "Come on, let's eat!" The four kneeling by the side glanced at each other and were once again surprised. Sharon George? Was that not the name of the elder miss from the first-class aristocratic George family? The George family only had one daughter, and whoever it was that married her could inherit the entire George family's properties. Yet, even with all that, the bodyguard in front of them refused in a high-profile way and without any hesitation. Was this person dumb? For a bodyguard like Fane, it was like getting a free lunch for him to woo for Miss Sharon's love. "Alright." Sharon was disgruntled at the turn of events. However, when she thought about it... Was this not proof of a good man? At the very least, Fane—who had such temperament—was more worthy of her love.

Chapter 673

"Come, let's drink some wine!" said Tanya with a smile on her face as she raised her glass of wine. "After all, the people from the so-called Wild Wolf Gang are paying for this entire table. It'll be a waste if we don't finish the wine we ordered, and we've ordered quite a few bottles!" "Alright," chorused Yvonne as she raised her own glass, "come on!" Yvonne grinned. All five of them started drinking. Though still bitter about Fane, Sharon spoke, "Fane, it's alright that you don't like me, but I have to tell you this: If ever the day comes that you regret your words, come find me. I'm willing to be your second wife and be by your side everyday. I won't cause you any trouble, and I'll even get along with Selena!" Fane cleared his throat at Sharon's bold proclamation. "Ahem, ahem! Sharon, you're still young, and life's still long. You'll meet someone who you'll genuinely like in the

future, I'm sure of it," he spoke before he sipped his wine. "Still young? Still young?! I'm not young anymore. I'm at the legal age to get married several months ago!" Sharon pursed her delicate mouth. "You're just six or seven years older than me. Hmph!" All of a sudden... "Felix, what are you guys doing, kneeling here?" A group of seven to eight men walked up to them as they were halfway through their meal. One of them had a head full of bleached-white hair. The men were extremely surprised when they saw Felix and the others on the floor. Meeting the eyes of these men, Felix and his gang were speechless and ashamed. One of the men kneeling blinked at Whitey, the man with bleached-white hair. "Don't get involved, you guys!" he spoke in a half-shouting voice. He signaled the other person to leave; they could not afford to offend the people here. However, Whitey did not register the signs in time. "What the f*ck. Had they lost a fight?" Whitey then looked at the four pretty ladies sitting at the table and smirked. "Haha! I get it. You must've fallen for one of these women here, haven't you, Felix? You pervert. how can I not understand you? You can't control yourself whenever you meet pretty ladies. How can you bear it when you meet such extreme beauty?" He paused for a brief moment before he badgered on, "Don't be afraid, don't be afraid. I'm here. Your brother Anguis is here! We have a big group of people! Let us help you get even!" "That's right, Felix. You guys are so terrible! How could you guys lose against one guy? You guys are even kneeling...! This is so embarrassing!" Another guy smiled coldly, not once paying attention to Fane who was at the same table, eating with the ladies. Felix initially wanted to remind them that they should mind their manners before him and the ladies. Thus, it came as a surprise to him that they continuously disrespected him. He decided to pretend that he did not see or hear anything and kept quiet all the while. "Since you can't get this woman, let me try instead!" Whitey smirked. He abruptly slapped the table and sneered, "Young man, don't act all innocent and pretend that you didn't hear us. I'm also from the Wolf Fang Group! You hurt and humiliate my brothers, and now, I'm going to avenge them...! If you understand

what's happening, scram and leave these women here.” Glaring at Whitey with fierceness, Fane picked up a chopstick and stabbed the man's hand that was on the table! Whitey had no time to respond to such a quick move. “Aah!” The next thing he knew, a wooden chopstick was stabbed into his hand. He was in so much pain that he instantly fell to his knees.

Chapter 674

“Aah!” Whitey roared in pain. The veins on his forehead bulged out while the color of his face was drained. “Hit him!” came Whitey's thunderous order to his subordinates, all while he gritted his teeth. “Brother Anguis, this...” His subordinates were downright frightened as they were met with Fane's icy glare. Judging from Fane's all-too-quick attack, he was no simpleton. Although they had the numbers, they might not be able to fight him. “Get out. Don't destroy my mood,” growled Fane as he noted that more people were surrounding them, and many of the new customers were glancing at them. Felix immediately looked at Fane in anticipation when he heard this. “B—Boss, how about us? Can we go now?” “Scram! Every one of you can get lost! Looking at you guys gives me a headache!” Fane looked at him impatiently and waved his hand. “Okay! I'll show myself out now!” Felix was all too happy when he heard this as he immediately nodded and stood up with his subordinates. “Are you guys dumb? Why are you still standing there? Follow us out right now! This is Miss Tanya from the Drake family, and that's Miss Sharon from the George family!” Felix glanced at the people who were still rooted where they stood. He then looked at Anguis, who was in extreme pain. “Anguis, you're too dumb. I was already kneeling there, and you dared cause trouble to Miss Tanya and the others. Are you on a suicide mission?” “W—Why do you say that?!” Anguis almost fainted in sheer anger. “Why... Why didn't you tell me this earlier?” “Hah! I've given you all the signs, but you're too dumb to understand it!” Felix immediately walked outside in huge strides after he spoke. The others, especially those who came with Whitey, immediately felt a sense of relief

after they heard this. They thanked their lucky stars that they did not act upon order immediately. Otherwise, they might share the same fate as Whitey. Whitey dared not linger any longer and ran faster than a rabbit. A group of almost 20 people vanished from Fane and the others' sight. With an indifferent smile, Fane turned to Selena and beamed, "Let's continue our meal!" "Okay!"

Chapter 675

Selena nodded in satisfaction. At that moment, she felt that what Sharon said about Fane—that a strong sense of security could be felt when she was around him—was very true. ... Selena returned to her office for work after she finished her meal. Meanwhile, Fane and the others took a walk around that area before returning to the Drake family's mansion. Fane rested in the room the Drake family arranged for him upon their return. He was ready to drive home at around five or six o'clock in the afternoon. Meanwhile, in the Clark family's mansion... Flynn was extremely happy when he saw his cousin, Ken, entering the room. He immediately asked, "How did it go, Ken? Is Fane dead? What's the situation of his body? Didn't you say that he already drank the poison? I remember you guys have gone to Sky Dragon City to search for the strong martial artists of the Xenos family too, right?" Flynn believed Fane was physically weakening day by day, since it had been two to three days since he consumed the poison. Under such circumstances, Fane would definitely die if his cousin and Young Master Hugo invited the strong martial artists from the Xenos family over to avenge Quil. His cousin and Young Master Hugo left yesterday and had just returned. Flynn was curious about Fane's fate. Ken looked at Flynn with an expression riddled with many emotions at once. Flynn was his cousin who lost a leg because he offended Tanya while he was enjoying a trip here with Ken. Ken wondered about how he was going to tell Flynn's parents about this. Apart from that, the Bane family in the Lone City was slightly stronger than their Clark family, a second-class aristocratic family. Flynn understood right

away when he saw Ken's darkening expression. Sitting on the sofa, the smile on Flynn's face instantly vanished. "Is he still alive? It seems like you guys haven't made a move yet. Every day is a difficult day for me right now... I want to see this bodyguard named Fane die soon!" He gritted his teeth and looked at Ken with a cold expression on his face. "You're irritatingly useless, Ken! You can't even handle a bodyguard!" Ken was speechless as he meekly sat next to Flynn. "Don't be so impatient, Flynn. Why do you want to rush it so badly when this guy is going to die anyway? Yes, I went to the Sky Dragon City with Young Master Hugo, but the young master of the Xenos family was a troublesome person. He offended a King of War from Middle Province, and this King of War was so angry that he went to Sky Dragon City and wiped out the entire Xenos family!" Ken paused here and smiled bitterly. "F*ck. This King of War—by some divine intervention—helped that useless Fane. He's just too lucky. He would've been dead by now had he not received such help!" "Damn!" Flynn balled his hands into fists as he was overwhelmed with disappointment. He had lost one leg and might have to spend the rest of his life in a wheelchair. He was unwilling to accept this fate as not only would he have a terrible life, but he would be made fun of by others too. Fane was the object of hatred whenever he thought of his possible fate, and a gloomy fate at that. "There are only twenty-five days left. When it's Selena's time to celebrate her birthday, his time will be up. Don't worry; the poison is very powerful. You don't need to worry about a thing!" Ken comforted Flynn, though a sigh escaped his lips. "It's a shame that Xena and Ivan's private meetings have been exposed. Now, Fane and Ben know about them, and Xena can't continue hiding and spying on Fane. We'd still be able to get news about how Fane is had she not been discovered. At the very least, we'd get updates on his health and know if it's deteriorating." "Haha! That's achievable!" Flynn laughed a sinister laugh. "Wait several days and employ several good fighters to test Fane. If his body is really in a terrible state and his combat abilities are gone, we can even use this opportunity to kill him before he

succumbs to the poison!” Ken nodded in glee. “This idea of yours is a good idea!” He then took out a flyer from his pocket and added, “Still, I really want to see Fane struggling to even walk and his body decaying till he dies at Selena’s birthday. Wouldn’t that be a better way to vent out our anger? The most important point is that he and the entire Taylor family will lose face if this guy failed to organize a city-stirring birthday party for Selena!” Initially frowning, Flynn took the flyer and nodded. “This sounds right. Why end him so quickly if we can let him die uncomfortably and let him lose face? Let’s not kill him first. We can order fighters to beat him up good and assess his physical strength. It’s fine as long as they don’t kill him!”

Ken nodded, satisfied with Flynn’s idea. “Haha! What an idea! This is a great idea! For now, we can beat him up and torture him however we like, so long as we don’t kill him. We’ll wait until Selena’s birthday, when he loses face, before letting him die painfully.” “My thoughts exactly!” came Flynn’s reply, his eyes filled with malice and contempt. “I heard that his wife’s quite a catch.” Flynn gritted his teeth. “Hmph! Once he’s out of the picture, I’ll have his wife kneel at my feet one way or another, and I’ll have her begging for me to toy with her...! I’ll have fun torturing her by all means!” Hearing this, Ken instantly snapped, “Cousin, I’m afraid that’s a no-go. I’ve had my eyes on Selena all this while, so you can’t touch her!” This, of course, did not sit well with Flynn. “Ken, I only want revenge, and you can’t even fulfill this request of mine? I... I lost my leg...! I can’t vent my hatred if I don’t do that!” Ken’s face darkened. “Flynn, need I remind you that it was Fane who broke your leg. You wanted to get revenge and I’m helping you, and your vengeance will be exacted when Fane’s dead! What does this have to do with Selena? If you want revenge, punish Fane, not Selena. It’s highly likely that she’d be your cousin's sister-in-law in the future!” He never expected Flynn would burst out laughing. “Haha! Sister-in-law? Are you daydreaming? You’ve known Selena for so many years but you failed to get her, even when Fane was in the army. What does this tell you? This woman doesn’t have you in her heart. If she likes you, you

would've gotten her without any problems!" Flynn paused here before he added, "I think Selena wouldn't want to have anything to do with you, even if Fane's dead. She doesn't like you at all! What if it's just you infatuated here?" Ken was, of course, pissed at this notion. "You should know that although she didn't express any feelings toward me at that time, she'd occasionally come to meals if I asked her out. I feel that our relationships shouldn't be just as good friends. Do you understand?" Flynn was not letting it up as he countered, "If that's the case, then tell me why you failed to get her before?" An expression of understanding appeared on Ken's face, as though understanding Selena's every thought and motive. "It must be because Fane was still alive, so she didn't make a clear statement or give me any chances at that moment. That was why she made no advancements toward me. After all, Kylie is Fane's daughter, and it's natural for her to wish for Fane's return for her daughter's sake. This shows what a good woman she is...! She's a dedicated woman!" Ken picked up the teacup and took a sip before he added, "Apart from that, she wouldn't have other choices if Fane's dead. She'd choose a reliable and loving man among her pursuers. She'd choose a man with whom she can entrust her life. I am this man!" "Haha! You're really confident!" Flynn laughed and continued, "Just wait and see. It wouldn't be you, even if Fane's gone. It doesn't matter how much effort you've placed into her; she would've given you a chance if she likes you! Oh, and didn't you ask me why I want to torture her? That's because she's Fane's wife. Even if Fane's dead, I want him to die in regret!" "I don't care. You can't touch her even if Fane's dead." Ken glared at Flynn, his tone much darker than usual. "I know I'll win her heart and her hand!" "Fine. I'll give you one year after Fane's death. If you can't get Selena's love and get her to be your woman willingly within that period, don't blame me for getting involved then," came Flynn's cold challenge after he mulled over his thoughts. Ken thought about it and nodded. "Alright. If I still fail to pursue this woman a year after Fane's death, you can do anything you want, and I won't care about her then!" As a thought occurred to him, Flynn

then spoke, “By the way, when you send someone to beat Fane up, remember to ask them to take photos and send it to me so I’ll have something to laugh over.” “Don’t worry, that’s not an issue!”

Chapter 677

Ken nodded at Flynn as they reached an agreement. Meanwhile... Fane was back in his villa, and he took a bath and changed. It was only then when Selena came back from work. “How was work, Honey? Is everything in the company alright?” Fane asked caringly when he saw his wife entering the room. “Yes, everything’s fine. Though... As bad as he may be, Ivan has been anxiously trying to show off his performance. All the materials in this project are able to reach in time, and their quality is quite good too. The general manager is extremely satisfied with him.” Placing her bag down, Selena searched for a fresh pair of clothes as she prepared to take a bath. “Really? Oh, Mother said that Grandfather asked us to come over for dinner tonight, so go on and take a quick shower,” spoke Fane with a small smile on his face. “After dinner, we’ll stroll around the compound.” “Really? Grandfather asks us to come and have dinner with him? Did something happen?” Selena was slightly surprised. After all, this was the first time Grandfather asked them over for dinner since they were chased out of the Taylor family. Fane thought about it for a while before he replied, “Well, I’m not sure if anything happened, but Mother was the one who told me about the invite. Judging his temperament, he wouldn’t have asked us to come if nothing happened.” A small frown appeared on Selena’s face as she racked her brain for a possibility, but after failing to come up with one, she went to bathe instead. Once she was done, the entire family walked over to the Taylor family mansion that was just opposite theirs. When they previously visited the Taylor family, the workers here—including the bodyguards—would not give Selena and her family a good greeting. This time, everyone greeted them curtly and kindly, and it gave Selena mixed feelings at the great change. It was true that one could observe another

person's heart more clearly when he had no money or have failed greatly. "Fane, say less if you can when we're having dinner, alright?" Fiona came to urge him. "Although the Old Master had accepted that you're the Taylor family's son-in-law, you're still an outsider. It might be hard for the Old Master to accept you wholeheartedly in such a short time. I'm afraid that you'll say something wrong and offend the Old Master." Fane nodded. "Alright, Mother-in-law, I understand. I'll lower my head and focus on eating later. I won't speak, alright?" Fiona rolled her eyes at Fane. "It's best if you understand. I'm afraid that you'll only cause trouble. If it wasn't because of you, we wouldn't have offended the Xenos family back then!" It was only after she said it that Fiona soon remembered something. "Now that I've mentioned it, something seems off. We've killed the Xenos family's young master, and I heard that the Xenos family is quite strong in Sky Dragon City," said Fiona. "Why didn't they come for us?"

Chapter 678

Hearing what Fiona had said, Joan's lips curled into a frown. "Yes, and I'm quite worried. Selena's mother told me that Quil Xenos asked a marshal to come over. Although this other person's not so capable, it only shows that the Xenos family is really powerful as they had gotten a marshal's help!" Fiona grew more afraid the more she thought about it. "It's all because of Fane, and it's infuriating." She glared at Fane. "How could he offend someone like that and make people hate him!" When she saw where this was going, Selena quickly jumped in on Fane's defense. "Mother, we can't blame this on Fane," she reasoned. "Fane told me that they were at the veteran's gathering and the Goddess of War, Lana killed Magnus Sutherland because he forced female celebrities to sleep with him. This Magnus is Quil's father's god-brother, and he has to address Magnus as 'uncle'!" Selena paused before she added, "Nobody knew that Quil would instead pick a fight with Fane when he knew he couldn't do so with the Goddess of War!" "Don't worry, Mother. Members of the Xenos family didn't know

that I did it, considering no one was left alive once I was through with them. Nobody would know if you don't tell others about this." Although Fane knew clearly that the Xenos family no longer bore a threat to them, he had to pretend he knew nothing. "Even if they come and investigate the matter, they wouldn't dare do anything to me if they know that I know the Goddess of War personally and have saved her, too. There's nothing for you guys to worry about, really." "You brat. What do you mean, 'as long as you don't tell others about this'? Am I the kind of person who rambles about everything to others? Your mother-in-law's lips are always sealed!" Fiona stared at Fane angrily. As she walked a few steps closer to him, she spoke, "Even if the other party knew that you did it, they might not attack you. Of course, the Goddess of War doesn't owe us favors anymore. She can't help you for the rest of your life because of one favor, right? She's the Goddess of War! Though, it wasn't bad that she willingly came to the Old Master's birthday party last time!" Fiona then recalled something rather crucial, and it showed on her face as she slapped her thigh. "No, that's not right... I almost forgot something. Wasn't Xena there too? Will she tell others about this?" Andrew was just as frightened when he heard this. "That's really troubling. I used to feel that Xena was quite nice, but we now know she's the complete opposite. She's with Ivan now too, and he's a person who bears grudges. Let's not forget that Fane did injure him before, so if Xena tells this to Ivan, the consequences are unimaginable." Joan's face increasingly darkened as she anxiously blurted, "Why did you offend such a powerful family? If Ivan knows and tells this to the Xenos family, we'd be in trouble!" Quickly coming up with a plan, she then said, "Fane, doesn't Xena like money very much? She's a gold-digger, no? How about this: Don't you still have several tens of millions? Sometime later, ask her out and ask her to keep this a secret. We can give her some money as long as she doesn't tell this to anybody. I know she'd keep that promise the moment she sees some cash." "This is a good idea. What Fane's mother said is correct. I think that spending money to prevent trouble might work." Andrew immediately

nodded as a sign of agreement. “I don’t think that’s a good idea.” Fiona was rather reluctant with the idea. “Fane doesn’t have much money with him now; he’s got only several tens of millions. Xena is such a bad woman. How can we give her money when she’s caused my son so much heartache until now?!” “You...! You’re really...!” Andrew was infuriated with Fiona, and this was the first time he had been this angry. “Do you understand what ‘spending money to avoid trouble’ means? Fane’s your son-in-law! What should we do when the Xenos family doesn’t come after us but kills Fane? “By that time, Selena would lose her husband! Not only does Fane have quite the money to support her, but he treats our family members so nicely too. Isn’t it hard to find such a kind son-in-law wherever you look? How can such a small amount of money be more important than your son-in-law?!”

Chapter 679

“Mother, I can understand that you consider money to be a very great thing,” began Selena. “And yes, you suffered a lot several years ago. Still, you can’t risk our lives, including Fane’s. What if the martial artists from the Xenos family truly come for us and kill us? Are you really not afraid of death?” Selena felt herself getting heated at the moment. She felt that her mother was too much; that she could not even discern right from wrong. Nobody expected, however, that Fane would side with Fiona as he spoke, “What Mother said seems to make sense. We can’t give money to Xena.” Initially criticized and rebuked for her thoughts and opinions, Fiona lowered her head in embarrassment and dared not speak when no one sided with her. She never expected Fane would take her side on this matter. Her lips instantly curled into a smile as she proudly remarked, “Look, I’m not the only one who said this. Fane’s saying the same thing, too. We can’t give Xena money!” Selena was puzzled. She looked at Fane and had no idea why Fane would say something like this. “But why, Hubby? You genuinely don’t look like a person who worships money. I know you dislike Xena a great

deal, but isn't it a good idea to give her some money so that she'd shut up?" "This has nothing to do with whether I hate her or not," came Fane's cool-headed reply. "Xena is too greedy. The situation of our family isn't bad right now, right? Yet she still chose Ivan. How much do you think we should give her? Half a million? Five million?" Fane smiled coldly before continuing, "I can bet she won't be satisfied, even if we gave her fifty million. She might only agree if I give all my money to her! She might even want my future salaries, and I can only keep her mouth shut if I give her money whenever I get my salary." "Yes, whatever Fane says makes sense," came Fiona's enthusiastic reply, the energy of her nodding in agreement matched with her grin. "This is exactly what I meant. This Xena has a big appetite, and she's not easily satisfied. What if she still tells the Xenos family after we gave her money? That's not definite!" Selena eventually sighed. "That's true, too." Suddenly... "Hey! You people really think you're that important?!" yelled Cecilia as she stormed from afar. "The Old Master has been waiting for you guys, and for quite some time, too! Why don't you guys go in? What are you guys still chit-chatting about here? What's there to talk about? We're treating you guys to a meal, and you guys are acting important?" "What are you talking about, Cecilia?" snapped Selena as she rolled her eyes at her. She was in a bad mood; even a well-tempered person had her limits, too.

Chapter 680

Cecilia was startled to hear Selena snapping at her in such a tone. The initial stunned expression on her face eventually disappeared as Cecilia composed herself, folding her arms across her chest in arrogance just like before. "Hah! It seems the way you speak has changed now that you have quite the money, no? No wonder you look down on me. Isn't it only a villa that's worth tens of millions?" Though there was a strange undertone to it, Cecilia did not stop there as she continued, "I heard that a commander's reward is around two million, yet you get such a small amount of money after five years. You even went through uncountable life and death situations, but the amount of

money you get isn't much. You bought a villa and several cars, and didn't I hear that you've even hired bodyguards? With my calculation, Fane doesn't have much money left, right? He only has several tens of millions, no?" Indifferent, Selena icily replied, "Yes, we don't have much money, but we aren't short of money right now either. We're satisfied that we have a house, cars, and several tens of millions. Although we can't compete with other wealthy people, I'm satisfied, and that's enough!" At this moment, Selena glanced at Cecilia and smugly added, "Our situation is better than some woman who's not only not married at an old age, but she also doesn't even have a job and is constantly asking for money from her family." This infuriated Cecilia. "You..." "That's right! How dare you say that our family doesn't have any money? My daughter's salary is a million every month, and she'll even get bonuses at the end of the year. Although my son-in-law is only a bodyguard, his salary is much higher than hers at twenty per month. How about you? You stay at home every day. Does this make you rich?" Fiona could not stand how arrogant Cecilia was. She remembered how Cecilia always mocked them when they were chased out of the Taylor family previously and had no money. They, unfortunately, had no way of avoiding such a fate so they could only endure it. "Hmph! No matter what, your son-in-law is a bodyguard. He's only a bodyguard, and he's working for somebody else. What's there to brag about?" Cecilia scoffed and added, "Do you know why Grandfather asked you all to come tonight?" "Aren't we here to have dinner? What else could there be?" Fiona frowned. She had her suspicions as to why Old Master Taylor asked them to come over and have dinner. Could it be that he had something to announce? She thought about it for some time but could not guess what was going on. She even thought that she had been imagining things. Once Cecilia brought it up, however, it seemed that there was something going on so he asked them to come over. "Haha! I'm not telling you guys now. Go in and you'll soon find out!" Cecilia placed both hands behind her back and walked inside with her head slightly raised. "Let's go. I'm going to marry into a good family soon.

I'd say I'm much better off than some woman who married a bodyguard. I don't need to work in the future. I only need to stay at home and be a full-time housewife. How good is that?" "She's getting married!" Fiona's face turned dark as she saw Cecilia's retreating form. "Cecilia really is marrying into the second-class aristocratic family, the Gold family. I thought that the young master from the Gold family was toying with her and wouldn't marry her. I never thought he'd actually marry her!" Fiona was slightly envious. "That's a second-class aristocratic family, and it's only natural she's happy. After all, she's marrying into a rich family, and our Taylor family has just entered the door of the second-class aristocratic family range. This Gold family has been a second-class aristocratic family for the longest time. The highlight of everything is that the Gold family has only one son. Once Cecilia marries into their family, she'd have access to their family's properties!" She looked at Selena and sighed. "There's a saying that men are afraid of being in the wrong field of work, and women are afraid of marrying the wrong people. Had you not been so headstrong before, you won't need to face such humiliation. You could've married anyone like Young Master Wilson, Young Master Clark, or anyone else like them. You wouldn't have suffered for so many years, and sure as heck won't be shamed today!"

Chapter 681

"Mother, what are you talking about? I chose this myself, and I regret nothing. Just so you know, I feel that Fane is so much better than Young Master Clark and Young Master Wilson!" Irked by her mother's behavior, Selena rolled her eyes at Fiona and walked past her to get inside. "Hmph!" Fiona looked at Fane, obviously displeased. Everything happened because Fane was incapable as a provider, and others had looked at their family with disdain. While their lives had changed for the better, they could have had that luxury and happiness even from back then. Fiona brusquely walked inside, silently as she did. Andrew's lips curled into an awkward and

sheepish smile as he patted Fane's shoulder. "Fane, don't take it too seriously. This is how she is. She's not a bad person; she's just hoping that Selena would have a good life." Fane smiled bitterly and nodded. "Don't worry, Father-in-law, I won't let you guys down! I don't care that much about the Gold family or Clark family either!" Fane's reply made the corners of Andrew's mouth twitched. He intended to comfort Fane and alleviate his mood, but he never thought that such proud words would come out in reply instead. This disappointed Andrew; he felt that Fane was not down-to-earth enough. Fane just could not compete with others but he did not want to admit to it. A heavy sigh escaped Andrew's lips before he walked toward the villa's entrance. Eventually, Joan came closer to her son with a serene smile on her face. "Son, don't pay too much attention to this. As long as you've done your best, that's enough. Humans need to learn to be content. Your mother-in-law doesn't understand this and constantly wants to compare with other people." "I understand, Mother." Fane nodded and they walked toward the entrance together. The moment they arrived at the living area, they noted the many tables already set up. Apart from a rather large number of Taylors, members of the second-class aristocratic family—that was the Gold family—were here, most notably their master and young master. "Fane, quickly. We've kept a place for you here!" Cecilia waved him over once she saw him come in last. Fane's face slightly darkened after he caught on to what she was doing. If he was given a choice, he did not want to sit at that table. Old Master Taylor, Theodore Taylor, and the people from the Gold family were sitting on that table. Wasn't it obvious that Cecilia purposely asked him over so that she can humiliate him later? Selena had already sat there, most probably the work of Cecilia. "Haha! Fane, come over. There's still one seat left here!" The Old Master smiled at Fane. The Taylor family was proud of themselves and managed to show-off themselves because of what Fane achieved during his 70th birthday. Apart from that, the birthday present Fane gifted him was worth 500 million, and this caused him to re-examine this son-in-law who married into his family.

Chapter 682

Fane merely wore an aloof smile as he walked over to Cecilia's table and sat on the empty seat next to Selena. Once Fane sat down, the Gold family's young master, Kelly Gold smugly spoke, "Ah, so you're Fane? We went overseas for a trip some time ago and have just returned recently! I've heard quite a lot about you. You're the one who joined the forces, right? A son-in-law who married into his wife's family. Haha! You've been away for five years, no?" On the other side, Old Master Gold's expression darkened as he glanced at Fane. "Old Master Taylor, this... This is the son-in-law who married into your family?" "Yes, and he's been here for a month now!" Old Master Taylor nodded with a smile on his face. The expression on Old Master Gold's face continued to darken, and he added, "We're here to discuss important matters today, and it's about Kelly and Cecilia's wedding. It's not so good for an outsider to sit here with us on the same table, don't you agree?" "That's right, Old Master Taylor," the Head of the Gold Family chimed in. "I feel that the people sitting here need to be a member of the Taylor family. It isn't the best for a son-in-law who married into your family and is a younger generation to sit here, is it?" Old Master Taylor never thought that the people of the Gold family would take such a thing to heart. With a small smile, he gently asserted, "Although Fane married into our family, he's considered as half a Taylor family member. I myself recognized his standing as a member of the Taylor family." Kelly burst out laughing. "Haha! That's weird! I remember Cecilia telling me two months ago that Fane got Miss Selena from your family because he's drunk. If that's the case, what's the difference between him and a rapist? You guys accepted a rapist into your family and welcome him as your own? Your values moved me!" Selena never thought Kelly would disrespect Fane so much. She could still reason with herself if they looked down at him and said he was a son-in-law married into her family, but it angered her when they equated him to a rapist! The expression on Selena's face could easily rival the icy cold, and

she had a matching smile as well. “Young Master Gold, may I know what proof you have when you say this? Don’t listen to someone’s baseless rumors. Does anybody know clearer than me, the person involved, about what happened that night?” Selena glanced at Fane, who was beside her, and her expression lightened slightly. “I did things willingly on the night of my marriage. If I did it willingly, how can a petty person with a hidden agenda change that into a rapist story? Am I wrong?” This angered Cecilia at that instant. “You...!” This damned Selena. Selena had the gall to call her a petty person with a hidden agenda! “What’s going on?” Stunned for a moment, Selena then smiled. “Cecilia, you don’t look very happy. I said that this was said by someone. You won’t jump to conclusions, would you?” “Haha!” At this moment, Kelly started laughing once again. “Miss Selena, you’re a really open person. I heard that you met Fane on the first day and married him on the second day. It surprised me that you slept with him on the night of your marriage and even gave birth to a daughter for him. Hey now, your relationship has improved so quickly.” Kelly took a rather dramatic pause before he disdainfully added, “However, as a woman, aren’t you slightly unreserved?” “Haha! Young Master Gold, you don’t seem to be in the position to worry about this. Both of us fell for each other at first sight and we were married at that time. We were husband-and-wife at that time, so how was it wrong that we slept together?” Fane chuckled as his eyes shifted to Cecilia. “No matter what, Selena and I were already married before we had our daughter. If this isn’t considered as being reserved, are girls who are pregnant before marriage considered as being reserved?” Fane had long observed that Cecilia was pregnant; six weeks to be exact. If she did not get married soon, her pregnancy would be a glaring detail.

Chapter 683

This could be why the Gold family agreed to prepare for her and Young Master Gold to get married; she was with child. The Gold family’s future generation. “Why... Why are you looking at me? I’m not pregnant!” Fane

easily noticed the sliver of shock and guilt behind Cecilia's eyes as she averted her gaze, turning to the side. "I'm not an easy woman!" Fane chuckled at her comeback, and he smugly added, "You should be around six weeks pregnant. Being pregnant isn't that much of a strange occurrence. It's quite normal in this current society!" "Cecilia, are you pregnant?" Old Master Taylor's face darkened. Conceiving before marriage was not abnormal, merely a normal happening all around the world. Still, Old Master Taylor was a man who highly preserved his dignity, and the Taylor family has just achieved the second-class aristocratic family title. If news about how the Taylor family's girls got pregnant before they were married got publicized, the Taylor family's value would deteriorate. "Grandfather, he... He's speaking nonsense. How would I not know if I'm pregnant or not?" Cecilia put up a strong bravado, but she was inwardly freaking out. It startled her how Fane could tell things so accurately just by looking at her and without even checking her pulse. Even her parents did not know about her pregnancy. If Fane was making guesses, how did he manage to guess so accurately? Cecilia's father shot up from his seat as he furiously barked, "Don't just spew out nonsense, you brat! How can my daughter be someone like that?" Cecilia's father glared at Fane in all his fury. "You didn't even touch her hand or check her pulse. How can you simply say she's six months pregnant?" "That's right. Don't talk nonsense!" Cecilia's mother got up from her seat, just as angry as her husband. "Although our family doesn't like to speak up, we can't be pushed or stepped on like a doormat. It's infuriating how a mere son-in-law married into the family could say whatever he liked!" Fane was about to talk back when Fiona's face darkened, and she was basically staring daggers at Fane. "Fane, what did I say to you just now?!" Fane was instantly stunned silent. Fiona did tell him not to speak nonsense before he entered the door. However, the situation was different. He could tank it if everyone was ridiculing him as he did not want to be like the others, but they were mocking Selena, his wife. This unsettled Fane to a great deal. Ignoring Fiona, he directed his reply to

Cecilia's father. "Other people might need to check her pulse and western doctors might need to check your daughter with machines, but I'm different. I can see your daughter's situation with my eyes only!" Not wanting to be looked down by these people, Fane raised his chin slightly. "Let me just tell everybody the truth. I'm a medical god; a miracle-working doctor!" "Yes! I'll have you know that Fane was the one who cured my leg!" Andrew chimed in, obviously pleased with Fane's work. "Fane's medical skills are very good. Not only that, but Sharon's obesity-like disease was also cured by Fane!"

Chapter 684

Andrew was displeased at how the Gold family was treating Fane. Of course, he had looked down on Fane way back then, and he recalled the bitterness he held against this young man. Now, Fane had shown his worth, strength, and excellence. It surprised him at how the Gold family was saying such mean things to him. He could not stomach that and decided to stand for Fane. Cecilia smirked pompously after she heard this. "Haha! A miracle-working doctor? That's really funny. How can a soldier call himself a miracle-working doctor? Your boasts are too much!" "My thoughts exactly. Do you think that you're the God of War Ethan Haays? Only a person like him dare address himself as a miracle-working doctor. He's a well-recognized miracle-working doctor to boot!" The Gold family master even said with a smile. "You just got lucky in treating your father-in-law's leg and Sharon's disease. At the very most, it means that your medical skills weren't bad. Still, you have a long way to go before you can become a miracle-working doctor!" Fane burst out laughing when he heard, a laugh filled with mirth and amusement before he settled down and replied, "To be honest, Ethan's medical skills are good, but he's my disciple, really. Most of the time, he asks me for guidance on medical skills!" "Pfft!" Young Master Gold nearly spurted the soup from his mouth. He laughed as though it was the most hilarious thing. "You're amazing, young man! You're really

good. If you dare say that you're number one in boasting, nobody dares admit to being number two!" Old Master Gold turned to Old Master Taylor with a grin on his face. "Old Master Taylor, this son-in-law of yours is really refreshing to see, and luckily, the God of War isn't here. If not, the matter of him addressing the God of War by his first name would land him in so much trouble." The head of the Gold Family smiled coldly and said, "Hey, hey! He's not even shy or anywhere remotely abashed when he calls himself a miracle-working doctor! That's the biggest takeout from this!" "Hubby, what are you talking about?" Stupefied, Selena discreetly tugged at Fane's sleeve and signaled him to stop. It was fine if everybody thought that he was boasting. What would happen if what he so boldly claimed got out? Enraged, Fiona had enough as she snapped, "Shut up, Fane! You constantly say whatever you like every single time. What kind of an existence is Ethan Haays, the God of War Haays? He's excellent at both medicine and martial arts. He's the most adored God of War. Even if his martial arts isn't the best among the Nine Great Gods of War, his influence is the strongest. His position in everybody's heart was the highest, and you're here claiming you're his master!" Joan was also frightened by Fane's words. She ran from her table—one that was next to theirs—when she realized Fane was starting to act out again. "Fane, what are you saying? You can't make jokes like this!" "Auntie, you don't have to worry. Your son doesn't seem too bad. At the very least, he's very brave. If God of War Haays knew about this, being killed would be the best turnout. However, your son might have involved your entire family, and that's..." Young Master Kelly trailed off with a grin. "Mother, I'm telling the truth. It doesn't matter if they don't believe me!" Fane did not want to dive too much into details. He planned on telling the truth; that he was indeed Ethan Haays' master. He never thought he would be met with this much opposition and ridicule. "It's great if you're really a miracle-working doctor... But I still feel you're a quack!" Cecilia even denied with all her might and added, "If you're a miracle-working doctor, how would you simply say that I'm pregnant? I'm not pregnant!"

Chapter 685

Fane glanced at Cecilia apathetically, at her feeble attempt of a comeback. “Aren’t you afraid that you’d be struck by lightning if you lie without even blinking?” “You...” Cecilia saw red in an instant. How dare he spoke to her in such a tone! He was increasingly daring. Old Master Taylor reeled in shock as he glared at Fane “Don’t say things so simply, Fane!” Old Master Taylor then composed himself and wore a smile before turning to the other party. “Old Master Gold, you’ve left the country two months ago, and Fane had just come back one month ago. I suppose you might not understand him well!” Old Master Gold nodded with a smile. “Yes, I don’t understand him well. I didn’t know he loves to boast!” The corners of Zeus’s mouth twitched before he replied, “How should I say this? He’s quite well-versed medically, and there are times where he likes to boast. However, I believe that even if the God of War Haays comes here, he wouldn’t kill Fane. After all, he had been on the battlefield on our Cathysia’s behalf and is a head commander.” Old Master Taylor paused for a moment before he continued, “More importantly, Fane once saved the life of the Goddess of War, Lana Zechs. The Goddess of War wouldn’t let the God of War Haays kill Fane, right?” Old Master Gold frowned after he heard this and blurted, “Wait! Is the Goddess of War also in our Middle Province?” “Haha!” Old Master Taylor chuckled. “You’ve been out of the country for two months and have just returned from overseas, so you might not know what happened around this one month. Not only is the Goddess of War in Middle Province, but she freely came to my seventieth birthday party.” “Really? She actually came?” came Old Master Gold’s surprised exclamation. Understandably, Old Master Taylor became giddy as he shared this story. He poured a glass of wine for Old Master Gold and they clinked their glasses together. “Come. Cheers! I’ll tell you all about it!” Old Master Taylor soon told about how big a scene his birthday party was, and members of the Gold family listened rather attentively. After all, they had just returned and knew nothing of the

occurrences that happened this month. “Come here, Kylie. Eat more!” Selena placed some food for her daughter onto a plate as she listened on as well. “I had no idea that the Goddess of War would give the luminous pearl she auctioned worth five hundred million to Fane,” Old Master Taylor concluded. “Fane is also very filial. He gave it to me on my seventieth birthday as my gift!” Old Master Gold was envious when he heard this. “It seems that this son-in-law of yours is a stellar man. Although he’s only a head commander after five years, he saved the Goddess of War and this brought actual benefits for your family. Now, your family has even become a second-class aristocratic family. He’s a filial child, that’s for sure!” “That’s right. Being filial is the most important quality for a person! Recently, I’ve placed the luminous pearl beside my pillow every day, and I feel like the quality of my sleep has improved. I used to wake up in the middle of the night or suffer from insomnia, but I don’t have such symptoms now,” beamed Old Master Taylor with a smile. “I now feel that my health and spirit is so much better!” Old Master Gold’s eyes brightened after he heard this. “Really? Now that’s truly miraculous. Can you show it to us so that we can learn something new?”

Chapter 686

”Haha, sure!” Old Master Taylor obviously wanted to show-off. He went upstairs and soon came down with the luminous pearl. He then placed it in front of Old Master Gold. Cecilia stopped speaking when she saw that nobody continued pinpointing Fane. After all, she was really pregnant, and Old Master Taylor would be unhappy if everybody knew this. “Oh my, it’s really huge! I had no idea that there are luminous pearls of this size in the world! Everybody must be envious of you” Old Master Gold looked at the luminous pearl in the box with widened eyes. He had seen many luminous pearls but this was the first time he saw such a big one. “Haha, the size doesn’t really matter. The most crucial point is its effect. I heard that it has the effect of prolonging one’s life. I hope that I can live an extra few more

years with the help of this pearl. I feel like it really does what it says!” Old Master Taylor said with a smile. He even had a proud expression on his face. “I really envy you! Why don’t we switch off the lights and take a look at its lustrousness?” Old Master Gold could not help himself and said as he remembered something. “Sure!” Old Master Taylor asked the workers to switch off the lights. The luminous pearl shone a very bright ray of light and everybody in the room was able to see the pearl without lights on. “Psst, psst... This is a precious treasure! It really is something we don’t see very often!” Old Master Gold loved it so much he did not want to let the luminous pearl go. He continued exclaiming “Old Master Taylor, you’ve really found a precious treasure. Let alone five hundred million. I estimate that this item is worth at least a billion.” “Haha!” Old Master laughed and continued saying. “I heard that many first-class aristocratic families were fighting over this. However, nobody could confirm its effect so nobody dared to bet a higher price after it reached five hundred million. After all, they would have suffered a big loss if this thing didn’t have the effect it was said to have.” “Yes, only someone like the Goddess of War would dare to bet on it with five hundred million without any apprehension!” Old Master Gold nodded. He asked for the lights to be switched on before closing the box reluctantly and passed it to Old Master Taylor. “Although the Goddess of War Lana is a woman, she’s such a generous person! She actually gifted something that’s worth five hundred million to Fane!” “Haha, after all, Fane saved her life before this. Compared to her life, five hundred million is nothing!” Old Master Taylor laughed out loudly as he was very happy. Old Master Gold also said with a smile. “Come, let’s drink!” After they had several drinks, Old Master Gold said, “By the way, Old Master Taylor, let’s talk about serious matters. We are here today to send betrothal gifts to the Taylor family. It’s not easy for your family to raise Cecilia until she’s reached adulthood. Hence, we’ve prepared eighty million as the betrothal gift!” “Eighty million!” Cecilia’s parents were slightly happy after they heard this figure. Although they were also members of the Taylor family, they did not

have that much money. They were able to have a comfortable life because they worked in the Taylor family's companies where they get nice salaries and bonuses. The amount of eighty million had really surprised them. "Haha, Cecilia's mother, you must accept this money from us. Apart from that, you don't need to trouble yourself and think about returning us with gifts or other things. This money is for you to spend the rest of your lives with as you only have this one daughter!"

Chapter 687

The head of the Gold family took out a bank card and passed it to Cecilia's mother with a smile. Cecilia's mother was extremely happy. She took the card and spoke with a smile. "This...this is too generous. I feel embarrassed to receive such a huge amount of betrothal gift!" "Haha... Cecilia's mother, you've raised Cecilia all these years into an adult and has done a good job. It's not easy to raise someone into an adult with an honorable character. Our entire family is very satisfied with Cecilia!" The Head of the Gold family started laughing. "That's right. Cecilia is always very obedient. She also looks beautiful and has an honorable character. Apart from that, she's a university student and had rejected many young masters who pursued her. In the end, she had her eyes on Young Master Gold and this might be their fate!" Cecilia's mother placed the bank card into her pocket, glanced at Selena, and said with a smile. "It's such a waste for the prettiest woman in our Taylor family to marry into a bad family. It seems that they only gave twenty million worth of betrothal gifts. A person's choice is definitely the most important in one's life." The head of the Gold family naturally understood the underlying meaning of what Cecilia's mother was saying. He also said with a smile. "That's right, that's right... Isn't the most important thing for a woman is to marry into a nice family? Once they are married to the correct person, they wouldn't need to worry for the rest of their lives; if they aren't married to the right person, they would have to suffer for the rest of their lives." Fiona's facial expression darkened as these

people were obviously saying that her daughter was not married into a nice family. She felt slightly flustered as there was a huge difference when she thought about how Cecilia's family had 80 million worth of betrothal gifts whereas Fane only gave her 20 million. "Thank you, uncle!" Cecilia said happily. "Hey, young lady, why are you still addressing me as your uncle?" The head of the Gold family adjusted his expression and purposely showed that he was unhappy. "Oh! Thank you, Father!" Only then did Cecilia responded and immediately addressed him happily. "Haha, that's correct!" The head of the Gold family, Ezra Gold, started laughing loudly. He then said to Zeus, "Old Master Taylor, then it's decided. Our next agenda is to discuss the dates of their marriage. Let's choose a nice date and hold a grand wedding for this pair of newlyweds." "Sure, I don't have any issues. Just let me know which day is more suitable, alright?" Zeus nodded. The Gold family people were really rich, and they could pay so much as Cecilia's betrothal gift. He was quite satisfied that they expressed their sincerity with this. "How about one month later?" Kelly said after thinking about it. "In this case, we would have more time to prepare as this is the most important thing in life and we need to make it as grand as possible." "I don't think we need that much time! Why don't we hold the wedding 25 days from today? Yes, that seems to be a good day!" Cecilia thought about it and said after she secretly glanced at Selena. "That's not so good, right? Isn't that day Selena's birthday?" Fiona soon remembered something and said with a frown. "Cecilia, it's best if you change the date. Don't hold both events on the same day."

Chapter 688

"Haha, change to another day? Why do I need to change my wedding to another day? Why don't your daughter change it to another day?" Cecilia's expression immediately turned cold after she heard this. She said unhappily, "I chose this date after much effort and thoughts. How can you ask me to simply change it?" Fiona was not stupid and she realized that the other party

was definitely doing this on purpose. She refuted, “That’s my daughter’s birthday. How can she simply change her date? You’re getting married. There’s no difference if you get married a month later or a few days earlier, right?” “Haha, birthdays can be held several days earlier too. Why do I need to make way for her? Is my wedding not as important as her birthday?” It was natural for Cecilia to not want to change her wedding date. She even said, “Her birthday can be celebrated every year but my wedding is only held once. How can I simply change the date?” Old Master Taylor also frowned and said to Cecilia after he thought about it. “Cecilia, why don’t you slightly change the dates? It’s alright to have the wedding one or two days earlier or later, right? The most crucial thing is, Fane had already advertised Selena's birthday and everybody in the Middle Province already knows about it. He can’t change the date if you ask him to so suddenly!” “Oh, yes. I almost forgot. We saw the advertisement all over the place on our way here and the advertisement said that he was going to hold a birthday party that stirs the city. I almost forget about it if Old Master Taylor hadn’t mentioned it. This birthday party is being held by your son-in-law for Selena?” The Head of the Gold family realized what was going on. He said with a cold smile. “Haha, city stirring? Psst, psst... What a tone! I’ll see how you can stir up the city. If you don’t have at least one to two billion or even more, how can you stir up the city?” “Father, this person is boasting. I think that he has spent lots of money to do the advertisement. How much more does he have? When the time comes, don’t cause embarrassment to the family. That would be a lot of talk and no actions.” Cecilia directly said to the head of the Gold family. “I really want to hold my wedding on that day.” The head of the Gold family thought about it and said to Fane. “You’re Fane? How about this? I’ll pay whatever amount you paid as your advertisement fee and you give that day to me so I can hold my son’s wedding.” Kelly also said with a despicable expression on his face. “That’s right. I’m getting married and this might be the only time I’m getting married. It has to be an extravagant event. Your event is just a normal

birthday party so you don't need to snatch the date with us, right?" "Fane, how much did you spend? If you've spent thirty million, ask them for at least fifty million. After all, you still need to ask for payment for the damage to your mental health, right?" Fiona glanced at Fane and asked softly. Fane smiled calmly, looked at the head of the Gold family, and said, "I'm sorry, Master Gold. I really don't know how much money was spent so I don't know how to answer you." "Pooh!" Before the head of the Gold family could speak, Kelly had already stood up angrily. "Young man, don't act stupid. You've done the advertisement but you don't know how much you spent? Do you think that we're stupid? You need to think carefully, if you really want to fight with me because of this, that means that you're going against the current. Don't regret whatever you did later on!" "Young Master Gold, don't get angry! Don't get angry!" Fiona was surprised when she saw Kelly getting angrier. She secretly felt that this son-in-law was too disappointing. He actually caused trouble again. Before they came in, she had already ordered Fane to speak less and eat more. She had no idea that Fane would still offend the people of the Gold family.

Chapter 689

She said with a smile. "Fane doesn't have much money with him. The most he has is seven to eight million and the advertisement should have taken him at least two to three million. Hence, he's only left with five to six million. He wouldn't be able to do anything extravagant. An advertisement is actually a boastful act. He doesn't have other disadvantages apart from liking to boast." "He only spent two to three million, right? How about this, I'll pay you five million and the rest is your compensation. So that the others would not say that our Gold family bullied you guys!" Kelly hugged his arms in front of his chest and looked down condescendingly and arrogantly. "Sure, that's agreed then. We'll change to another day." Fiona nodded continuously and agreed to it. However, Young Master Gold said, "Whatever you say doesn't mean anything. I want your son-in-law to nod

and whatever he says, counts. Got it? After all, he's the one who spent the money and did the advertisement." Fiona shrugged her shoulders. "Truth be told, I really don't know how much I've spent. However, I don't want your five million because I don't plan to change the date. I've set the date and that is my wife's birthday." "Fane, are you dumb? You're going to earn so much money, can't we move the date one or two days earlier?" Fiona was furious because of what Fane said, and she stomped her feet on the spot. "Mother, don't worry. I won't change the date." Fane directly looked at Kelly and did not want to back away. Old Master Taylor thought about it and persuaded, "Fane, I can understand how you feel. After all, this is the first birthday you're celebrating with Selena after you've returned from the battlefield. It's natural for you to want to give Selena the best and leave a good impression. However, whatever that's happening today is different. This is Cecilia's wedding. When you compare it, a wedding is definitely more important than a birthday." Selena sighed inwardly when she saw how Old Master Taylor helped persuade Fane. She said to Fane, "Fane, why don't we let it go. Mine's just a normal birthday and this is Cecilia's wedding. There's a huge difference between both as this is her marriage. We don't need to hold our event on the same day as her's." Cecilia and Kelly looked at each other. Both of them had a cold smile at the corners of their mouths. Even Selena softened when she's faced with such huge pressure. They did not believe that Fane would continue to persist. Apart from that, they've given Fane an extra 20 to 30 million. It was just a change of the dates, other people would have agreed to it early on. Although the advertisements were carried out and it was slightly shameful if they brought forward the event. However, they were not the ones being embarrassed. "Honey, this is your birthday. Apart from that, the entire city knows about it. I'm not changing the dates." Fane looked at Selena and said with a serious expression on his face. "Apart from that, we've agreed to this since long ago. When I was not here, it doesn't matter if Cecilia steps on your head and

bullies you. However, now that I'm back, I wouldn't let you endure such suffering."

Chapter 690

"Haha, what a character. You're really a soldier, your bones are harder than anything else." Kelly started laughing after he heard this. "Since you don't want to change your dates and we don't want that too. Then let's do it on the same day. It's actually not a big deal to hold both events on the same day, as long as you guys don't regret it." The head of the Gold family also started laughing. "Since he doesn't want fifty million, we don't need to continue persuading him. Our Gold family is also one of the best among all second-class aristocratic families. I believe that many people will come to my son's wedding. At that time, some people will regret it!" "Haha, that may not be the case. Master Gold, you need to think about it carefully. If you hold the wedding on the same day as us, the people regretting it might be you!" Fane smiled and said without much care. "Haha, that's quite fun. Let's hold it on the same day. I want to see how you stir up the city then." The head of the Gold family laughed coldly and looked confident. Beside them, Cecilia stood up and said to the Taylor family members loudly. "Everybody in the Taylor family, I will only get married once in this lifetime. 25 days later would be the biggest day of my life. I believe that everybody would give me face, right? I hope everybody can come to my wedding and don't miss it!" One of the elders in the Taylor family immediately stood up. "Don't worry, Miss Cecilia. That is your most important day so we would definitely be there." "Yes, marriages are definitely more important than birthdays. We will definitely attend it and drink with you." Another middle-aged man also stood up and said. Cecilia showed a triumphant expression after she heard this. She looked at Old Master Taylor and said, "Old Master, you won't be absent from my wedding dinner, right? I need your blessing the most." "Haha, don't worry. Grandfather will be there. I will definitely be there!" Old Master Taylor

started laughing. Although he understood that Cecilia was doing this on purpose to bully Selena but he could not blame it on Cecilia if Fane insisted. It could only be said that Fane was too strong-headed. He wanted to compete with Cecilia on something like this. “Sigh, this is so f*cking annoying!” Fiona was incredibly angry. She directly sat down, lowered her head, and focused on eating. However, the food did not taste as good as previously. “Thank you, Grandfather!” Cecilia was extremely happy as if she had won. She sat down happily and poured herself some wine. “Come, today is a great day. Let’s enjoy a glass of drink.” “Sure, congratulations!” The other members of the Taylor family also raised their glasses and started drinking. The head of the Gold family looked around him and soon frowned. “This is weird, are we two people short?” “Haha, are you talking about Ben and Ivan?”

Chapter 691

Old Master Taylor roared in laughter and said, “I already called Fangus and he said he was quite busy as he had to work overtime.” At this point, he looked at Andrew Taylor and said, “Oh yes, Andrew, why is Ben not here? I feel like I haven't seen him in these few days.” Andrew smiled indifferently and said, “Dad, Ben opened an internet cafe just a few days ago. Of course, he would be busy. He hasn’t been home in these two days.” Grandpa Taylor smiled satisfactorily and said, “This kid finally knows how to make money. Looks like he’s finally grown out of his games too!” Hearing Grandpa Taylor praising his son, Fiona smiled and said, “Yeah, our Ben is quite hardworking. He used to be young and raw, making mistakes here and there but now he’s really grown out of it.” “Oh, I heard you guys hired ten bodyguards, and that all of them are beautiful and long-legged.” Cecilia looked at Fane and said, “Let me guess. Fane was the one who hired them? You hiring bodyguards or going for a pageant?” Kelly Gold heard and immediately said in a haughty voice, “This is so typical. Some men put on such a ‘good boy’ act when they have no money. When they get rich, they

suddenly become ‘bad boys’ and even visit the spa for the women.” At this point, he continued as a matter of fact, “But some men are different. They secretly flirt with chicks, bodyguards... Miss Selena, you are really pretty, but even pretty girls will get old, and we know all men love young girls.” Cecilia said, “Yeah, Selena, you need to be careful. Your husband doesn’t seem to be an honest man. He hired ten beautiful and young bodyguards. You’re still pretty young now, but once you hit thirty, you will just age rapidly from there.” “Ha, ha, don’t worry. I have faith in my man.” Selena laughed and said, “Fane told me that these women bodyguards will be able to look after my mother and his mother. If they want to go shopping, it will be more convenient for them to have women bodyguards with them. There’s really no other intention.” “Ha, ha, I think those are just ten beautiful vases that don’t have much utility. I mean, how can beautiful girls be of any use? I’m guessing a certain someone is spending money and sneaking around.” The head of the Gold family laughed coolly. “Vases? You’re really getting ahead of yourself.” Fane looked really unhappy. Those ten beautiful girls were not hired from just any security company. They were all decorated war heroes who had sacrificed a lot for the country. Some of them were even Majors. He felt that a grave injustice was being done to these women warriors, as they were being described as vases. “Oh, you’re unhappy!” Kelly looked at Fane’s unhappy face and wanted to poke fun at him. He said, “Since you’re not happy, then why don’t we pit our bodyguards against each other?” “If you’re not fussed about embarrassing yourself, I’m happy to oblige!” Fane raised his wine glass to his lips and sipped it slowly. “Alright, let’s start a match. Why don’t we gamble on the outcome too? How about that? Do you dare to take a bet?” Kelly thought about it and said coyly.

Chapter 692

Fane could not even believe that a gamble was at stake. He said, “Of course, as to how much we should bet, why don’t you suggest it, since it’s all your

idea.” Kelly heard and laughed coolly. He said, “Good, then I won’t quote such a high price-in case you lose, you can’t say that I am bullying you and you can’t pay up! Since you still have a couple of millions, let’s bet ten million per round?” “Ten million per round? Isn’t that too much? If we lose a few rounds, then what do we do? We still need money for our daughter's wedding dinner!” Fiona heard this and got a shock of her life. “Yeah, that’s a bit much, Kelly. It’s not good to gamble such a large amount. Let’s just do a hundred thousand per round.” Joan was so shocked that she had stood up by the table and quipped. “Ha, ha, aunty, why are you even joking around? How will ten million even hurt me? Ten million isn’t even appropriate for someone of my status.” Kelly laughed coolly and said, “Don’t forget, it's your son who asked me to pick the sum. A hundred thousand is way too little. What if someone loses a limb or an eye in the fight? That’s not a small matter. How can you ask for only a hundred thousand?” “Ha, ha, Kelly, you want to beat my ladies to death?” Fane laughed. He was not stupid and he was able to read between the lines. “Oh no, don’t misunderstand me. I’m just saying that this is a match of great warriors. It’s not unheard of to die in fights, is it not?” Kelly laughed and looked at Fane. He continued, “Don’t tell me you have no faith in your beautiful bodyguards?” “You’re right. These matches should not be taken lightly. Everyone, just try your best then.” Fane picked up the phone and made a call. At this moment, Orchid and the other eight bodyguards were strolling and chatting in the Villa’s Garden. “Sigh, I’m so bored. All our bosses are out for a meal. They don’t need us again. It seems like we can only go for a stroll and rest up tonight.” One of the beautiful ladies said softly. “Ha, ha, isn’t our life pretty good? We don’t need to do much and receive a monthly salary. Most importantly we can see the Supreme Warrior! How lucky are we to have the chance to be his family bodyguards.” Another lady spoke of Supreme Warrior with a sweet smile. “Remember, don’t spew nonsense. Someone could overhear us. Just call him boss, okay?” Orchid reminded the ladies instantly. “Okay okay, I know. I checked

if there was anyone around us before saying that.” The lady smiled, her dimples showing on the side. She was really attractive. At this moment, Orchid’s phone rang. She looked at the caller gleefully and instantly received the call. As she hung up, she smiled. “Good news! We’ve got a task. Our boss is asking us to visit him. Apparently Mister Gold thinks we’re just pretty vases. He wants us to spar with his bodyguard!” “No way, can’t believe people are still saying we’re pretty vases. I’m so exasperated!” Another bodyguard clenched her fists and said angrily, “Let us show them what we’ve got.”

Chapter 693

#The nine bodyguards arrived at the Taylor family hall very swiftly. “Since we’re done with our meal, let’s go! Let’s see whose bodyguards are better.” Seeing that everyone was done with their meal, the head of the Gold family stood up and said. “Ha, ha, dad, just look at these ladies. They all have such supple and smooth skin, beautiful and fair long legs. How can they compare to our family bodyguards?” Kelly looked at Orchid and the group and furrowed his brow. He said, “That’s weird. Why are there only nine? I thought you had ten bodyguards?” Orchid looked at Kelly and said coolly, “Elaine went to take care of Ben, that’s why there are only nine of us.” “Ah what a shame, well looks like we’re missing out on ten million!” Kelly said breathily. “Ten million?” Orchid and her group looked perplexed. Fane walked before them and said, “Mister Gold doesn't look highly upon you ladies. He thinks you’re all just pretty faces and I’ve hired you to wait on me. I think you should make him swallow his words!” Fane said, “When the time comes, show him what you’ve got. They don’t plan to go soft on you, so you shouldn’t as well. Beat them to death if you wish.” “Got it!” Orchid and the ladies nodded. They felt an injustice bubbling inside. It was really unfair that they were looked down upon just because they were beautiful. If only people knew what their capabilities truly were and if only they knew how many enemies had died under their watch! Everyone headed to an

empty piece of land outside the villa. “Nine of our men, go forward. Who wants to fight with these ladies first? They’ll be begging you for mercy in a bit. If they don’t beg for their lives, kill them off.” Kelly smiled and said coolly. “Ha, ha, come, I can take on two of them single-handedly!” A bulky man who looked around two meters tall boasted loudly. “How can these women be good fighters? Ha, ha, I think they wouldn’t last ten seconds if each of us took one on at a time.” Another man stood up and said. His clothes were tattered and old, but his spirits were high. Fiona felt slightly worried. These bodyguards were hired by Fane, but within these two days, she had become quite close to them. If anything were to happen to any of them, she would be regretful. She walked forward and said to Kelly, “Mister Kelly, this is just a game of sparring. If you guys lose the bet, you don’t need to actually kill them right? Bodyguards are also people.” Kelly smiled coolly in reply, “I didn’t say kill them. I merely asked them to learn from each other and spar. I mean, anything could happen in a fight, why blame me?” “Ha, ha, aunty, the world is a dog eat dog world. Survival of the fittest. If you’re so merciful, just go a nun.” One of the bodyguards from the Gold family stood up and roared in laughter.

Chapter 694

“You...” Fiona was really angry, but she held herself back as she considered Gold’s background. She retreated, fuming. Fane did not say much. He looked at Orchid and the ladies and smiled, “All the best, I’ll buy you guys a meal when you win tomorrow.” “Really? That will be amazing, thanks boss!” Orchid and the ladies smiled. One of the ladies walked in front and jostled her fists at the men. “Who first?” “Ha, ha, let me go at it! I love this scene. What a nice body figure you have, good breasts and bum.” A tan man laughed and walked forward. He almost salivated, “Pretty girl, you’re going to be begging for your life later. If you beg for your life and I don’t kill you, how will you repay me? After all, I am a man who treats women right.” The lady looked at him and smiled coolly, “Well, you can also beg me for your

life. If you beg, I won't kill you." "Max, you better win this okay? I am betting ten million on each of you!" Kelly reminded the men from the sidelines. "Don't worry, its just a few women, how can this be difficult..." The man had a solid and large build. He took a big step forward and tried to grab the girls. At this moment, the woman initiated a few kicks. It happened so fast, she kicked him twice. Max did not expect the woman to be so light-footed. Her strength was beyond his expectations. After experiencing two consecutive kicks, he could not stand straight and almost fell. He took a few steps back. At this moment, the woman jumped and landed a fist on his face. "Smash!" Max was seeing stars. He fell on the floor and passed out. "No way, he fainted!" The other Gold bodyguards saw the scene and were dumbfounded. Max was really strong. They never expected him to pass out even before he could throw a punch. "Dang it, we might actually lose!" The woman walked forward and gave Max two more kicks before she walked back to her group. "No way, we...lost?" Kelly saw this and his face distorted. He did not think Fane's bodyguards would even be a match for them. But looking at how things were progressing, he might actually lose the next nine rounds. At that moment, he might not only have to give a few million to Fane, but he was also worried that he could not come up with the money in time and might embarrass himself. Unexpectedly, the Gold family had already lost in the first round. And what a bad loss! "Ha, ha, Mister Gold, look at your bodyguards. It's fine, you have eight more chances." Fane glanced at Kelly and smiled coolly. "Hmph, that was just one round. I think we only lost because we underestimated the strength of your bodyguards. Don't worry, if I win the next eight rounds, you owe me seventy million." Kelly's face froze. He looked at Fane and said, "I'm afraid to embarrass you if you can't even cough up seventy million." "Ha, ha, don't worry. It just so happens that I got my pay today. I even got a bonus. I will be able to pay for this if I lose." Fane said. "You...you got your pay?"

Chapter 695

Fiona heard and immediately, her eyes sparkled. This was Fane's first month's salary and that would be twenty million. However, her face sank immediately. She said, "So what if you have gotten your salary. The money hasn't been with you for long and you might be losing it!" "Mother, don't jinx it. You have to believe in what the ladies are capable of!" Selena was just a bystander but she had started to feel nervous. However, she chose to believe in Fane and support his decision. "Motherf****r, let me have a go at it!" Another bodyguard stepped out from Mister Gold's pack of bodyguards. "Orchid, let me do it!" Another adorable looking lady, part of the Taylor family bodyguards walked in front and got ready to spar with him. "Little miss, you look so cute. I wonder how long you'd cry for after getting punched by me." taunted the bodyguard as he saw the lady. Truth be told, the adorable looking lady did indeed give off a very innocent and harmless look. It was not surprising to see that others could not take her seriously. "Nero, stop fooling around. Max lost because he underestimated them." Kelly reminded Nero instantly. He could not afford to lose this round-it would be too embarrassing! If he lost two rounds consecutively, it would really prove that his bodyguards are not capable. "Don't worry, I will have no mercy." Nero laughed nonchalantly and rushed toward her. He moved at lightning speed and appeared in front of the lady. He raised his fist and threw a punch at her. Kelly saw this masterful display and looked really satisfied. He thought, 'The lady would not even have the time to make a move! She would be scared to death at his speed. This time, we will win!' "Hmph!" The attack did not perturb the lady at all. She reacted with a kick. "Bang!" Their fists met and a loud sound exploded. The force was strong and the lady stepped back to stabilize her posture. Comparing both their strengths and sizes, it was obvious that Nero was at a disadvantage. "No way, don't tell me Nero won't be able to win?" "Yeah, this lady looks like she's skin and bones. How would she possess such strength?" The Gold family bodyguards looked dumbfounded. If the first bodyguard lost, that could be accepted as an accident. However, if the mistake were to repeat

itself twice, it would not be passable as an accident anymore. They would just have to accept the obvious fact that these beautiful ladies were in fact, pretty capable. “Ah!” Nero felt embarrassed for being thrown backward. He rushed for her and yelled, “I will kill you!” “Feeling angry?” The lady felt the murderous vibes coming from her opponent. Her brows furrowed and her eyes started to glisten, feeling the same fury in her heart, ready to defeat her opponent.

Chapter 696

In the beginning, Fane’s bodyguards did not have any murderous intent. They just wanted their opponents to lose. However, as they felt the rage coming from their opponents, they, too felt a similar rage to annihilate them. ‘This man dares to kill me’, she thought, ‘I will have no mercy.’ Nero ran toward her with both fists clenched, he threw two consecutive punches with a left jab and right hook, giving off a roar as he faced her. The lady’s posture straightened and she dodged her opponent. She kicked her left leg and dodged to her right, making a sudden jump onto the back of the man. Her thighs gripped the shoulders of her opponent and she had his head in a deadlock. She twisted his head. “Crack!” A crisp sound rang. The Gold family bodyguard’s neck snapped. She jumped down from his body. The eyes of the man still looked surprised as he fell on to the floor, splashing the mud and soil around. “Nero!” A Gold family bodyguard witnessed the scene as his eyes welled up in tears. He never imagined his good buddy would face such a fate. “Ha, ha, Mister Gold. I am sorry to say that I’ve won another round.” Fane laughed and looked at Kelly. Kelly’s expression soured. He began to grind his teeth and said, “Did you bring out the best fighters first? My best fighters are yet to come.” Fane smiled bitterly and said, “To be honest, I don’t really know what they are all capable of because it’s my first time witnessing them in battle. However, I believe their skills are all really not bad.” “Hmph, let’s go for round three!” Mister Gold did not care to hear Fane finish. He just wanted to win one round so that he

would not embarrass himself too badly. “Mister Gold, I think you should just stop and let this go. If we go on, you might lose a few more bodyguards.” Zeus Taylor thought about it and said from the crowd. After all, the Gold family was one man down. If this continues, the other bodyguards might feel resentment toward the Taylor family. He was afraid that they would want to fight to death. It was not about whose family would lose a bodyguard-they would not be losing money. These warriors have all been groomed and trained for years. It would be a devastating loss. “Ha, ha, old man, are you afraid of losing? I have lost my men and how dare you say you want to end this? Are you afraid that my best fighters are soon to come? I have two bodyguard leaders who have not even started yet.” Kelly laughed. Even if Zeus was his senior, he did not care for respecting him anymore. “Yes, old man, we can’t let it go now that we’ve started. Since we’ve all already agreed, let’s continue. Our Gold family folks are willing to stomach any losses hopefully, you have the same appetite.” The head of the Gold family said seriously. “Alright then!” Zeus had no other option but to nod and smile bitterly. He said, “I just feel like we’re all going to be family, and we shouldn’t fight over such matters.” The head of the Gold family laughed and said, “Don’t worry, just treat this as our post-dinner entertainment. This petty matter wouldn’t affect the bond between our family.” Zeus smiled resignedly, “Well, as long as you think that!” Round three was about to begin.

Chapter 697

This time, the Gold family presented a man who was two meters tall. His strength would definitely surpass the two men before him. Even then, after two to three minutes of battle, the Taylor family bodyguards managed to kill him off. “We’ve won three rounds. I’m afraid we might win all ten rounds.” Fane looked at Cecilia Taylor and said, “Cecilia, you haven’t married into their family. You should still be part of the Taylor family right?” Cecilia did not quite get what Fane was trying to imply by that question. She batted him

an eye and said, "Nonsense, of course, I am part of the Taylor family." "Then, do you wish for the Taylor or the Gold family to win?" Fane suddenly asked with a laugh. The corners of Cecilia's mouth twitched slightly. She thought that Fane was a little punk trying to make her life difficult by asking this question. She was in between a rock and a hard place now-whichever answer would get her into trouble. "Ha, ha, I wouldn't know the answer to these things. I think it is so hard to tell who is going to win." Cecilia laughed flippantly and gave a non-answer. "Who's next?" Round four was about to begin. A Taylor family bodyguard volunteered herself. "I'll do it!" A tall and thin Gold family bodyguard walked in front and said angrily, "We've lost two men. Pretty girl, I will annihilate you and avenge my brothers." "Ha, ha, I don't think you're capable." The female bodyguard laughed at her opponent. Very soon, the battle began. Moments later, the Gold family bodyguard was also killed by the Taylor family bodyguard. The entire Gold family's facial expressions darkened. Every single round did not seem to harm the Taylor family. Even their main bodyguards had been defeated. Nine rounds later, other than the first bodyguard that had fainted, all eight Gold family bodyguards had been killed. "Alright, the competition is now over. Thanks for all your effort. You ladies better head home and get some rest. You don't need to stand guard for the night. I'll take you all for lunch tomorrow." Fane stepped forward and looked at Orchid and the ladies satisfactorily. He added, "Oh, tomorrow get Elaine to come and eat with us." "Alright, thanks boss!" Orchid and the ladies looked really happy and shook his hand. They left. The entire Gold family fell into silence. They could not believe that they had lost all nine rounds and ended up with eight dead bodyguards-even their two team leaders were dead. This was an embarrassing display. "Mister Gold, now that you have lost, you won't go back on your promises of ninety million, will you?" Fane laughed and asked Kelly. "Ninety million is nothing, Mister Gold will definitely keep his words." Fiona was so happy at the thought of ninety million. She would have burst out laughing in glee if not for the Gold family's presence.

Chapter 698

“Ha, ha, that’s right. Gold family will keep to our word and pay our dues. It’s just ninety million-give us your bank account number!” Kelly held back the anger in his heart and said with a laugh. “Fane, just let this go.” Zeus could not resist but to suggest. After all, Cecilia was about to marry Mister Gold. The opponents would be family soon. To kill their soon to be family’s bodyguards was already bad enough. To pursue the ninety million might add to their anger and offend Mister Gold. This could affect the relationship between both families. Zeus had kept silent before. After all, he had already said not to continue the matches earlier and was refused by the Gold family. He had maintained his silence until now. “Ha, ha, I wouldn’t mind letting this go, but I think Mister Gold is someone who wants to pay his dues. Otherwise, I wouldn’t have heard such good things about Mister Gold’s character and reputation.” Fane laughed and pretended to put on an unsatisfied face. “Give me your bank account now-ninety million is small money!” the corner of Kelly’s mouth twitched as he said coolly. Next to Fane, Fiona’s eyes were shining at the thought of money. He said bitterly, “Mother, where is your card? Pass your account number to Mister Gold. I forgot to bring my wallet out and can’t remember my account number.” “Me? Good, good, good, let me give it to you now!” Actually, Fiona had taken out her card earlier. With so many pairs of eyes on her, she was holding onto her card cautiously, as she did not want them to think she was greedy. Now that Fane had offered her card, she felt so happy at her good fortune-to think that ninety million was coming to her-what a windfall! “Alright, I’ll go now. Master Taylor, the wedding is going to be in twenty-five days. You all had better show up.” Mister Gold said after transferring the money. “Of course!” Zeus smiled awkwardly. He could see that the Gold family was clearly unhappy despite their courteous words. “Master Gold, I’m afraid to trouble you but you should also remove all these dead bodies.” Fane reminded. Gold family was already angry. To hear Fane purposely

remind them of the dead bodies pissed them off even more. They looked at him furiously and left with the bodies. “Fane, didn’t you think you were being too harsh on them?” Zeus said to Fane unhappily. “I don’t think so. They were the ones who called for a match and called my bodyguards useless. Furthermore, it was their bodyguard who asked for a fight till death-why should they blame me for this?” Fane said nonchalantly, “If they really want to blame it on something, they should just blame it on their rotten luck to have underestimated my bodyguards.”

Chapter 699

“Okay, fine, we’re all one family. I don’t think they will take this to heart for a few bodyguards.” Master Taylor said, “I’ve already advised them against it, their family insisted on competing with us-they shouldn’t entirely blame Fane for this.” “But, dad...” Zeus still looked unhappy-he was a little afraid of the Gold family. “But what? The Taylor family is no longer some third class family. We are a second class family. Gold family is also a second class family. We’re on equal footing and you shouldn’t be afraid.” Master Taylor said and looked at Fane. “Fane, although they were the ones who started the fight, you should also be more cautious in the future. They are going to be our family. We should make an effort to maintain a good relationship.” “Don’t worry, I have plans!” Fane smiled. He looked at the time and said, “Alright, we need to go back and rest. We’ll come and visit you next time when we are free.” Fane and the rest left the Taylor family and returned to their private villas. As they entered the door, Fiona said, “Fane, you gave the Taylor family only twenty million in dowry. Look at the Gold family-they gave Cecilia eighty million in dowry. I think my Selena is much better than Cecilia. You can’t do much worse than them.” “Mother, what are you trying to say?” Selena got a little upset at this. She could not help but glare at her mother. She knew that Fiona had no plans to give the ninety million back to Fane. “Why do you care? I think I am right! My precious daughter is more beautiful and well mannered than her. My

daughter is more clever and capable too.” Fiona glanced at Selena haughtily. Fane understood what she really meant and said, “Mother, can you hang on to the ninety million for me? Let’s consider that as Selena’s dowry. You’re right, Selena’s dowry can’t be lesser than Cecilia.” Fiona could not contain her glee. She could not believe her windfall from just a dinner. “Don’t worry! It’s not a gift to me. It’s Selena’s dowry.” Fane smiled bitterly. He knew that Fiona would be unhappy if he did not give the money to her and would even blame him for offending the Gold family. If a little money could help her let go of what had happened, he would gladly offer it up. Furthermore, he felt that he owed the Taylor family much more. Ninety million was nothing to him. “Hubby, are you sure you want to give this to mother? If you give it to her, will we have enough money for my birthday party? You only have a few million. I wouldn't mind on usual occasions, but your advertisements are everywhere-the entire city knows about the party. If it’s not as grand as they imagined, we would be the laughing stock for everyone.” Selena looked concerned and said, “I think what you have is roughly the same as what you won earlier.” “My love, don’t worry about these matters. Leave the money talk to me. A few million is small money.” Fane looked at Selena feeling worried and his heart softened. He was aware that Selena did not care much for the party-he knew that she just did not want him to appear like a fool and be looked down on by everyone.

Chapter 700

“Yes, Fane is so right! This is just small money. What is it to give it to his mother-in-law?” Fiona was over the moon. She had already begun thinking about how to spend the money and did not really care if Fane had offended the Gold family. “Alright, let’s sleep. I need an early night in.” Fiona laughed and went into the villa with Andrew. “How can you say ninety million is small money?” Selena sounded like she was not sure if she should laugh or cry. She took Kylie’s hand and made her way inside. “Hubby, why don’t we scale down my birthday celebration? I don’t care if we look like

fools. I don't think we should waste money. I'm just so worried that you have prepared so many tables, but there might not be a huge crowd." "Ha, ha, don't worry, there will definitely be a huge crowd! After all, this shook up the whole city-we need to keep this up!" Fane laughed and held Selena's hand. He said, "Let's go, my dear, you take a good rest and leave it to me." "Okay! I believe in you!" Selena nodded. Meanwhile, the Gold family had just arrived home after half an hour's drive. The other bodyguards disposed of the dead bodies. "This live-in son-in-law of the Taylor family is so annoying. He shows us no respect!" Kelly thought of the drama earlier and gripped his fists, feeling the anger bubbling in his heart. Even the Taylor family head had said to let the money go. He could not believe that Fane would dare to insist on the ninety million. The Gold family head smiled bitterly, "Son, you should remember that ninety million is nothing for us. It is also nothing to them since they are also a second class family." He paused and continued, "However, Fane and his little family would consider it to be big money. It would be enough to cover half a year's worth of salary-how could he reject such a large sum of money?" "But, the head of the Taylor family even said not to take it. For him to do that, isn't that a demonstration of disrespect toward us?" Kelly still felt unhappy. "Ha, ha, this money is not for Taylor's family head. It is for Fane. Master Taylor was just all talk, it's normal." The head of the Gold family laughed, "Fane must be dirt poor. It is not surprising that he is greedy for money." At this moment, Master Gold finally said, "I never expected all the ten beauties to be great fighters. Any one of them can beat our bodyguards, and even our bodyguard team leads." "Yeah, it definitely won't be easy to kill Fane." Kelly continued.

Chapter 701

"What did you kill him for? You'll marry Cecilia Taylor in the future and we'll be in-laws with the Taylor family. We're deemed as one family by then hence there's no need to slit his throat." The head of the Gold family orated straightaway. "Father, Fane is snobbish and always going about with

his nose in the air! Okay. Let's just forget the fact that he insulted you and Grandpa but for the deed he did to the Gold family today, killing so many of our men, don't you desire to avenge the dead? "Besides, if the words go out of these walls, what'll be the outcome? It's shame and humiliation toward the Gold family! We challenged the other party to duels, not once but nine times. And guess what? We lost all nine rounds! None of our men had won even one round! Isn't that embarrassing?" Kelly's expression stayed frosty. The more he looked back on the occurrence, the deeper the irritation welled up in his chest. "We can't shove all the blame onto Fane for this. On the contrary, I think the fault is on you! Who asked you to make such a bet with him? Moreover, it's not a small and casual one. And you kept emphasizing, what, 'it's not unheard of to die in fights'? Now that his bodyguard has killed ours, you were saying?" Master Ezra was not particularly delighted with his son's behavior—parading his superiority and desire to prevail over others. He thought that this son of his was too impulsive and reckless. "Hmmm, if we really want to kill off this brat, it's actually not that painful." Old Master Gold tittered and continued, "However, I don't think there's a need to kill him right now. Did he not keep on advertising that the birthday party that he's going to throw for Selena Taylor, will shake the whole Middle Province? That this party will be the grandest and most indelible. Today, he'd shamed us all, so why don't we return the favor on that day?" "You're right, Grandpa. If we end him right now, it would be too simple and painless for him. To shame him and humiliate him in front of thousands is a better idea!" Old Master Gold's utterance knocked some sense into Kelly, he nodded to agree. "It just so happened that Cecelia had the desire to compare with Selena, and suggested having our wedding on the same day as the birthday party. This is an excellent opportunity to avenge ourselves! Just imagine, when the day arrives, all relatives of the Taylor family will come to our wedding instead of Selena's birthday banquet. Many guests of exalted rank will be present at our wedding and no one will go to theirs. Mwahahaha! Just the thought of

it makes my mood soar!” Old Master Gold bobbed to show unison. “When the time comes, we’ll need to gather as much information as possible about their party. If they’re preparing a dinner worth one hundred thousand bucks, then we’ll throw one that’s two hundred thousand. If they make it to five hundred thousand, we’ll raise it to eight hundred thousand. In short, we have to make Fane realize what true wealth is!” A gentle smile appeared on Master Ezra’s face as well. “Hehe! On that day, our event will be more magnificent and eye-catching than theirs will. By then, let’s see how he can stand by his promise—a party that will shake the foundation of the Middle Province!” “Yeah! They even made a countdown just for the birthday party! And we did not even use such exaggerated moves! We’ll wait until two or three days before the wedding and drop the bomb. It’ll be a total humiliation to them when their advertisements are louder than ours but the event is not as happening as ours! Such a shame!” A contented smug appeared at the corners of Kelly’s mouth. The image of Fane’s vein popped out in his neck and Selena’s white blanched face was like a ray of warm sunshine flooding Kelly’s soul—he would be flabbergasted with joy. “Kelly, get several men to challenge Fane’s female bodyguards someday.” Nevertheless, Old Master Gold had abruptly invaded Kelly’s mind and broken his chain of imagination on Fane’s and Selena’s reactions. He did not expect such a question from Old Master Gold. “Grandpa, what do you mean? What am I going to do with those female bodyguards?” Kelly’s brows drew together. “These female bodyguards are no vases, all of them are very skilled fighters. The thing that makes me worried the most is that I feel that they haven’t revealed their full strength! Such combat prowess is no ordinary. So, try your best to find out, first, how much Fane pays them, then counteroffer with a higher pay and get them to work for the Gold family!” Old Master Gold expressed his thoughts, slowly. Young Master Gold stretched out his hand and gestured a thumbs up right after hearing Old Master Gold’s thoughts. “Smart! Grandpa, your plan is bloody smart! Those ten female bodyguards are indeed powerful and strong. If we could get them to work

for us, it'd be marvelous!” “Haha! Fane will spew blood to death by then! Let anger consume him, shall we?” The head of the Gold family laughed aloud at the proposition as well.

Chapter 702

The next morning, Kelly went out with a few bodyguards to execute their ultimate plan. He waited until Fane and Selena were both out only then he spent some money to dig out information about the female bodyguards from some servant of the Taylor family. When he finally got hold of the salary information of the ten beautiful bodyguards, his jaw dropped to the ground and his eyes widened. He was utterly shocked. The combat strength and prowess of those bodyguards were beyond extraordinary. With such skill, fifty thousand bucks pay a month would not be an exaggeration. The most overriding fact was that each of these gorgeous bodyguards possessed long and deceptively delicate legs. If the hirer was some young master of prominent families, they would be willing to pay everything, even if it breaks their bank! “What the heck! And they'd actually agreed to this amount of pay?” Young Master Gold was almost choking at his rage. He could not fathom what was on these female bodyguards' minds, were they missing some brain cells? How could they have agreed to such a low pay, were they not self-derogating? “Hmmm, Young Master, I think it's good news. The lower their pay, the easier for us to persuade them to join us. Also, we'll spend less money too, given that the starting pay is so low!” A bodyguard of the Gold family addressed with a huge grin on his face, wanting to please his young master. “You got a point!” Young Master Gold nodded at his words. He and his bodyguards were standing far away from the villa, paying attention to the situation inside the villa's gate and waiting for the golden opportunity. After like a century, finally, there were two shadows—Orchid and another lovely bodyguard—showed up at the main gate of the villa. They seemed like they were preparing to go on shopping. “Finally, the opportunity is here!” Kelly smiled slightly at the sight before

him, and soon he ordered a few of the bodyguards to tail the two beauties together with him. Not long after Orchid and the other cute bodyguard left the villa, they sensed somebody was behind them. Both halted and wheeled back immediately. “Oh, it’s Young Master Gold. Hehe, are you upset about what happened yesterday, that none of you managed to defeat us? And you brought all these men with you to create trouble this early? Trying to use the number to press against us, to kill us?” Orchid sneered with a frosty cold tone when she realized the sickos that were tailing them were Young Master Gold and his bodyguards. “Chill! It’s a misunderstanding!” Kelly let out an awkward chortle and approached nearer to the two, and explained, “Oh, my two beautiful ladies, you’ve really misunderstood me. How could I let someone tail you and harm you? Look, both of you are skilled fighters with high vigilance. Hence, even if I wanted to do sneaky attacks, it’s impossible to succeed! It’s dumb for me to do that!” “Hmph! Good to know that you’ve used your brain!” With Orchid’s arms crossed in front of her chest, she jeered with a stoic tone. “My ladies, we’re actually looking for you to discuss some business with you.” Kelly explained with a pretentious smile plastered on his face. “Some business? What do you want?” Orchid and the other female bodyguard exchanged glances, both looking perplexed at the statement. “Yup! I noticed this iron fact yesterday, that all nine of you, wait, no, there’s another beauty. All ten of you are strong combatants and your fighting prowess are incomparable! It’s really rare to have ten lovely masters of fighting... How wonderful!” Kelly said it with a broad mischievous grin on his face, as though he was a greedy moneylender. An obvious irritation washed over Orchid’s face, she barked impatiently. “Stop talking bullsh*t! If you have something to say, just spit it out! Don’t tell me you came here all the way just to praise us!” “What a clever girl! And yes, I came here for an important business. I got to know that your salary is only twenty thousand bucks per month, which is way too little for a skilled fighter like you!” Young Master Gold put on a faint smile, and extended his left palm, showing a figure five, “Fifty thousand bucks! How about the Gold

family pays you fifty thousand per month? Quit your job and work for us!”
“Young Master Gold, let’s forget what you’ve said just now. Fifty thousand? We’re not interested at all!” Orchid rejected his proposal straightaway without showing any hint of hesitation. “Yep! You want us to quit our job? Dream on!”

Chapter 703

The other beautiful bodyguard refused Kelly’s proposition as well, without thinking twice. The corners of Kelly’s mouth twitched as though he was having a stroke. He started to wonder if he had misheard them. He had increased the pay from twenty thousand to fifty thousand, it was more than double! Why on earth did the ladies reject this fantastic raise without even thinking about it? “Alright, alright. I’ll pay one hundred thousand. One hundred thousand is pretty good now, right?” Kelly tightened his teeth and stretched out another hand, spreading all fingers of both hands to gesture the figure ‘ten’. “This price is five times your current salary. There’s no reason for you to refuse!” “Hell no!” The two beauties looked at each other and yelled in unison. Once the last syllabus of the word dropped, the two turned and walked away, not bothering to continue this boring conversation anymore. “What the f*ck?” Kelly and his bodyguards exchanged perplexing glances, each of them remained as still as a statue, as though the episode had not registered into their central brain. Did these women just reject one hundred thousand pay per month? Were they stupid or what? “What the heck, I don’t believe it!” Kelly was not convinced, so he ran forward, caught up with the two, and then offered again. “Two hundred thousand bucks per month! How about that?” Nonetheless, the two did not even bother to answer this time. They continued walking, nonchalantly. “Three hundred thousand! “Four hundred thousand! “Five hundred thousand!” Kelly kept increasing the amount as he followed the two by their side. The number was quickly raised to five hundred thousand per month. Each of the ten female bodyguards would be offered five hundred thousand a month, and it would

be sixty million per year. The cost to hire these ten bodyguards was already hellishly high! Nevertheless, Kelly was not convinced of the refusal, and he did not believe that these female bodyguards would reject such a high pay. Finally, Orchid and another bodyguard stopped. Kelly showed a victorious smile when the two had finally stopped for him. He thought that there was hope, and he said expectantly, “How’s it? Five hundred thousand a month and all ten of you will be offered the same amount. This number is considered high in the bodyguard's market, isn’t it?” “Young Master Gold, you won’t give up, will you? Even if you’ve offered us one million bucks, none of us will accept it, let alone five hundred thousand.” Orchid flashed him a mirthless smile, spilling out a statement that would break Kelly’s hope and stop him from dreaming. “What the f*ck?” Kelly’s jaw dropped to the ground, and his eyes widened. “Why on earth did you reject such a great offer? Are you nuts or idiots? That you actually refuse such a high salary! Are you a hardcore fan of Fane? Otherwise, why are you satisfied with only twenty thousand per month?” “It’s because Master Fane is Master Fane. We follow him simply because he’s Master Fane, it’s Master Fane’s personal charm that makes us follow undoubtedly. It has nothing to do with money. So now, can you f*ck off?” Orchid smiled faintly, and she left with the other bodyguard in the next second. Kelly and his bodyguards, on the other hand, stood still on the same spot, completely stunned. After a moment that felt like a century, Kelly only moved a little—he turned his head toward his bodyguards—and asked in a disbelieving tone, “Master Fane’s personal charm? Did I hear it right?” “No, you didn’t. Do you think that it’s because Fane is good-looking? Or it’s the inner kindness that makes up his personal charm?” One of the bodyguards managed to spew some thoughts after squeezing all his brain juice. He looked at Kelly with confusion written on his face. “I know! It must be that Fane has some sort of underground romantic relationships with these women a long time ago!” Another bodyguard blurted out of a sudden as though some truth had entered his tiny brain. He guessed boldly, “Just try to think about it, women, in nature, are

fans of love and romance. Usually, they would be blinded and dazzled by love and thus make such irrational decisions. They're emotional mammals that can't think logically. Otherwise, how could they pick twenty thousand over five hundred thousand? It's a stupid choice! This proves the secret romance between Fane and these women! They would rather take twenty thousand than to leave Fane!" "Jesus f*cking Christ! It totally makes sense! Damn, Fane, this brat is something. All those ten beauties are his collection! Sh*t! This brat is just too good at flirting and seducing, isn't he?" Kelly nodded, his facial expression was full of admiration and envy. How he desired he was Fane right now.

Chapter 704

In the end, Kelly had no other option but to return to Gold's residence, with his gloomy face. The head of the Gold family frowned when Kelly appeared in his sight. He then asked, "What's the matter? You look upset!" "I went to Fane's villa to persuade those bodyguards to leave Fane and come work with us. But everything is in vain!" Kelly explained, smiling bitterly. "Heh? Are you sure? How much do they earn per month now?" Ezra—the head of the Gold family—was slightly startled. The thought of an unsuccessful persuasion had never crossed his mind. Was it because Fane paid them incredibly high? "Only twenty thousand per month!" A wry smile on Kelly's face as he responded. "Twenty thousand? Are you freaking kidding me? They only earn twenty thousand a month, and you couldn't even get them to leave Fane? It should be a piece of cake!" Ezra's facial expression morphed into one of unpleasant surprise, his eyes were as large as saucers. "Father, they claimed proudly that they followed Fane because of his personal charm, and even if I've offered them half a million or even five million a month, they won't budge in slightest!" Kelly added further, his smile bitter. "Ha! Personal charm, can you believe that?" Ezra's mouth was immediately shut for a few seconds at Kelly's claim. "Personal charm? What bullsh*t reason is that? I think they probably have some romantic

affair with Fane. Otherwise, how can they reject money? Which type of woman on earth doesn't like money and branded bags? What a joke!" "Yeah, that's what I thought too. But the real reason is not important anymore, it's impossible to persuade these women to work for us!" Kelly heaved a deep sigh of defeat. It was obvious that he tried to suppress the disappointment within him. After all, if he were accompanied by such a group of pleasing and lovely bodyguards, every existing man on the earth would look at him differently—admiration and approbation. At noon, Fane, Fiona, and the others headed to a high-class restaurant in an opulent hotel, with a team of bodyguards together with them. "Master Fane, are you serious about treating us to lunch? You're so generous!" Orchid could not conceal her smiles, obviously elated. "Of course! You helped me to give the Gold family an unforgettable lesson! And did you notice how snobbish and brazen he was before the duel? And how his expressions turned into one of those ugliest and gloomiest ones, ones that I've not been seeing in quite some time! I'm delighted!" Fane replied and a warm chuckle let out from his mouth. "Ugh! I'm so frustrated! I'm at big loss! Last night was a priceless opportunity for me to showcase my combat skill, and yet I was not there!" Elaine, on the other hand, whined like a dog, then she shot Ben—who was sitting beside—a cold stare. "It's all your fault! If I weren't needed to protect you, I could've had a good fight last night! Ughh!" Ben flashed her a bitter smile in return. "Well, I didn't ask you to protect me. You worry about me and you're the one who insisted on following me!" "Hmph! If it weren't for Master Fane, that he worried about your well being and asked me to protect you, I didn't even want to be near to you! And I still have to endure your vicious and venomous mouth every day when my job is only to protect you! Elaine sneered angrily. "Alright, alright. Don't be mad. C'mon, I'll pour you a drink. Thank you for being the most responsible bodyguard and for protecting me every day! Is that good now?" Ben signed in defeat. He opened a red wine and poured a glass for Elaine. "Hmph! At least you know how to say thank you!"

Chapter 705

Elaine snorted coldly, a closed-lip smile formed at the corners of her mouth, a frosty one. “Ahem! Fane, since it’s a rare opportunity to gather everyone for lunch, today the bill is on me!” Out of sudden, Fiona blurted, followed by a giggly laugh. Fane and Selena instantly looked at each other, their eyes full of disbelief. The thought of Fiona being generous and treating everyone to lunch with her own money had never crossed their minds. “Mother, are you sure? I’ll pay for it, alright? Don’t worry about it!” A pretentious modesty appeared on Fane’s face, he smiled and offered to pay. “Heh! I’m just so happy today. Besides, I’m loaded now, no longer the old Fiona—poor and impecunious. It’s only lunch, I’ll pay for it!” Fiona chortled in return, her mood obviously high and good. “Tsk tsk, it’s not easy for a person to change, Ma. You used to be such a stingy person. You wouldn’t pay even if someone gave you money. I never imagined that you would suddenly have the conscience to do so now!” Ben said, grinning. “What are you talking about? What do you mean I was stingy? We were poor before. I was being frugal, got it? Someone like me is more suited to manage money!” Fiona rolled her eyes at Ben. “Eat all you want, everyone,” she told the entire family. “Just order more wine if you think it’s not enough. The bill can come up to ten thousand, a hundred thousand—it doesn’t matter!” “Hear that? Did you hear that? My mom just said that. Let’s eat. Don’t be shy!” Ben said with a huge grin. At that moment, a middle-aged man was seen in front of the Green Sky Hall’s entrance. He brought quite a few people and went straight in. The head of Green Sky Hall, Hector, immediately frowned when he saw the middle-aged man leading the group. He then went forward to welcome them with a smile. “Oh my. What’s going on? The head of the Eagle Clan is gracing my hall today. I did have a feeling that an esteemed guest was coming to visit today, but never did I imagine that it would be you, Master Neuman!” Lee Neuman, the head of the Eagle Clan gave a wan smile. “Master Zaborowski, I have a matter to discuss with

you today,” he said. “Let’s talk inside. It’s not convenient out here with so many people around!” “Oh. Alright then!” Hector nodded his head, smiling. He only brought a few of his most trusted fighters and they headed back in, along with the leader of the Eagle Clan. “Heh. Master Neuman, you’re being too courteous. Just call me Mr. Zaborowski. That’s what my men call me. It feels strange if you call me ‘master’.” “Hah. It doesn’t matter if I call you Master Zaborowski or Mr. Zaborowski. It doesn’t change the fact that you call the shots here!” Lee burst into laughter. The group quickly filtered into a receiving hall and settled themselves on the seats. “Alright, Master Neuman. There are no outsiders here. You can say whatever you want to say now. The last time we saw each other must have been two years ago. You wouldn’t come to see me if nothing was going on!” Hector was still smiling. He looked warm and friendly on the surface. Lee’s countenance shifted, turning heavier. He looked straight at Hector. “Not too long ago, 300 men from the Eagle Clan died,” he said. “They were killed in the forest outside the city. One of them was part of my cadre—Baldy! Have you heard of this incident, Master Zaborowski?” Hector picked up his teacup and slowly took a sip from it. Then he nodded his head. “Of course, I’ve heard of it. I even heard that it was a lone murderer. Tsk tsk. A man with such strength is frightening indeed. He must at least be a marshal!” Lee shook his head. “I think even a marshal doesn’t possess that kind of strength. Among the 300 men, quite a number were geniuses within the Eagle Clan. You know as well as I do that the Eagle Clan is among the best of all the Halls. Now among the Four Fighters, only three are left. If my guess is correct, it’s highly improbable that the murderer is a marshal. Rather, it’s highly likely that he’s a King of War!” “A King of War?” Hector drew his brows together when he heard the phrase ‘King of War’. “It’d be a huge problem if you provoke a King of War.”

Chapter 706

“Judging from the strength needed to kill that many men, it’s almost certain that he’s a King of War. And we’ve been deciphering his modus operandi over and over, and all our men died by a clean break to the neck. It’s definitely done by a single person. Doesn’t seem like anyone else helped!” Lee’s expression darkened. “Because of this, we suffered heavy losses and our position dropped a lot. Two of our territories had been snatched away by other Halls!” When Hector heard this, his features twisted into an unreadable expression. “Heh. Master Neuman, don’t tell me you want to get my help to take your territories back? They probably aren’t worth much if they’re just small areas, right? Besides, this is a matter of the Eagle Clan. What does it have to do with Green Sky Hall?” Lee laughed aloud. “We won’t trouble you for this. I’ve managed to recruit quite a few fighters lately. One of them is even stronger than Baldy when he first started out. That’s why we’ve already managed to take our small territories back!” “Then you just came over to complain to me?” Hector frowned. He did not think that Lee would come over for something as menial as that. “We’ve been trying to find the murderer of Baldy and the others for some time now. Finally, we’ve got our man. It’s a 99% guarantee that it’s that person!” Anger sparked in Lee’s eyes as he spoke. That man had killed 300 of their men, including a top fighter. This thought sent his mind into panic every time. “Tell me then. Middle Province only has a handful of Kings of War. It should be easy enough to weed him out if you investigate properly.” Hector spoke slowly after he thought about it, “But let’s say that he’s a high-ranking King of War and that he earned his position through his fists. It would be difficult for you to get revenge then!” “You’ve seen him before!” Lee revealed, smiling bitterly. “I’ve seen him before?” Hector frowned. “No way. I’ve not spoken to any marshals or Kings of War lately,” he said, surprised. “And they think of themselves as the protectors of Cathysia. They’re righteous warriors. We would have nothing common to talk about in a conversation!” “Mmhmm. He came to see you just two days ago. If my guess isn’t wrong, he even fought with your men!” Lee answered, giving a

wan smile. “Fane Woods!” Hector and the fighters around him immediately cried out. “That’s right. It’s the adopted son-in-law of the Taylor family!” Lee spoke in a confident tone, “I conducted a little investigation and found out that my subordinate had offended a good buddy of his, named Tiger. Tiger is a delivery boy, someone unassuming. But that brat actually killed 300 of my men to avenge his friend!” Here, Lee paused for a while before continuing leisurely, “And according to what I know, your men had also offended Tiger and his wife a while ago. And so that punk came looking for you! I believe that he fought with your people!” The corners of Hector’s mouth twitched slightly. It took a while before he replied in a frank tone, “That punk didn’t come to us just because of that. There was something else as well!”

Chapter 707

“Oh, really? Why don’t you tell me about it?” Lee was slightly taken aback. He never thought that Fane would meet the Green Sky Hall for anything else other than the whole outcry over what they had done to Tiger. At this moment, the master of the Green Sky Hall took a step forward. “This is what happened. Our men are also involved in another business,” he explained. “We don’t just make business within the country, but we trade with a foreign organization as well. We secretly take pictures of women and sell them...” After Lee heard the entire story, he spoke up in a huff, “Fane really went overboard. This has nothing to do with him. It’s natural for him to ask for compensation from you because of what happened to Tiger, but you guys didn’t even take pictures of his wife. Why did he have to get so worked up about it!” “Right? This incident really pissed me off too!” Hector’s expression hardened, then his gaze sidled toward Lee. This entire affair was between him and Fane. He was curious why Lee was reacting in such a manner, blowing up even more than he did. “Then what happened? Did you guys fight him after he came?” Lee asked after he thought about it. “Of course, we fought. Initially, we had planned to kill him if he wasn’t any

good. But if he was strong, we would brush the conflict off as a misunderstanding...” Hector narrated the entire incident to Lee. After he finished his story, he released a long sigh. “Unfortunately, we lost! All our people were no match for him.” After he said that, Hector looked as though he suddenly recalled something, and could not help but say to Lee, “Right, Master Neuman, isn’t Fane, a marshal? I heard that he proclaimed to have two billion bucks to his name during Old Man Taylor’s seventieth birthday party. He’s probably a marshal. But he claimed that he lost his medal. Why are you saying that he’s a King of War?” “Heh. It’s obvious that this punk is lying. He’s definitely not some run-of-the-mill assistant commander!” Lee chuckled. “I’m very sure that the person who killed Baldy and the rest of our 300 men was Fane. And with that amount of destructive power, he’s definitely a King of War. There’s no way that so many people would surround him together and still be killed otherwise.” “That brat’s strength really can’t be underestimated. Judging from how our best fighters fared against him, he doesn’t seem like a marshal. Even a marshal wouldn’t have beaten us so easily!” After Hector began to deduce the information, a shadow passed over his features. If this was truly the case, that brat would truly be difficult to deal with. “Master Zaborowski, that punk told you to cut off the entire photo trade. Do you really want to give it up just like that? You guys make a lot of money from it every month. More importantly, this is a business that will only expand into a gold mine, and you’ll just abandon it? Can you really do that?” Lee noticed that Hector was in a dour mood, and he intensified his manipulation. “Why don’t our Halls join hands and kill this little brat?” “Hehe!” At this moment, Hector burst into laughter instead. “Master Neuman, you’ve spoken so much today, but this is your main motive of coming here, isn’t it? You don’t stand a chance against him, so you’re coming to us in hopes that we’ll lend you our strength!” Lee nodded his head. “That’s right. I was thinking of that when I came here. That punk offended both of our Halls. How can we just let him live?” Hector went silent, pondering. After a while, he finally replied, “For now, we’re

not sure if we want to take Fane on. You said it yourself. It's a big possibility that he has the strength of a King of War. It won't be easy to kill him. And in the end, we might suffer heavy losses and still end up on the losing side!"

Chapter 708

"Heh. Can you really stand it, Hector? This is a colossal loss for you! Have you really thought about it? At any rate, I've got some grudges against the kid!" Lee chuckled, although he was a little unhappy. He had thought that the master of the Green Sky Hall would agree to cooperate with him. After all, Fane had bullied him practically to death. He never expected that Hector would choose to compromise himself at this moment. "Master Neuman, what happened to the Green Sky Hall is a little different from what happened to yours. The Eagle Clan lost 300 men. They were your precious comrades, so I understand if you want to kill Fane!" Hector released a breath. He picked up his cup from the table and sipped from it. "However, no one from our side has died," he said slowly, "only two of our men were critically injured. One had his leg broken, and the other had his d*ck rendered useless. So we didn't lose any men, and we've only lost a bit of money. There's no need for us to provoke a man who has the strength of a King of War. Look, let's say we fight—we'll still suffer heavy losses even if we win!" The corners of Lee's lips began to twitch. Green Sky Hall was very powerful, and they had the backing of Kingston Hall. That was why he wanted to cooperate with them and gather their strongest fighters to assassinate Fane together. Now though, if Green Sky Hall refused his proposal, he would have zero chance against Fane, with only the men from the Eagle Clan to rely on. He never expected that Hector would cast him a long look and suddenly break into a smile. "Oh, right. I heard that Fane had offended Young Master Wilson during Old Man Taylor's seventieth birthday party not too long ago," he said. "The Wilsons are very powerful too. That brat's really got some guts!" Lee was not an idiot. When he heard this, he immediately understood the hidden message behind Hector's words. His

eyes brightened as he leaped to his feet. “Master Zaborowski, think about my proposal for a while longer. Once you have truly come to your senses, just give me a call. We’ll stand together, for the enemy of an enemy is a friend. I believe that there’ll be a day where we’ll be allies!” “Heh. Let’s wait and see. For now, though, I really don’t want to provoke someone who’s as strong as a King of War!” Hector chuckled and climbed onto his feet as well, preparing to see his guest off. Soon enough, Lee and the others left Green Sky Hall. After the men from the Eagle Clan left, the old woman of Green Sky Hall finally blurted toward Hector, “Master, Fane is truly a loathsome man. He’s making us lose at least one million bucks in a single month. If we can’t continue our business, I think we should cooperate with the Eagle Clan and get rid of Fane!” Yet Hector had a frosty smile plastered onto his face. “Lee will definitely never forgive Fane for killing 300 of the Eagle Clan’s men,” he said. “I reminded him of something else just now though. I believe that he’ll go see the Wilsons and make an alliance with them. They’ll help us get rid of Fane instead. Isn’t that better? We won’t have to do anything. All we have to do is to sit back and enjoy the show. Isn’t this perfect?” The old woman’s eyes brightened when she heard this. She flashed him a thumbs up. “It’s perfect. It’s absolutely perfect! We’ll reap the rewards for no cost if they’re really able to get rid of Fane.” “Mmhmm. Let’s just wait and see. We need to continue our photograph business. We can’t just give up a gold mine because Fane threatened us.” Hector thought about it for a while and added, “But tell our men to be more careful. Don’t let Fane catch them doing our business anymore. It would be troublesome for us if he did. We’ll just be as careful as we can. As for Fane, we’ll let Lee and the others take care of him. We’ll just quietly rake in the dough. Haha!” The few people surrounding him bobbed their heads. At this moment, Lee and his henchmen quickly arrived on the streets. “Master, are we going to the Wilson family’s estate?” One of the elders had already guessed Lee’s motives. He could not help but step forward and ask. After Lee thought about it, he nodded. “We should pay the Wilsons a visit. But

the fighters from the Wilsons are no match for those from Green Sky Hall. Furthermore, Green Sky Hall has Kingston Hall backing them up. There's no way that Kingston Hall will stand by and watch if anything happens to Green Sky Hall. That's why the Wilson family isn't as reliable!"

Chapter 709

"Why are we still meeting them then, if they're not that reliable and can't guarantee us victory?" The elder furrowed his brows and asked again. Lee gave a bitter smile. "Wouldn't it be better if we made an ally with the Wilson family while we're forming an alliance with Green Sky Hall? Firstly, let's go meet the Wilson family and propose an alliance. But don't rush it. We'll plan our next move once we have Green Sky Hall in the alliance!" "But won't it be difficult to get Green Sky Hall onboard? Hector already expressed that he didn't want to face Fane with us just now!" A middle-aged woman chimed in, frowning, "Unless you have some other plan in mind, Master?" "Hah. Of course, I have a plan!" Lee burst into guffaws. "It's impossible that Hector doesn't hate Fane. He just wants to watch from the side-lines because he fears that we are no match for Fane. He even reminded us of the Wilson family on purpose, hoping that we will cooperate with them and get rid of Fane. As for them, they won't have to lift a finger, and their enemy would be gone. Hmph. Did he really think I wouldn't see through his schemes?" The middle-aged woman clenched her hands into fists when she heard that. "Hmph. What an old fox. He meant to use us as fodder!" The elder asked, "Then how should we drag Green Sky Hall into this, Master? It'll be very difficult for us if they refuse to join us!" "Didn't they say that they wouldn't sell photos to the foreign organization anymore? Heh. I don't believe a word of it!" Lee chuckled and said, "We'll get a few of our bravest men to pretend to be from Green Sky Hall and go around secretly taking pictures. Then we'll get Fane to find out and pin the blame onto Green Sky Hall." "Amazing. Your plan is absolutely amazing, Master. It'd be difficult for them to refuse to join our alliance then!" A few of the fighters

surrounding him nodded their heads. They could not help but admire their master's intelligence. "Let's go and see the Wilson family!" Lee waved his hand. He and his men drove straight toward the Wilson family's estate. "F*ck. That stupid Fane. My face still hasn't recovered!" A few days had passed since the party incident. Michael rubbed his face. It still felt a little swollen. However, the injuries were barely noticeable from a glance. He would probably recover fully in one or two days. "Dad, you must avenge me!" Michael looked at his father, almost bursting into tears. "Of course!" David looked at his son, expression solemn. "Don't worry. I've spent quite a lot of money lately to hire a few fighters to be our bodyguards," he said, "I even recruited some from other cities. They're all pretty strong. Fane won't live for very long."

Chapter 710

"That—that's great!" Michael heaved an internal sigh of relief when he heard that. "Master, the Eagle Clan is here to pay you a visit!" Right at this moment, a bodyguard ran in and reported, "The master of the Eagle Clan is here, along with his fighters!" David and Michael exchanged a glance. They were confused. "F*ck. What does the Eagle Clan want from us? Organizations that operate in the day like us has never had anything to do with Halls like theirs!" David frowned. The Eagle Clan could not be easily provoked. They were far stronger than a second-class aristocratic family like his. Their sudden appearance at his doorstep made him anxious. "Dad, don't tell me that one of our men offended the Eagle Clan so they're here to see us now? It'll be troublesome if that happens. It won't be easy to deal with them!" Michael was worried as well. David looked at the bodyguard. "Tell me, were they extremely angry when they arrived?" he asked. The bodyguard shook his head. "No. They were all very calm. They said that they're here to propose a deal to you!" "Alright. Bring them in!" David loosened a breath when he heard that. Then he waved his hand. "Looks like they're not here for trouble!" David told his son after the bodyguard left.

After a while, Lee and the others came in. Lee raised his hands in a fist-to-palm salute toward David after he sat down. “Master Wilson, long time no see. I heard that the Wilson family has been doing well lately. So admirable!” David managed a wan smile and returned the salute. “Oh, we’re not that great. We’re just getting by. We have no way to match up to a first-class aristocratic family!” “Hah. From the looks of it, your family is drawing closer and closer to the title of a first-class aristocratic family!” Lee flashed a polite smile and looked at Michael. “Young–Young Master Wilson, your face hasn’t recovered completely yet? Tsk. What a shame. I heard that Ivan from the Taylor family was the one who beat you up?” When he heard this, Michael replied immediately in a huff. “It was Ivan’s doing, but the person I’m most frustrated at is that son-in-law of the Taylor family. My face wouldn’t be in this state if he didn’t thought of that method to punish me. I’m mad at Ivan, but I’m most angry at Fane...” Here, Michael ground his jaw and clenched his fists. “If I ever get the chance, I’ll make sure that Fane is flayed and tortured to death!” “All right. That’s the spirit!” Lee instantly stood up as he saw Michael’s temper flaring. He clapped his hands as he spoke, “You’re a true man, Young Master Wilson. You have the aura of someone who isn’t afraid of anything. Men should be like that. To bless when they have received blessings, and to take revenge when they have been wronged!” Delight sprang in Michael’s heart at the other man’s praise. “But of course, don’t judge me just because I’m fat. I’m a grown man as well!” he said, chuckling. Yet David, who was watching all this from the side, could not bear to watch on any longer. “Master Neuman, just get straight to the point,” he said simply, tone blunt. “The Wilson family hardly associates with your Eagle Clan on a normal basis. What business are you here for today?”

Chapter 711

When Lee noticed that David was raising the issue, he said, “To be honest, you know as well as I do that the Eagle Clan has suffered heavy losses before

this. We lost 300 men, and we've been searching for the culprit behind their murders. We must avenge their deaths by killing him!" "Oh? So did you find him?" David's heart nearly skipped a beat. He said, "Master Neuman, why are you here then? Heh. Don't tell me that you suspect one of us? Your 300 men were all elites from the headquarter. One of them was even one of the Four Fighters from the Eagle Clan. We certainly don't have the means to have a man slaughter so many people!" "It's all a misunderstanding! You misunderstood me, Master Wilson," Lee replied hurriedly. "I don't want to cause any trouble by coming to you. I wanted to cooperate with you!" Here, Lee paused for a while and cast a glance toward Michael, who stood to the side. "According to our investigations, Fane was the one who killed our 300 men," he continued. "That son-in-law of the Taylor family, Fane!" "What!" Michael immediately exclaimed when he heard that. His expression revealed utter disbelief. "No way. Is he that strong?" "You don't know who he really is?" Lee was surprised. "I know that you're on pretty good terms with Selena. Shouldn't you have some knowledge about the circumstances surrounding Fane Woods?" "Not really. I've seen him fight before, but he was only facing off against a few dozen bodyguards. I know that he's pretty strong, but no way that he killed all 300 of your men all by himself!" Michael still felt that it was impossible. He looked straight at Lee. "Maybe you've got the wrong guy? The man who killed your people from the Eagle Clan, at least had the strength of a marshal or a King of War. And Fane—Fane is probably just a head commander!" "No way. We've verified our sources. It's definitely him!" Lee was extremely adamant. "Fane is a funny little character. I suspected that he was a King of War who was hiding his true strength and keeping a low profile. But once he's provoked, the consequences are unimaginable." At this moment, David nodded his head after he thought about the subject. "Fane is very strong. I was also curious why so many people respect him even though he was just an assistant commander. And many war veterans had turned up for Old Man Taylor's birthday party!" "Dad, if Fane truly turns out to be a King of War, it doesn't

matter if he's only a one-star King of War—he'll be extremely difficult to beat! What do we do? Don't tell me that I have no hope of taking revenge?" Michael twisted his features into a grimace, clearly unhappy with the news. "Heh. Don't worry. The Wilsons cannot beat him alone. But we have our brothers from the Eagle Clan with us. Isn't that right?" David chuckled. "Master Neuman said it himself just now, that he came over to negotiate an agreement between us. You won't let him go just like that, won't you, knowing that he murdered your men?" "Bingo!" Lee gave a wan smile. "Just get some of your best men ready and wait for our orders. We'll get in contact then and set out to kill Fane. We'll arrange everything else!" "But I don't feel assured even if we combine the forces from our two families. In fact, I feel like we'll suffer many casualties! If we lose too many of our men, our position and power will drop significantly!" David felt unsure of the plan after he thought about it for a while. "Don't worry about it, Master Wilson. Fane is a certified ass*le. He even offended the Green Sky Hall. Soon enough, we'll have the Green Sky Hall by our side as well!" Lee flashed a mysterious smile and said, "But you'll have to wait patiently for our arrangements!" "No problem. It's a done deal then!" David extended his hand. The two men shook hands, faces beaming triumphantly.

Chapter 712

At that moment, Fane and the others had just finished their lunch at the hotel. They were about to go back after a scrumptious meal. "It wasn't that expensive now, was it? We only spent over seven hundred thousand bucks. I thought the bill would go over a million!" Fiona was rich now. When she spoke, there was an undeniable tinge of arrogance laced in her words. "Ma, you really... Did you forget our struggling days in poverty?" Selena gave a bitter smile. She did not know whether to laugh or cry. "Ah, why would I compare myself to the olden days? Now I have a son-in-law who can bring in the dough, and my daughter makes plenty of money as well. Of course, I should indulge myself. Money is meant to be spent!" Fiona grinned and

looked at Joan beside her. “Let’s go, Joan dear. I saw some nice clothes in a boutique yesterday. I think it’d suit you. Why don’t we go shopping?” “Is it expensive?” Joan frowned. She remembered how Fane had brought her to buy plenty of clothing and all sorts of unnecessary things the last time. Even now, she was still not used to it. Besides, Fane gave her quite a lot of money. Now that it was in her grasp, she could not bear to spend it every time she flashed back to her days as a cleaner. “It’s not that expensive. Just a little more than ten thousand bucks. More importantly, it will look good on you. I’m a little short, so I probably won’t look good in it. Why would I recommend the clothes to you otherwise?” Fiona chuckled as she spoke. Fane had given her ninety million bucks yesterday. She was in good spirits now, and she was even feeling amicable toward her son-in-law. “Alright then!” Joan smiled and agreed to the proposal to go shopping. Of course, two of the beautiful bodyguards tailed after them to ensure their safety. “Let’s go, Ben. We’ll take a look at your cybercafe and see how it is doing now!” Andrew drank quite a bit during lunchtime, and now his cheeks were flushed. He patted his son’s shoulder and they left. Naturally, a few bodyguard followed them as well. “Let’s go, dear. We’ll take Kylie to the aquarium. I did promise her, after all!” Fane looked at the beautiful Selena beside him, smiling as he spoke. “Alright! Kylie had been wanting to go for a long time now. But I didn’t have the time nor the money, so I told her that we would go together once Daddy is back. “That’s why Kylie always hoped that you would return soon so that you could bring her there!” Selena’s eyes began to redden as she reminisced about what had happened these past few years. At that time, she had been extremely afraid that Fane would never return. She had been fearful that he would die on the battlefield. Kylie would not have a father then, and she would officially be an orphan. Fortunately, the gods were smiling upon them, and Fane returned. He did not disappoint her either, turning out to be a strong and reliable man. “Don’t worry. I’m back now. All we need to do is live our lives peacefully. We’ll definitely be happy together!” Fane was touched. He swept Kylie into his arms and

walked forward. Orchid and three other female bodyguards trailed after them, keeping an eye out for danger. In a car not too far away from them, Flynn was watching the entire exchange furiously. “It’s time to make a move, Cousin. Fane has been poisoned for a few days now. He’s definitely not in his best form to fight!”

Chapter 713

Flynn spoke with such hatred, and he gritted his teeth in fury and bitterness. “Don’t wear yourself out over this. The people I’ve dispatched are ready to give Fane a good beating without killing him. We still need to wait for him to make a fool of himself and die painfully during Selena’s birthday party.” With a cynical grin on his face, Ken then took out his phone to make a call. Not a second later, more than a dozen people walked out from an alley, seemingly dubious and shady-looking. Flynn frowned as he looked at the people slowly emerging from the alley. “Are these people reliable, Ken?” “Don’t worry. I was afraid of exposing myself so I employed gangsters, but there are several strong ones among them, and they’re definitely reliable!” Ken said confidently. “Of course, they’re no match to a not-poisoned Fane, but as luck would have it, he’s weakening due to the poison as we speak. It’s been days now, and he definitely seems to be unaware. Rest assured: these people could give him a good one-two.” Still, Flynn was considerably worried—and rather surprised—when he saw four stunning ladies with Fane. “Look at him. He has four women with him, and the words ‘Taylor family’s bodyguard’ are written on their clothes... I wonder what these four women are like.” “We never heard of Fane employing bodyguards. F*ck!” Ken cursed the wind. “Now that Xena isn’t with them, we won’t get updates about them in real-time.” Once he gave the women a once-over, Ken then surmised, “It should be fine. Look at those four women. Do they look like bodyguards? All of them have long legs, fair skin and pretty faces. Well, there’s no reason to fret. They’re no match for a gang this many in number, and that’s for sure!” Flynn nodded, agreeing to Ken. “Fane is really good at

employing bodyguards, I'll give him that. All of them are so pretty. I don't think he's employing bodyguards... I think he's getting his hands on women!" "My thoughts exactly," snapped Ken. "This womanizer! Selena loves him so much, but he might've had secret affairs with these women since long ago. That irks me so much! And here I am, holding Selena so dear to me and treats her so well. I don't even mind that she's married and has a child. How dare she ignore me! This is so frustrating!" ... Orchid's keen eyes noted the group of people walking toward them from afar, and she saw the unmistakable look of malice in their eyes. "Master, see those people there? They seem to be coming our way!" "There are only a dozen people, so I'll leave them to you guys." With his child, Kylie in his arms, he gently spoke, "Kylie, turn your head away, don't look forward now. You might be frightened of what'll happen next. It might get brutal." The last thing Fane expected was for Kylie's defiant, "No!" She then pouted. "I want to see how the pretty sisters fight the bad guys. I want to beat bad guys up when I'm older, too! I'll beat anyone who bullies Mommy and Daddy!" "This girl..." At a loss of words for a good while, he felt a warm sensation going through the fibers of his being. "Alright. Since you're brave enough, you can look." Turning to his bodyguards, Fane then ordered, "If they make a move, you fight back, but don't kill anybody so you don't scare Kylie. Just give them a beating they'll never forget!" "Yes, Master!" Orchid and the group nodded. The gangsters acted nonchalant—somewhat unsuspecting—as they came closer, but they instantaneously reacted once they came close enough to Fane and his company. "Beat them!" yelled one of the people with dyed-blond hair, and everyone else rushed toward Fane not a moment later. All four beautiful female bodyguards encompassed Fane and his family defensively. They attacked at the same time. Slam! Bang! Pow! In just a blink of an eye, the gangsters dropped like flies as they moaned and writhed in pain.

Chapter 714

“How’s that possible? There are a dozen of them! Hasn’t it only been a few seconds? Every single one has fallen!” Ken’s jaws nearly dropped to the ground when he saw the turn of events, at how the gangsters were defeated so fast. “Didn’t you say that the people you employed were reliable, Ken? Look: We failed to even test that guy’s true power. He hadn’t even done anything, and all our people had already fallen!” The expression Flynn was wearing was equatable to unadulterated fury as his chest heaved. “This is an accident, Flynn. This is definitely an accident! I never thought these girls would be so skilled!” Ken smiled sheepishly. He could only watch as Fane swiftly walked away and left in their car. “These female bodyguards aren’t vases!” said Flynn after he composed himself from his thoughts. “Since you’re afraid that Fane would recognize the bodyguards you normally have with you, my only remaining choice is to call and get the masters from the White family.” Ken nodded after he thought about it. “Agreed. Make the call, and make sure you get several good ones. However, it’s best if you don’t tell your parents about what happened to your leg for the time being. I’m afraid that they’ll be so angry that they’ll go after Fane the moment they knew what had actually happened. If that happens, we won’t be able to see Fane dying painfully during Selena’s birthday party!” Flynn nodded and agreed to it. “Right. We can’t let this guy die so easily!” ... “Hubby, do you know who those people are? Why are they after us?” Although those people were no rivals of their bodyguards, Selena was still worried. Their family was exposed for all eyes to see while the enemy hid behind shadows. It was difficult to hide from these people if they were constantly ambushed! Behind the wheels, Fane frowned. “I really don’t know about this. There’s a possibility that it’s Ivan. I did beat him up, after all. Michael must hate me too, so there’s that. Of course, it seems that it might be Ken and Young Master Hugo. Apart from that, I also offended the so-called Green Sky Hall and ended their businesses that earned money. It could be them...” Then, Fane’s eyes brightened as he exclaimed, “Oh, yes! Young Master Gold from the Gold family also lost something last night. If he’s narrow-minded, it

might be him!” Selena was speechless; it only occurred to her how many people Fane had offended without her knowing it. Guessing the perpetrator’s identity would be a difficult task indeed. Mulling over her thoughts for a moment, a thought then stood out among the rest as she exclaimed, “Oh my god! Could it be that the Xenos family from the Sky Dragon City had come for us? Didn’t you say that the Xenos family is very powerful? I heard that they’re almost like the Drake family. We’re in so much trouble if it’s them” Selena was even worried as she continued, frowning as she did, “This is really bad. How are you able to offend so many people? Dear me... What should we do? If it’s people from the Xenos family, then—” Noting that his wife’s nerves were frazzled, Fane quickly assured her, “Honey, don’t worry. I can assure you that it’s not people from the Xenos family. They’re a strong family, so they would’ve come with a group of strong bodyguards. I’ve killed the master’s son, so isn’t it right that the patriarch comes forward?” Fane then added, “Those people are just gangsters, and the Xenos people wouldn’t come with these people if they wanted revenge. Those gangsters seem to be from our Middle Province!” Hearing her husband’s explanation, Selena relaxed as she petted her chest and muttered, “Oh, thank goodness... It’s best if it’s not the Xenos family. We’re lucky that all ten bodyguards that you’ve employed are quite good. I’d say that people with subpar skills won’t break a sweat for our bodyguards.” “Yes! The pretty sisters are so strong! It’d be so good if I can be as good as them when I grow up!” chirped Kylie as she giddily clapped with her delicate hands. “Haha! Don’t worry! A child with clever and intelligent parents will grow up to be just like them. Kylie, you’ll be an extremely strong person when you grow up. If not, you’re not worthy of being my daughter!”

Chapter 715

Fane chuckled aloud right after that. “What are you talking about?” Selena, who was beside him, lightly pinched at his thigh and rolled her eyes at him.

“I don’t want my daughter to be a brawny girl when she grows up!” “With how Kylie’s looking, she won’t be such a burly girl!” said Fane with a grin on his face. “However, we still need to teach her the skills she has to learn so she could protect herself. What’ll happen if she crosses paths with bad people and she can’t defend herself? Look at my daughter: She’ll be a stunner once she grows up!” Selena nodded in agreement. “That’s right. After all, she’s my daughter!” Not longer after, Fane brought his wife and daughter to the aquarium. They enjoyed a happy afternoon together and went home at around night time. The following few days seemed normal. However, 20 days to Selena’s birthday, something did happen. As he was driving home, he was stopped on the road. Several people in black suits came down from the car in front of him, and they menacingly rubbed their knuckles as they came closer. Fane got down from his car afterward. “We’ll get him this time, Flynn. The people here this time are the stronger bodyguards from your family. It’s been ten days since Fane drank the poison, so this guy’s body must be extremely weak right now. I do wonder if he notices the condition of his body!” In a car not far away, Ken looked over where Fane was, and a small smile appeared on his face. “Haha! I must admit I feel giddy when I think of how we’ll hurt this guy later!” Flynn seemed just as excited as he had been waiting for this day for a long time now. “That’s for sure. Two of the people I asked to come today are team leaders for our bodyguards. I think their fighting prowess can almost rival that of a major...” Meanwhile... “Who sent you guys?” Fane stood by the roadside and searched for a slightly spacious place. A group of seven to eight men had already surrounded him. “Haha! You’re not qualified to know that, young man! We won’t tell you either!” One of the men smiled coldly as he twisted his head side to side, cracking his neck. “Really? Well, let me tell you all something: You’re all out of luck because my daughter isn’t here today.” came Fane’s reply, nonchalant like the smile on his face. “What does your daughter’s presence have to do with us? The order we received is to beat you up until you can’t move!” said the man opposite Fane before

cackling aloud. “If my daughter’s not here, the only option left for you is to die!” Fane smiled coldly. He stepped forward and made the first attack.

Chapter 716

“Haha! You’re rather boastful, young man!” One of the bodyguards cackled sinisterly. He balled his fist and swung it, aiming for Fane when he saw him rushing toward them. Boom! The fists from both men collided against each other, and the powerful force set off waves of gusts. Such a force sent the man flying. Huff! The man vomited blood and was in disbelief; he never thought that the man before him could conjure such power. Fane’s energy exceeded his that it was the strength of a falling mountain. Thump! The man fell to the ground as blood oozed out of his mouth. His face immediately turned extremely pale. Slam! Fane took no breaks as he gave a sharp punch to another man’s neck. The unmistakable sound of something snapping could be heard, and the man fell lifelessly onto the floor. Bang! Bang! Bang! A few more punches later, several masters died on the spot. “I—Impossible!” The face of the man on the ground turned pale after seeing how the tides had turned. Every companion of his was a master, yet they were massacred so easily. “Argh!” Another man—one with skills on par with a major—was also killed by Fane easily in just two seconds. “You’re the last one. Do you believe me now?” Fane smirked sardonically at the man on the floor as he walked toward him. Fane took out a cigarette and lit it up when he reached that person. He smoked for a short while before asking, “Speak up. Who sent you people?” “I... I don’t know!” The man gritted his teeth and was afraid. By instinct, the man turned to look at the BMW car parked not too far away on the opposite road. Somewhat stunned, Fane followed this person’s line of sight and looked over. “F*ck! What’s that fool looking over here for?!” Ken was immediately afraid when he saw the bodyguard looking over. He immediately started the car, stepped on the petrol and left. At this moment, both he and Flynn were downright petrified. Those were the best fighters among all the bodyguards in the White family.

Among them, two were more-than-ordinary fighters. It never occurred to both Ken and Flynn that Fane could slay them so easily. Fane laughed at the speed of the perpetrators leaving. “Haha! They left so fast! What cowards!” With Fane’s attention different, a flash of fierceness appeared in the eyes of the man lying on the ground. Pulling a dagger out, the man rushed toward Fane and aimed the dagger at Fane’s abdomen. Whoosh! Of course, Fane was much faster. With a flip of his hand, Fane caught his hand and stabbed the knife into the startled man’s chest. Shink!

Chapter 717

When Fane loosened his hand, the man fell straight to the floor, his eyes still wide open in fright. “Quite the bunch of suicidal people.” Smirking callously, Fane went back to his car and swiftly left the scene. This time, he obviously had to show these people some consequences as it was difficult for him to live life in peace if they constantly interfered with his life. ... Ken drove far away, still worried when he noted Fane was not trailing after them. He could only get a breather once they reached the Clark family mansion. “Was I imagining things, Flynn? There are people with the fighting powers of majors among the masters from the White family, yet Fane... Fane killed them so easily?!” Gulping nervously, Ken wiped the cold sweat on his forehead. Flynn frowned and was quiet for some time before he spoke, “What’s going on? Why do I feel like that guy isn’t poisoned? Could Ivan and Xena have fooled us?” Ken clenched his fists when he heard what Flynn had said. “F*ck. Now that you’ve mentioned it, I’m starting to wonder if we were played by that woman, Xena. If Fane was poisoned, he wouldn’t have been so powerful. More importantly, Fane has killed masters that were on par with majors of an army. Didn’t he say he’s a head commander in the army? Was he performing extraordinarily? That’s impossible!” “This man is no major, that’s for sure. He kept hiding his true strength, but I think he’s a marshal!” As he thought about it, Flynn then asserted, “It’s almost impossible for him to be a King of War. After all, there are very few people

who are Kings of War, and they're very well-known. I think he's a marshal. There are quite a number of marshals, and it's quite normal for him to not be well-known!" "If Fane really is a marshal, why does this guy want to hide his identity?" wondered Ken. "How would I know?!" Flynn was just as blank and clueless as to why Fane would hide his true strength or identity. A thought then occurred to him as his eyes lit up. "I get it! Some people might have the fighting strength of a marshal, and while he could've been a marshal, he might've made a mistake and was thus demoted!" Ken nodded. "That makes sense. He might be lying when he said he lost his token and that he's just a normal soldier. He might've had a title but was demoted to a normal soldier after he made a mistake. He must've felt embarrassed if he mentioned this, or he might even get scolded by his wife or mother-in-law, thus he decided to better keep it a secret." "Hmm... That must be it!" The more Flynn thought about it, the more possibilities were presented. He thought about it some more before he turned to Ken and said, "What should we do now then?" Ken thought about it and said, "I'll go meet Ivan and Xena first. We're asking Young Master Hugo to join us too. We'll tell them about what happened today and see what they say. After all, we might be able to come up with a good plan when everyone's together." Ken asked someone to carry Flynn back into the house before driving to the hospital with his subordinates. He also asked Young Master Hugo to come over as well. "Why are the two of you here? Haha! I've recovered, and I'm getting ready to be discharged!" said a grinning Ivan as Ken and Neil approached him. "Did Xena tell you that I'm getting discharged? Are you guys picking me up so we can go celebrate over a meal?" "I'm not sure. Young Master Clark called me and asked me here, saying that there's something important to discuss." Neil looked at Ken in doubt. Ivan's grin fell at that moment as he had a bad feeling. "What is it? Did something happen?" Ken looked at Xena meaningfully before he spoke to Ivan, "Let's go and find a place where we can all sit down. I'll explain to you guys while we're eating." Xena

frowned as she was uncomfortable at how Ken looked at her. It made her feel like she was a spy.

Chapter 718

Not long after, Ken brought the group to a hotel, had a private room and ordered some dishes. Once they had finished ordering, Ken looked at Xena and asked, “Miss Xena, are you sure Fane drank the poison we gave you?” Xena was startled at the question and looked somewhat uncertain before she replied, “Yes, I saw him drink it with my own eyes. I even passed him the mineral water myself. I saw him drink half a bottle in one go and threw the remaining into the dumpster.” “You didn’t remember wrongly, no?” Ken asked again, still in doubt of what had actually gone down. “Of course not. I remember everything clearly! He definitely drank it,” came Xena’s defense. “Why? Young Master Clark, what’s going on? Are you suspecting that I’m lying?” A thought occurred to Xena, and her expression immediately turned cold. “I risked my life and worked undercover for you guys. Do you know how nervous I was? I was so afraid that Fane would catch onto what I was doing, and I could only take a breather when I saw him drinking water from that mineral bottle. How dare you suspect I’m lying!” Ivan turned to Ken and said, “Young Master Clark, what happened exactly? Why would you ask Xena this? She doesn’t need to lie to us, even if she didn’t succeed.” It was only then when Ken said, “It’s been more than a dozen days since Fane took the poison, right? The poison would’ve taken effect after ten days, and we’re all waiting for him to die painfully during Selena’s birthday. However, I’ve sent two different groups of people out to get him. I wanted to test how his body was faring, and I wanted to exact vengeance.” Ivan and Young Master Taylor looked at each other, somewhat excited when they heard this. “How was it? It isn’t possible that his body has no symptoms, right?” fretted Xena. Ken took a deep breath and stated, “I think he’s not poisoned. The first time I sent people after him, nothing much happened since he had his bodyguards with him. The second time, my

cousin, Flynn asked several masters from the White family over, and...” Ken halted for a good while before he anxiously remarked, “I think Fane’s got fighting capabilities rivaling that of a marshal.” “A marshal?” The faces of Ivan and the others darkened. If that was the case, it would be very difficult to get rid of Fane. “No wonder! It’s no wonder the pretty bodyguard we hired previously was unable to kill this guy. He had been hiding his true strength!” Neil instantly blurted as he soon remembered something. “That’s impossible. I don’t think that’s possible!” Ivan shook his head. “Why would he hide his true strength if he’s a marshal? Why didn’t he tell the Taylor family? If that’s the case, the old master would definitely be pleased with that. More importantly, Fiona and the others would’ve accepted him happily the moment he came back from his time in the army!”

Chapter 719

Xena—who sat by the side—was deep in thought with a frown. It was not long until her eyes soon brightened up and she exclaimed, “I get it! This guy must’ve been afraid of Fiona, Ben, and the others spending his money! That must be it! I heard that majors come back with a billion bucks as a reward from the government when they retire. If this guy’s a marshal, he might have a few billion with him, right?” Ivan also immediately nodded. “That’s right, that’s right. This one’s plausible. This guy might’ve wanted to hide the fact that he has a lot of money.” Ken, on the other hand, wore a tight smile on his face. “You guys are definitely imagining things. If Fane has several billion, I’ll write my name wrongly.” “If that’s the case and you don’t think so, what do you think the reason is, Young Master Clark? Apart from being a marshal himself, I can’t think of any other reason for his unwillingness for Fiona, Ben, and the others to spend his money!” Xena confidently folded her arms across her chest; she believed she was right. Ken smiled indifferently and commented, “I went through the idea with my cousin before, and we both feel that Fane couldn’t present the token despite claiming he’s a head commander. He’s no head commander, that’s for sure.

He's definitely not some team leader; he has to be just some regular, run-off-the-mill soldier." "Haha!" Xen cackled, followed by her rebuttal, "How's that possible? Didn't you say it yourself that Fane's fighting ability is somewhat like a marshal's? How can he be a normal soldier? Aren't you contradicting your own words? You're getting off-track here!" "Yes, his fighting power was almost like a marshal's. Even if he's not a marshal, he must be considered one of the strongest among the majors!" Ken smiled indifferently and commented, "What does it mean if he's so powerful but is just a normal soldier? It means that he must've done something wrong during his time in the army, and he couldn't keep his title." Ivan finally understood what Ken's train of thoughts was soon after. "Haha! I get it now! He'd surely be scolded by Fiona and the others if he says that he has a title of either a marshal, or a major, or a head commander but couldn't keep it. Moreover, it'd be rather shameful if others heard about this, right?" Finally, Xena and Neil also caught on. It seemed that Fane was ashamed to tell this to the others, so he kept his actual strength and the true situation a secret. Neil soon remembered something and said, "Hey, if Fane used to be some head commander or major, would the country still reward him now that he's a veteran?" "The country will," came Ken's reply. "I heard someone talking about this before. After all, people who were once majors still made huge contributions to the country. The country wouldn't abandon people like Fane who was in the army for five years, and they'd surely give these people a reward or two." Ken paused before he added, "However, for people like Fane who's made mistakes and were demoted to a normal soldier, the rewards might go from one billion to two or three hundred million. If the rewards were originally two to three billion, it might've been reduced to five billion. The money would've been decreased by quite a lot." As they talked among themselves, Xena then recalled something. "If Fane really was a marshal like the estimation of Young Master Clark, doesn't that mean he has around five to six billion now?" It was as though she was hit with a Eureka moment; as though she had seen through everything. "No wonder...

It's no wonder that guy could claim he's going to host a huge city-stirring birthday party for Selena. This guy had to have a few billion with him right now; four to five billion at least!"

Chapter 720

"That makes so much sense! No wonder this guy dared to boast about hosting Selena's birthday grandly. He's confident because he has the means to do so!" came Ivan's reply as he, too, saw the clearer picture. "F*ck... Fane had been so low-profile that we thought he only had several million with him. It genuinely didn't occur to me he'd have four to five billion. If he really had that much, it should be enough to spend around one to two billion on the party!" "Damn it! I was waiting to see him clowning himself. Well, isn't that just great! We probably won't get to see him failing miserably like we had thought. At this rate, he can host a grand birthday party after all!" fumed Neil. He poured himself some wine and downed it in one go. "Come, the dishes have been served. Let's chat while we drink." Just like that, Ivan's mood turned sour as well. "I'm even angrier at the fact that we've spent several million to advertise the party for them, in hopes that everyone would turn up to see him embarrass himself silly." Like Ivan, Ken also poured himself a big glass of wine and drank it in one go. "Suddenly, everything falls into place for him," he hissed, "while we've wasted so much money. F*ck! What did we get out of spending such a big amount of money? He can easily go ahead and carry out such a lavish birthday party. Didn't we help him out and cut his costs? We've cut off several million for him!" "Tch! I even borrowed some money from my friends and said that I'll pay him back. I borrowed that money just to help fund the ads for this jerk!" Neil sighed and was helpless. His father had strict control over him and was afraid that he would cause trouble, thus Neil's pocket money was reduced monthly. "It's not entirely useless. We still played him!" Ivan laughed and drank a mouthful of wine slowly before he added, "Regardless, he has no idea that he's been poisoned. So what if the party stirs up the city? Isn't

everyone there to see his funeral? To see how he dies? Haha!” “Young Master Taylor, we’re unhappy that we’ve spent money to advertise for him, but we’re more concerned that he’s not poisoned! That’ll be a huge trouble!” Ken was downright worried as he eyed Xena warily. “That’s why I rushed to ask Miss Xena if she really saw Fane drink the poison!” Angered by the implication, Xena’s hand instinctively raised as she snapped, “Young Master Clark, how many times do I need to say this before you believe me? I, Xena Jackson, swear to the skies. If I didn’t see Fane drink the poison with my own eyes, I’ll get struck by lightning!” Ken had no other choice than to believe that Xena did not lie to them when he heard what she said. “Alright, we believe you.” Ken was quiet for some time before he spoke, “I was just very anxious, worried that Fane had bribed you and that you pretended to be with Young Master Taylor so that you can get intel about us. Seems like that’s not the case and all is fine.” “How... How dare you doubt me like that?!” Xena’s chest heaved in anger when she heard this. She looked at Ken angrily and exploded, “I’m truly in love with Ivan. Don’t make assumptions all the time! I’ll get very angry if you say that again!”

Chapter 721

“Xena’s got a point, Young Master Clark. You’re overthinking it.” Ivan’s facial expression darkened, just like Xena’s. Ken offered a small, wary smile before he explained, “I’m only doing things for everyone’s sake. After all, it’s not easy to deal with Fane. We used to think that he was good in martial arts because he was enlisted in military service for five years. How could we have known that he hid his power, the prowess like that of a marshal’s?” At that moment, Xena recalled something. “I remember something,” she began. “I remember Quil Xenos asked a marshal to fight with Fane, though Fane eventually killed him. I heard that this marshal was Magnus Sutherland’s apprentice who got his title because of Magnus’s influences in the army. Fane said it then that this guy didn’t have the power of a marshal, and that he was lucky to have won over this marshal.” Xena then surmised,

“With this new information, that might not be the case. Even if the marshal was slightly weaker, his capability in fighting shouldn’t be that far off from any other marshal. Fane is definitely a marshal if he’s able to kill that person. Goodness... That guy tricked me into believing his words!” “This guy hid his true strength well!” Neil exclaimed. “Let’s recall everything we can confirm. Firstly, Fane has about four to five hundred million bucks with him, and that’s enough for him to host a city-stirring birthday party in Middle Province. We’ve wasted money to do free advertisements for him. “Secondly, Fane’s strength can be equated to a marshal’s, though he must’ve lost his title due to some unknown reason, so he hid his true identity and strength. “Thirdly, we can rest assured he’s consumed the poison. Somehow, the poison doesn’t seem to have an obvious effect on him, and he’s still astonishingly strong!” concluded Ken as he eyed everyone in the room. “Alright, tell me now: What should we do next?” “You guys told us that the poison would take some time to take effect, so it might be normal for us to not see the effect now, right?” started Ivan as he offered his analysis. “The later days will be the most crucial period, and Fane would be physically tortured by then. His body will rot and he’ll die in pain. It might be normal for his fighting ability to still be at its best if you test his condition right now.” Ken assessed what Ivan had said and nodded in agreement. “It seems that we should stop employing people to test him. Otherwise, we’ll have a repeat of what happened today. We not only lost several people in the fight, but he nearly found me out. It was really not worth it. Let’s just wait patiently for Fane to die during Selena’s birthday.” Neil also nodded in agreement. “Agreed. He’s poisoned and is a dying man. We don’t need to beat him up to vent our frustrations. After all, if he’s still strong, we’d only suffer a huge loss. Let’s also not forget his guy is really good at planning out things, and you’ve said it yourself that his bodyguards are quite strong. Let’s just patiently wait for another twenty days.” Xena sipped her red wine, and her lips curled up into a smirk. “I used to think that this guy is a useless son-in-law, but I never thought he’d be so smart and play us like fiddles.

Lucky for us, he had drunk the poison. Otherwise, we'd never take him down even with all of us combined." "Oh, right. I almost forgot something! Haha!" Ivan soon remembered something and his eyes lit up. Guffawing, he boasted, "Even if Fane has the money to give Selena a city-stirring birthday party, he'll bring nothing but shame to himself!"

Chapter 722

"Bring nothing but shame to himself? What are you talking about? He can host an extravagant birthday party if he has the money, right? Why will it be shameful for him?" Both Ken and Neil were stunned at Ivan's sudden burst of confidence. Ivan laughed heartily before he replied, "It's because one of my cousins is getting married. Do you guys know Cecilia? She's getting married to the Gold family's young master. Nevermind the other details, but Cecilia is holding her wedding dinner on the same day as Selena's birthday party. One is a wedding, the other is a mere birthday party. Which one do you think Old Master Taylor and members of the Taylor family will attend?" Ivan cackled again, and his eyes gleamed with pure satisfaction. "I really like Cecilia. Haha! She's obviously doing this to Selena on purpose!" "Pro move!" chortled Ken as he clapped gleefully. "Haha! Now that we've helped Fane with the ads, the entire city is aware of the birthday party. He'll be in so much shame if so many seats are prepared for the party but no one is attending!" "Oh yes, this cousin of yours is really amazing! She didn't choose any other day but insisted to choose the same day as Selena's party! That's really amazing!" beamed Neil, a huge grin on his face as he did. "Even if Fane changes the date now, he can't escape the people's mockery. After all, it's not good to change dates for something as important as a birthday party. It doesn't help him that the party has been advertised all over the place!" Ivan laughed again, elated at how the tables had turned. "I rang up Cecilia after I heard what happened, just to get the entire story. She told me that Fane was really stubborn and refused to change the dates. He insisted on having the party on the same day as Cecilia's

wedding. This guy is asking for it! Serves him right.” “Serves him right, indeed. He’ll suffer if he insists on saving his face. If he eventually decides to shift their party to two days early, people from the Taylor family might be there. If that’s the case, he wouldn’t be in such an embarrassing situation. The Taylors will definitely attend Cecilia’s wedding instead of Selena’s birthday party at this rate. It’s hard for them to not feel embarrassed!” Xena giggled, obviously pleased as well. “Haha! Not moving the party to earlier dates is a good thing. If he doesn’t do that, how can we see the moment when he succumbs to the poison at the party? Am I not right?” Neil laughed and raised his wine glass. “It’s decided then. We’ll sit back and wait to see how Fane will die twenty days from now.” “Alright! Cheers!” Ken and the others stood up and had an early celebration. ... The next morning, Fane went to work at the Drake family’s residence as usual. Meanwhile... A man appeared in the Eagle Clan’s operating base and came toward Lee with a smile on his face. “Chief, great news! I’ve retrieved good information!” Pleased with this, Lee replied, “Really? Did you find information that the people from Green Sky Hall are still secretly taking photos of others?” The man nodded. “Not only did they secretly take photos, but they even sold those photos to some websites and made deals with a mysterious power overseas without anyone knowing. Apart from that, we have news that they’ll trade at City God Temple, located on the outskirts of Seven Dragons’ Mountain. That temple is already in ruins, and they often trade there.” Downright elated with this, Lee went to the masters and hosted a discussion among themselves. In the afternoon, at the Drake family’s residence... “Hey, Fane,” greeted Tanya. “It’s been a long time since we played billiards. Come play with us. Do you know how?” Tanya smiled and glanced at Fane. This guy grew increasingly handsome the more she looked at him. She had no idea why, but she noticed she grew giddy whenever he came to work.

Chapter 723

“Billiards? I’ve never played that, but if Miss Tanya wants to go out and play, I’ll follow you. After all, I’m your bodyguard.” Fane smiled, at ease when he noted the time—two in the afternoon—and Sharon was nowhere in sight. It appeared Sharon finally understood and conceded from trying to win him over. Although what he said during the previous meal they had was slightly overboard, the aftereffect was worth it. At the very least, this girl stopped pestering him. As he was about to leave in a car with Tanya and Yvonne, something unexpected happened. A sports car followed by several Audis entered the grounds and was parked not far away from where they were. “Hey, Tanya! Are you guys heading out? It seems like I’ve made it just in time. You would’ve been long gone if I came a little later!” There was a small yet sweet smile on Sharon’s face. She looked like a fashionista with her sunglasses on, and her black hair was styled into big wavy curls. Fane was dumbfounded when Sharon made her appearance. It seemed that his way of blatantly rejecting her and cozying up with Selena did not work. Before all this, Sharon was not even familiar with both Tanya and Yvonne and seldom kept in touch, but Sharon had been coming over a little too often. If it was not for him, what was it for? Even the Drake family bodyguards were discussing this in private; all of them wished that they were Fane. They wondered if Fane was a dumb guy as he turned down the persuasion of such a pretty woman. “Yes, you’re right on time. It seems like you’ve gone for a hair-do this morning, no? This hairstyle looks good!” Tanya smiled and said to Sharon, “We’re going to play billiards. How about that? Do you want to come with us?” “Billiards? That sounds good!” Sharon giggled. “Although I’m not very good at it, I play it all the time. Let’s go!” Sharon did not even exit her car and chirped, “Lead the way!” Her eyes then shifted to Fane, then to the empty passenger seat beside her. “Fane, you don’t have to drive; there’s not enough space for everyone. Come, I’ll be your driver just this once.” Tanya and Yvonne glanced at each other after they heard this, and they had to stifle their giggles. “Alright. Since Miss Sharon doesn’t dislike me, I’ll take up your offer graciously.” Fane smiled bitterly. Since she made

the invitation, it seemed too abrupt to reject her. Apart from that, would it not seem too cowardly if he did not even sit next to her? Sharon was inwardly happy when she saw Fane agreeing to her suggestion. Once Fane got in, Sharon tailed after Tanya and Yvonne's car that left first. "Fane, does... Does my hairstyle look good?" Sharon could not help it. She had to ask him as she glanced at him from the corner of her eyes. At a loss of words, Fane merely answered, "It looks good." "That's great. Nothing is more important than you feeling that it looks good!" At that moment, Sharon felt butterflies in her stomach.

Chapter 724

Not long after, several cars were parked outside of a lavish-looking mall. "Wait downstairs. We'll be upstairs for some entertainment, so you guys can find a place and enjoy some milk tea if you want." Sharon gave her bodyguards several hundred bucks and added, "Fane is here, so it should be fine for us to go upstairs and play billiards for a while." "Alright! Thank you, Miss Sharon!" The bodyguards received the money respectfully and left happily. As they walked, Fane inspected the area and said, "This place looks quite high-end. Playing billiards here must be quite expensive." "I've been here several times, and the billiards hall upstairs is quite nice. They have all sorts of drinks and dessert for free, though the fee here is based on per entry. It's a hundred bucks per person, no matter how many hours you play here." Tanya smiled and added, "There's four of us here, so it's four hundred bucks." Fane nodded. "If that's the case, then we'll have to play a little longer. It'd be a waste of that much money if we don't." Fane's comment made Yvonne roll her eyes at Fane. "We're not asking you to pay. You're here to company us, so we're going to pay. Apart from that, it's only several hundred bucks. How's that expensive? Didn't you just receive twenty thousand bucks worth of salary?" "But this is how it's calculated!" Fane offered a smile, but the sight of a person not far away soured his grin. "Isn't that Young Master Drake?" Tanya looked and was slightly surprised.

Her expression darkened. “Big brother!” She had gotten wind that her brother recently meddled with people from the Turner family and was progressively gambling with billiards. Not only did he lose money, but he even went looking for prostitutes with these people. If this continued, he would be damaged like those people. Meanwhile... “F*ck, I’ve lost again!” snapped Timothy. “Haha! Be patient and take it slow, Young Master Drake. Your skills have gotten better! Didn’t I lose the last game to you?” The man with a cue stick that stood opposite Timothy laughed and added, “Apart from that, ten million per round is still affordable to you, right Young Master Drake?” Timothy pulled his collar and said, “Ten million is nothing; I can afford that. That’s a small amount of money to me!” He walked over, took a bottle of beverage and started drinking. After he had large gulps, he growled, “Of course, it’s only natural that I’m unhappy since I’ve lost a game that I almost won. We’ve played ten games today, and I’ve only won two. I’m furious!” The man chuckled and reminded Timothy, “It’s been ten games. We make the payment once every ten games. As I’ve won six games more, that’d be sixty million, Young Master Drake!” The corners of Timothy’s mouth slightly twitched before he took out his cellphone. “Don’t you worry, I’ll transfer the money to you now!” “Are we still playing?”

Chapter 725

The man opposite Timothy asked him if their game was still up for another round after he received the money. Seemingly delirious, Timothy vehemently replied, “Of course! Let’s do another ten more games. I’m not satisfied until I win more games than you!” At that moment, someone else noted Tanya and her company entering the billiards hall. “Hey, we’ve got a few angels coming this way!” One of the men standing beside the billiards table could not hide his grin. Timothy instantly turned to see Tanya and the rest, and he murmured, “Tanya? Why is she here? She walks around with this bodyguard all day long, too. Tch! The old master and the rest think that this guy is, at the very least, a King of War. Less to be known, he’s admitted

that he's only a head commander with no token. I really don't understand why they pay him such a high salary as a bodyguard!" The man playing billiard beside Timothy was a young master from a third-class aristocratic family. His name was Leo Turner and was great friends with Michael Wilson. He could not help but smile when he heard this and went right next to Timothy. "Young Master Drake, there's a simple solution. He's just a bodyguard, and we only need to think of a way to play him. Ask him for a game with me, and see how I can punish him!" Timothy chuckled and replied, "It'd be great if you could do that!" "Hey, isn't this Miss Tanya? Oh, and Miss Sharon is also here? That's quite rare!" Leo immediately moved forward to greet Tanya and the group when he saw them coming in. Tanya did not respond to him kindly as she eyed him icily. "So you're the one who's been bringing my brother to fool around?" she sneered. "What are you talking about, Miss Tanya? What do you mean by fooling around?" Leo looked at the three beautiful women in front of him with a smile on his face, and he discreetly swallowed his saliva. These three ladies were the object of obsession for many rich young masters at the moment. People would surely envy him if he managed to marry one of them. This went especially for Miss Tanya and Miss Sharon; they had high ranks after all. If he managed to marry them, he would be marrying above his status. Although Yvonne was only Tanya's cousin, her figure was even sexier. This alone was enough to cause men go crazy over her. "Hah! You guys aren't working, and that's fooling around in my book!" Unbothered to even entertain the man, she turned to Timothy and asserted, "You should avoid going to shady places with these people. It's fine to play some billiards games, but don't gamble with others if you can't contest. I heard that you've lost quite some money recently." Timothy smiled coldly when he heard this. "Oh my, Tanya. You're meddling things that aren't of your concern. I know Father pampers you and that you're well received by the people of the Drake family. Now that your power grows, you want to control your big brother's affairs?" It was plain to see Timothy resented Tanya for being favored by

James, their father. He had changed after being with the young master of the third-class aristocratic family—Leo Turner—for a long time. “Timothy, what are you talking about? You’re my brother. How can I not butt in now that you’re fooling around with these people and have been gambling more and more on billiards? I’m only reminding you of better things. Don’t you know that trifling destroys the will?” Tanya was seething. She felt that the brother before her had changed into another person in just a month’s time. Unable to hold back her frustration, she snapped, “Don’t think that I don’t know anything. You constantly visit those so-called entertainment places, and they’re unorthodox ones with these kinds of people. My friends saw this with their own eyes and told me this. They’ve seen you there more than once! I’ll tell Father if you continue down this road!” “Haha! Are you threatening me?” Timothy chuckled mockingly. “Which rich person now doesn’t like to play? Also, how dare you say that it’s an unorthodox place? I went for massages at regular places. Don’t throw accusations blindly without providing concrete proof!”

Chapter 726

At that moment, Timothy looked slovenly, as though he had not groomed himself in ages. He looked like a good-for-nothing at first glance—nothing close to how he used to look like. Disappointment weighed Tanya down, seeing her brother like this. Her brother had been mingling with the young men before him, all from third-class aristocratic families or wealthy families. Now, after one or two months, it felt as though he was a completely different person. Sharon noticed that the siblings were getting worked up. She immediately stepped forward and plastered a smile onto her face as she spoke, “Don’t bother about him, Tanya. Men have their own ways of relieving stress. Let’s play billiards instead. Aren’t you pretty good at it? Let’s play one round!” “All right then!” Tanya tamped down on the anger building inside her, trying to console herself. Maybe she was overthinking this—maybe her brother was not the man she thought he was. Maybe he was

just indulging himself in some fun. Maybe he was not like the others. “Tch. What a lovely sister you have!” “Right? Must be nice having a little sister looking after the big brother. Tch tch. Maybe she’ll be the one to ‘look after’ the Drake family in the future!” The person accompanying Leo also began to curve his lips into a cruel smile. “Hey, you. You play billiards?” At this moment, Leo placed the cue stick to the side and asked Fane. Fane looked around him before finally pointing at himself. “Are you asking me, sir?” he asked. “That’s right. You’re that good-for-nothing son-in-law from the Taylor family, right? You really had gold falling onto your lap, being able to marry a beauty like Selena Taylor. That sort of luck would make anyone jealous!” Leo took out a cigarette and lit it, sticking it into his mouth. “Sure, I’m jealous,” he said, expression scornful, “but I have to say that it’s like trying to stick a bunch of fresh flowers onto a pile of cow sh*t.” “Hah. Really? Nothing I can do about it though. I had pretty good luck, I suppose. I’ve always had pretty good luck!” Fane was not offended by his words. Instead, he smiled and shrugged his shoulders. However, Sharon was rendered unhappy in a flash when she heard this. How could she not get mad, when someone straight up slandered her idol? Her expression immediately darkened. “Leo, right? What are you talking about? You have no idea how magnificent of a man Fane is,” she said. “You’re not even worthy of polishing his shoes if you were to pit yourself against him. Do you know that? And a bunch of fresh flowers stuck onto a pile of cow sh*t? He and his wife are a match made in heaven. I even think Selena is the one who can’t match up to him!” “Hah. Seems like this son-in-law is being held in very high esteem by Miss George!” Leo grinned when he heard this, apparently not angry. “I’ve always heard that the young miss of the George family has had her eyes set on this good-for-nothing. I thought that it wasn’t true. Who knew that it was!” Another man ducked his head and rubbed his nose. “Ah. I really never thought that a young heiress to a first-class aristocratic family would actually fall in love with a married man,” he mumbled. “Doesn’t she feel ashamed? It won’t do good for the George

family's reputation if word of this got out!" "Heh. What does this have to do with you? Whoever I like has nothing to do with you! Besides, can any of you match up to his brilliance?"

Chapter 727

Sharon was extremely furious. However, the moment she remembered that Fane was right beside her, she forced herself to maintain the image of a well-behaved lady. She suppressed the rage within her and debated with the other man. Fane could only give a wan smile before these clowns. "So you're called Leo? Why did you ask me if I could play billiards, Young Master Leo?" he asked. "I don't know how to play. After all, I was just a delivery boy before I was enlisted into the military!" "Heh. I thought so. After all, to us, military people are just reckless fools. Naturally, you wouldn't know of such a game of gentleman nature, since all you know is how to fight and kill!" Leo chuckled, his expression disdainful. "I even thought of asking you to play a few rounds against me if you knew how to," he said. "But it seems that I'm destined for disappointment. I'll just play with Young Master Drake!" "It's true that I don't know how to play. But I've watched a few rounds earlier. It doesn't seem too hard. You just have to aim for the white ball and make sure you pocket another ball with it, right?" Fane said after he thought for a while. "Pfft!" Quite a few of the men could not help but giggle when they heard this. "You're putting it way too easily, mister. This is a game of skill. Why would it be that easy? It requires technique to get the strength and angle right. Besides, did you really think that the game would be over after you pocket the balls belonging to you? And there are rules to billiards. This game we're playing is called 'snooker'. You've never heard of it, have you? Hah, playing against you? Forget about it!" A man just straight up burst into laughter. "Don't speak such nonsense, Fane. A game like this isn't that easy. People who don't play it often can't master it as well as those who have. Besides, I've played this for two years, but my skill is a far cry from that of my brother's, Leo's, and the others!" Tanya

tugged on Fane's sleeve as she chided him. It was obvious that he knew nothing, from the way he spoke of it as though it was an easy game. If word got out about this, he would definitely be taken as the joke of the century by people who frequently played billiards. "But we can't just allow ourselves to be underestimated like that!" Fane gave a bitter smile. Then he said to Tanya, "Why don't you explain all the rules to me first? Teach me the techniques to play this game. Then I'll have a little contest with this scoundrel." When they heard this, Tanya, Yvonne, and Sharon were all stunned speechless, to the point that they wanted to spew blood. This punk did not know the rules, and he still wanted to play against Leo? It was practically a throwaway match! "Woah, woah, woah. Did you guys hear that? You heard that, right? This p*nk doesn't even know the rules of the game. He doesn't know which balls to pocket first, and which balls that follow after. And yet he wants a match against me?" Leo immediately felt that it was funny when he heard those words. His friends also began to laugh. Another young master from a wealthy family told Fane, "Let me tell you this, punk. Our Young Master Leo here can pocket 70 to 80 points in one sitting when he's in good form. He's even been dubbed as the 'Prince of Billiards'. Very few here can match up against him. You've never played before, and you want to play against him? Are you kidding me?" When he heard this, Fane turned toward Timothy. "If you put it that way, are you saying that Young Master Drake is an idiot as well? After all, Leo is the Prince of Billiards, but Young Master Drake still dared to play against him. Isn't it obvious that he's playing a losing game?" "You..." Young Master Drake was extremely angry. That stupid punk—was daring enough to call him an idiot! His expression instantly hardened. "The f*ck are you talking about, Fane?" he said. "You're the bodyguard of the Drake family. It also means that I'm your master. And you dare to say something like that to me? Aren't you afraid of getting fired?"

Chapter 728

He had thought that Fane would be scared to death when he said something like that. After all, he was a bodyguard who was paid 20 million bucks a month. It was probably the only job in the entire Middle Province that paid that much. Who knew how many people would clamor after it? He would not have spared this punk's reputation if his father and the others did not suspect that there was something more to Fane—that this brat was hiding his true identity. After all, this punk raked in such a huge salary, yet he seemed not to care about his family, coming whenever he liked and leaving whenever he pleased. More importantly, his father and his sister were pleased with him. Furthermore, during Old Man Taylor's seventieth birthday party, this punk claimed that he had lost his badge. Would a King of War use such a tactic to hide his identity? Everyone thought that he was a marshal. Even then, it might not be true. "Heh. I'm not scared of words like that. Did you really think I wanted to be a bodyguard for your family? If your family didn't help mine, and if you hadn't helped my wife to find a job, I would have had zero interest to be a bodyguard for your family!" Fane chuckled. "Besides, it was Miss Tanya who gave me the job," he said nonchalantly. "You have no say in it!" "You..." Timothy was practically on fire. This punk actually dared to say something like that right in front of his friends. Fane did not care about embarrassing him at all. Leo tugged on Timothy, noticing that he was steaming from the ears. "Hey, why are you getting so worked up over a bodyguard when you're the young master of the Drake family?" he reminded the other man. "Who are you, and who is he? How can he ever compare to you!" Timothy dusted the sleeves of his shirt and straightened himself. "Well..." "Oh, right. Hey punk, you said that billiards is easy, right? Then why don't you play against me? Ten million bucks per round. What do you say? Since you're so gung-ho about it, do you dare to have a match against me? We always play ten million bucks per round. I have no interest in a wager smaller than that!" Leo's features were twisted into a goading expression as he spoke to Fane, "I think you should just forget about it, a layman like you trying to play a gentleman's game

such as this.” “Heh. Why not? But I’m not interested in a wager of ten million bucks per round. If we play, let’s play big. One billion per round. And let’s play ten rounds. Do you dare to do it?” No one expected Fane to retort after he heard that, chuckling. Leo had just wanted to stir Fane into a fury. He never thought that he would actually accept the bet—and not only that, he even proposed to raise the wager to one billion bucks per round. “Are you nuts, Fane?” Shock jolted up Tanya’s spine. “You can’t just agree to that even if you’re betting on your pride!” she protested. “You’ve never played billiards before. How are you going to beat him?” “Yeah. One billion bucks per round is too much. If you’re not convinced of that, then just take it down to ten million bucks per round. You’ll still get a chance to play against him!” Yvonne also chimed in to advise him, “Besides, it’s obvious that he wants to get a rise out of you. Can’t you see that?” “That’s right. Don’t agree with that, Fane. Don’t bet with him!” Sharon said as well. Yet Fane did not care about their protests at all. “What do you say?” he said to Leo. “Are you daring enough to play with one billion on the table?” Leo replied, smiling, “Are you serious, p*nk? Sure thing. Hah. But I truly suspect that you have that much cash on you right now.” “Don’t worry about me. Just worry about yourself. If I can’t pay up at the end, I’ll just chop my hand off and offer it to you. How about that?” Fane said, smiling coldly. Although he did not play this game before, he had been observing it from a distance a while ago. He felt that it was not too difficult. The only thing was that he did not know the rules of the game. “Sure thing. But you still don’t know the rules. How about this? Young Master Drake and I will put on a free show for you. You just stand at the side and watch us play. We’ll explain the game as we go along. How about that?”

Chapter 729

Leo smiled as he spoke to Fane. “Okay. You better be sure of this. I won’t let you off if you can’t fork out that much money by the end of all this!” Fane agreed, nodding his head. Leo smirked instead. “Hah. I’ve won quite

a lot lately. I have at least 5 billion in my credit balance now. I don't believe that you'll beat me more than five times in ten games!" "Anyway, if you want to win more than five games in ten rounds, you have to win at least eight and lose two. If you win seven and lose three, then you'll only get four billion bucks!" Another man grinned. "Furthermore, it's practically impossible for someone like you to win, seeing as how you've never played this in your entire life." Sharon thought about it, then she clenched her teeth and stood up. "Fane, you can't just chop off your arm if you can't afford to pay. If you can't pay up, I'll help you pay!" Fane was slightly touched when he heard that. He would be losing ten billion bucks if he lost ten games in a row. It was an enormous sum of money. He never thought that Sharon would put herself forward and offer to pay for him. "Have you thought about it?" Fane looked straight at her and asked. "Of course. Don't worry. Fortunately, the George family is a first-class aristocratic family. We can afford to lose ten billion bucks!" Sharon replied confidently. "But it's ten billion bucks. Aren't you afraid that your parents would scold you?" Fane felt speechless. "Of course not. Besides, Papa and Mama like you a lot. They really want you as their son-in-law!" As Sharon spoke, her cheeks grew redder. She could not help but duck her head out of embarrassment. "Tsk tsk. But of course, a lovelorn woman is not a logical one!" Timothy gave a frosty smile. "But now that Young Mistress George is standing up and offering to take the bill for this punk, Young Master Turner won't have to worry about not getting his money any longer. His hand is of no use anyway, am I right?" "Hah. Of course. Ten billion bucks is worth so much more than a hand from this p*nk!" Leo guffawed, then he started the game. "Look closely, p*nk. It's called a break-off shot." The two explained everything to Fane as they played, and Fane watched them very intently—how to control the opponent's play, how to position the ball, among other things. Leo and Timothy quickly finished their game. Timothy emerged victorious, and he had won by quite a big margin. "F*ck. It's a shame that we're not placing bets on this round and just putting on a show for him!" After he won,

Timothy felt unsatisfied. “Heh. Young Master Drake, can’t you tell that you’ve been played?” Yet Fane chuckled coldly. “You won this round when there were no bets on the table. But in reality, it was Young Master Turner who had gone easy on you. It’s a pity that you’re so stupid that you couldn’t tell!”

Chapter 730

“What are you talking about, punk? Heh. How could I just go easy on someone when it’s about billiards?” Leo was immediately agitated when he heard Fane’s words, shooting a glare toward him. “The f*ck you talking about? Won’t I be able to tell if he was going easy on me?” Timothy also spoke in a huff, “I’m a pretty good player!” Yet Fane replied with a mirthless smile, “It’s precisely because he went easy on you that you can’t tell. His angle was off ever so slightly on purpose when he struck the ball, and pretended he almost pocketed a ball. He only needed to go easy once or twice during a game to allow you to win. Besides, you said it yourself—you’re a pretty good player!” Here, Fane paused for a while before continuing in a leisurely tone, “Furthermore, I think you’ve thought about why he would go easy on you, Young Master Drake. Would you still play with him if he never went easy on you, and if you kept losing ten rounds out of ten games? Of course, he would need to let you win a few rounds to let you savor the happiness of winning a bet! But it’s obvious that overall, you lose more than you win. Let’s say that you lose more than one billion bucks today, he’ll probably let you win 20 million bucks the next day. Haha!” Timothy’s expression darkened when he heard that. It was because he realized that whatever Fane said was true. Furthermore, Fane had never seen them play billiards before. However, even after he had carefully thought about it, he still could not see how Leo had gone easy on him. “What sh*t are you talking about! It’s just my bad luck that I lost more, that’s all. Sometimes I’m really just slightly off my game!” Naturally, Timothy did not want to admit that he was a worse player compared than Leo. It was

because he felt that he was already pretty skilled at the game, and was almost on par with Leo. If Leo truly went easy on him quite frequently, did that not mean that his friend was far, far stronger than him? He would rather believe in Leo and the others than to lose face in this matter. Besides, Fane had no evidence to support his claims. He was just being ostentatious. It was possible that Fane was just trying to draw a rift between them, and so he said something like that. “That’s right. It’s natural to win some and lose some when playing billiards, punk. We’re good friends with Young Master Timothy. How can we just do something like that to him?” Leo also spoke up immediately. After he said that, he was afraid that Fane would see right through his ruse, so he quickly changed the topic, “Cut the crap, punk. Are we still playing? We’ll play one billion bucks per round for ten rounds. And you can’t just give up halfway. For example, you can’t say that you want to withdraw after you lose one round. Withdrawing means that you automatically give up on the remaining nine rounds, and you’ll still have to pay me ten billion bucks. Got it?” “It—it’s so obvious that you’re bullying Fane because he’s new at this!” Sharon was so angry that she stamped her foot against the ground. Leo was really a b*stard. They were putting a bet of ten billion bucks—ten whole billion bucks. It was not just a regular sum of money for a third-class aristocratic family. “Hah. I’m bullying him? The f*ck are you talking about? I had proposed to play ten million bucks per round before. It’s this son-in-law from the Taylor’s who claimed that ten million was too little, raising it to one billion. Honestly, I’ve never placed such a big bet before either. It’ll definitely be exciting!” Leo laughed and told Sharon. Fane walked over straightaway and chose a cue stick. Then he walked toward Leo. “You’ve never placed such a big bet before? Then I hope that you won’t be so frightened by the numbers that you can’t be in your best form later—so scared that your hands begin to shake!” “Pfft!” The men in the area began to snigger. It was the first time that this punk was playing. He had just watched them play one round of billiards and had just gotten to know the rules. This was even his first time holding a billiard cue,

and he actually dared to say something like that to the Prince of Billiards. “Should you break, or will I have the honors?” Leo smiled and asked Fane. “You go ahead first. We’ll take turns breaking!” Fane answered after he thought about it.

Chapter 731

“Very well then!” The corners of Leo’s mouth curled upward. In the next second, the cue ball was struck with a great force that sent the red balls scattering around the billiard table. However, unfortunately, none of the balls went into either of the pockets. “Hah, Young Master Leo, seems like lady luck is not on your side!” Fane could not help but giggle at the play. “Now, my turn! The position of the white cue ball is strategic, and several red balls are near to the pockets!” “Yup. The white cue ball is in good position, but for a newbie like you, I don’t even have to plot a defense. Haha! I scattered the balls just so I can beat you in a flash later on!” Leo laughed. Timothy flashed a wan smile at the situation as well. He sneered, “It seems simple. But when he can’t pocket any ball, he will know what makes a good billiard player!” Thud! Once the last syllable of the word dropped, Fane mimicked Leo’s earlier posture and lay on his tummy on the edge of the billiard table. His posture seemed professional and in the next moment he struck out the cue ball with the cue stick, hitting a red ball. “It’s pocketed!” Sharon’s eyes widened as though she saw a ghost, and in the next second, she jumped like a kangaroo, celebrating for the pocketed ball. “Oh my goodness! It went in! Fane actually scored points in his first play! So freaking amazing!” “Wow! The ball is pocketed and the strike was pretty accurate too!” Tanya was puzzled at the scene before her. This brat’s posture was pretty professional, too. If he had not asked so many questions during the play between Timothy and Leo, Tanya would not have thought that Fane was a novice in billiards. His gestures were definitely close to the ones of experts. “What’s the use of only pocketing one ball? There’re so many balls yet to be pocketed, and now it’s time to hit the colored balls. Arms crossed

before Yvonne's chest, she whined. She felt worried for Fane, after all, it was her first time witnessing a billiard game with a one billion bet per round. The crowd from the other nearby tables stopped whatever they were doing and switched their focus toward Fane's table. After all, a bet of one billion per round was something else. "I initially planned to make the white ball stop at this position so that I can aim for seven points. But I couldn't manage the strength well when I struck it out, and the white ball stopped at another position. Hmmm. It's better for me to aim for six points then, especially for someone who had just started to learn how to play billiard. Seven points is too risky!" Fane murmured to himself as he studied the positions of the balls on the table. "Heh! This punk can really act like a pro, huh? Planning for the positions of the balls and aiming seven points? I think he just struck the cue ball randomly and bullsh*t!" One guy from Leo's group sneered aloud. At this time, Fane lay on his stomach again, getting ready for the next strike. After adjusting his cue stick, he flung his arm and struck the white cue ball. In a jiffy, a ball was pocketed and another six points went to Fane. "What the f*ck? Another one? Although this is an easy one because it was in a straight line, as a newbie of billiard, how can he score so easily? The smile on Leo's face that was arrogant and brazen previously, had slowly morphed into a dry and bitter one. Worries and concerns gnawed inside him slightly. Was this punk pretending to be a newbie at this game? His preparation posture and the way he struck out the cue stick, all seemed too professionals.

Chapter 732

"He pocketed another ball? Oh my!" Tanya was jumping excitedly that her feet barely touched the ground. If the first score was due to luck then what about this time? Fane not only pocketed a six-pointer, but the cue ball stopped at a very strategic position where there were several easy red balls that could be pocketed with ease. "It looks like Fane really knows how to plan the position of the cue ball!" Sharon could barely conceal her excitement that her heavy breathing made her chest rise and fall repeatedly.

The boss of the place approached the group. He helped Fane to take out the ball that helped score the six-pointer from the pocket, set it nicely, and then smiled at Fane, “Young man, if this is your first time playing billiards, then you have learned it well. You’ll surely improve immensely after one or two days playing it!” Fane flashed an indifferent smile in return. “Don’t worry, I’ve studied their play just now and I basically know how to hit and where to position the balls. As long as the aim is accurate and the strength is controlled well, it’ll be like shooting a gun. I was at master level in shooting when I was serving in the military!” The crowd was at loss for words. How could this brat compare playing billiard to shooting guns? “Stop spewing nonsense! Keep playing then. I don’t believe you’ll win the game!” Leo tried his best to convince himself that this punk was like a blind cat who stumbled upon a dead rat—sheer luck. There were so many balls on the table yet to be pocketed anyway and each of them was in an excellent position however a minor mistake might just cost Fane his marks. As long as Fane made a mistake later, he would be able to come back in this game. Furthermore, Fane, this punk was really bright. He actually saw through his ruse—he went easy on Timothy and lost the game on purpose. After all, they did not place any bet on that game but was merely using it to explain the rules to Fane. Moreover, he had won a lot of money from Timothy today. He just had to bring Timothy to some night club tonight and spent a couple hundred thousand on him to make him happy again. He not only won the money but at the same time also established a good relationship with Timothy. One stone killed two birds, why not? The few billion in his credit balance were all from Young Master Drake these past few months or so. He would let Timothy win a few rounds occasionally, just to give him a sweet taste of winning. Thud! Just when he was swimming in his thoughts, Fane pocketed another red ball, at the same time positioned the white cue ball into a very strategic spot. He could strike for a seven-pointer. Concerns reared up within Leo as he noticed that Fane was aiming for the seven-pointer. He kept his panic in check and convinced himself that Fane was just a newbie,

he would not score this round! Thud! Nevertheless, the scene before him had made him tongue-tied. Another seven points went to Fane's scoreboard. The strike was fast yet precise. "Young Master Leo, do you think this punk is playing dumb about billiard? How could all these postures and striking techniques belong to a newbie?" A guy who had been playing with Leo and the others all the while, came forward and voiced out his concerns to Leo. "I don't think he's pretending. If he played it before, there's no need to ask about the rules, right? Isn't that act unnecessary?" Leo's forehead snapped together, not believing Fane was pretentious. However, what made him speechless even more was that Fane had pocketed several balls in a row. The red balls on the table became fewer and fewer, and Fane's marks on the scoreboard were increasing each time. Thud! Finally, a seven-pointer did not enter the pocket. Fane frowned at it, his face sunk, looking a little upset like a four-year-old boy. "Damn, what a pity!" Tanya breathed out a deep sigh at Fane's last strike. Sharon, on the other hand, switched her attention to the scoreboard and jumped excitedly. "Look, Tanya! Look at the points! Fane scored eighty points. He had actually scored a freaking eighty points in one go! This means that he has already won this round, and Leo has lost even if he finished off all the balls on the table!"

Chapter 733

"You're right!" Only then did the realization hit Tanya. Even if Leo pocketed all the remaining balls on the table, the highest score would only be sixty-seven, as the total point was only one hundred and forty-seven. And now Fane had scored more than half, did this not smell like victory? "I...I won this round?" Fane's face went blank and confused, then he opened his mouth, "But...but aren't there a few more balls on the table?" "You... I'm speechless. The highest score that one can get is only 147 because the total point is only 147. You already scored 80 out of it. So, even if Leo finished off all the balls on the table, it's impossible for him to score more than you!" Yvonne explained patiently. "Hehe! Sounds about right!" Joy dawned on

Fane then he looked at Leo. “Now, Young Master Leo, it’s your turn!” At this point in time, Leo almost wetted his pants, sheens of cold sweat appeared on his forehead. This punk scored 80 points in one go. Even if he hit all the balls into the pockets, he had already lost! “My turn your *ss! You win this round!” Leo’s fury sprang to life that he practically yelled at the owner of the place, “Boss, reset the game! We’re going for the next round!” The owner immediately went up and set up the balls. He shot Fane a thumbs up as he finished setting up the game. “Young man, amazing play! You’re a genius among geniuses! Before the games, I studied you and realized that you are indeed a newbie. The posture is not particularly correct, and you took several seconds to adjust the cue stick for a better angle. Besides, there are hints of hesitation in your eyes sometimes, but at the later part of the game, you became better and better.” The owner’s high praise toward Fane was like a sharp needle, piercing through Leo and the others’ eardrums. They could feel a flicker of irritation thrumming through their veins. Timothy prayed that Fane would lose the game too, and it would be even more delightful for him to see Fane lose one billion. Even if Sharon offered to pay, Fane would still owe her a great favor—one that could not be repaid easily. Never did he expect that Fane would win the first round. Leo shot Fane an icy-cold glare and barked, “I shouldn't have scattered the balls in the last game. I guess I’ve underestimated you and that’s why you scored. This time, I won’t go easy on you.” “Hehe!” Fane let out an adorable chuckle, flung the cue stick, and struck the white cue ball. The white cue ball touched the red ball lightly and it spread out a little from its original position. The white cue ball on the other hand, bounced back and halted behind a two-pointer ball. “Snooker!” The crowd exclaimed aloud, rubbed their eyes, trying to see clearly the current position of the white cue ball. The white ball happened to be blocked by the two-pointer yellow ball, which made it impossible for Leo to hit the red ball directly. “Sheer luck! Must be sheer luck!” “This doesn’t look like it’s merely sheer luck. The position of the white cue ball is just perfect!” “Jesus Christ, Fane is good!” Sharon was

bursting with joy that she did her little happy dance. The sight of Sharon's bouncing chest when she did her little dance had made the crowds' Adam-apples move up and down. The sight before them was just so phenomenal! Everyone was excited and elated for the show except for Leo. His face twisted and several veins popped out in his neck. He thought that since Fane was a beginner, he would not know how to serve the first strike and scatter the balls on the table, then he would be able to pocket the remaining balls easily and take down this round. The scene before him was truly out of his expectation. Now there was no chance for him to hit the red ball directly from where the white cue ball was at. He had to study and analyze the angle so that the white cue ball would hit the edge of the billiard table and bounce toward the direction of the red ball. Thud! Leo was truly a good player; his billiard skill was not bad at all. He managed to find an accurate angle for the white cue ball to hit the red ball. However, he had also spread out the red ball further than before, leaving Fane an excellent stance to score!

Chapter 734

“Sigh!” When his brain registered that the balls were widely scattered, his heart sank. He let out a heavy sigh and felt an ominous premonition appear in his heart. “Thank you so much, Young Master Leo!” An indifferent smile was hanging on Fane's face as he walked over. Leo wheeled, looked at his friend who was standing behind him, and commanded, “Bring me a bottle of mineral water! It's so f*cking warm here. Dammit!” The young man's forehead puckered, he could easily sense that panic was surging through Leo. When it was a one billion bet per game and one tiny mistake would cost a billion bucks, who would not be in a swivet? After all, the Turner family was merely a third-class family and they did not own many properties and assets. If Leo continued to lose today, his five billion bucks credit balance would not be able to pay up the loss. The young man quickly grabbed a bottle of water and tossed it to Leo. Leo twisted it open and gulped it down. Thud! Thud! In the meantime, Fane had pocketed several balls one

after another and had scored more than 15 points. “Oh my God! Good moves and great positions! Fane has hope to win this round again!” Sharon did her happy leap and exclaimed. From the current situation, she saw hopes of Fane winning another round. “Ughh, so annoying! Can you keep your voice down? This is a public area!” He shot Sharon a dreadful stare. Leo’s sensory system was so sensitive right now that Sharon’s voice sounded like a screeching tone emitting from a violin played by a terrible violinist. “Hehe, what’s the matter, Young Master Leo? Don’t tell me your pants are wet right now? I think you can’t afford to lose such an amount, right? Not only Sharon did not raise her voice after hearing Leo’s complaint, but she enjoyed the view before her—Leo was agitated. She then continued, “What’s wrong? Oh ya, where did that brazen attitude of yours 30 minutes ago went to? Why did it disappear so soon?” “Shut the f*ck up! Ughh!” Thud! Another ball was pocketed, and Leo’s expression grew darker and darker. Not long after, the scoreboards showed ‘Fane–79 points’. “Hmmm...I think I won again? Only these few colored balls are left. Young Master Leo, do you want me to go easy on you? Otherwise, it’d be shameful for an expert like you to get zero points!” Fane did not continue the game instead he smiled at Leo and voiced out his concerns. The colors drained out of Leo’s face and the corners of his lips twitched as though he had a stroke. His hand frantically searched for the water bottle. He grabbed the bottle and took a big sip, only to find that the bottle was empty—he drank it all moments ago. “The second game is yours too!” Leo wiped off the cold sweat on his forehead and barked xenophobically toward Fane, “I quit! You’re a liar! You pretended to be a newbie when you’re actually a master! F*ck! I’m so damn unlucky today. Give me your account, I’ll transfer two billion bucks to you! I’m not playing with you anymore!” Leo had noticed that this brat, Fane was playing better and better. He improved way too fast, and his techniques and his skills in this round seemed to be better than the first round. The time taken to aim was shorter than before as well. Now, his strike was more precise and his control of power was finer. Leo, now, was truly frightened! “Haha!”

Chapter 735

Fane let out a loud chuckle in return upon hearing Leo's words. He smiled, "Sure, Young Master Leo, if you want to pull out now, that's okay too. But you have to transfer me ten billion rather than two billion, right?" Fane paused for a while and then continued, "Before the game, you'd clearly mentioned that we have to play ten rounds and can't just give up halfway. And if you want to withdraw right now, it means that you automatically give up on the remaining eight rounds. In that case, you have lost ten games!" Leo's mouth twitched slightly at Fane's reminder. He had indeed said all these rules before the game, but he had never thought that Fane would be so strong. The thought of him losing billiard to a newbie like Fane had never crossed his mind! He had already lost two billion. Even if his brain chose to continue playing, his heart would collapse before anything. "Stop spewing nonsense. I quit! Just give me your account number and I'll transfer you two billion bucks. Who asked you to lie about your skill and told us that you've never played it before. You've clearly played billiard before and is skilled at it!" Leo tightened his jaw and gritted his teeth. He denied whatever rules they set like a spoiled kid. Fane swung his arm with the billiard cue stick in his hand and pointed it at Leo. His head tilted slightly upward, with a cold tone, he said, "I didn't lie. I learned those techniques by myself when I was watching both of you played a moment ago. If you don't believe me, I can't help it too. But you have only two options now, one is to admit defeat and transfer me 10 billion bucks, and the second option is to finish the remaining eight rounds. In case you're fortunate, you might win one round, who knows right?" The corners of Leo's mouth vibrated again. This punk was totally insane. What did the punk say again? In case he was lucky, he might win one round? According to Fane's performance in the first two rounds, it was not hard to see that Fane was getting better and better in striking and aiming, which made Leo insecure about the outcome. He had a strong premonition of not winning any of the remaining rounds. "Hey, brat, don't press too

much, will ya? You're merely a bodyguard in the Drake family! If it weren't for Timothy or the Drake family, we'd have been greeting you with our fists!" There was one guy in the crowd who appeared to be a good friend of Leo. He immediately stepped forward and sneered at Fane angrily. "He's right! I played two rounds with you and promised to give you two billion. What else do you want? If it weren't for Young Master Timothy, we won't give you any penny not to mention two billion! And by then what can you do to us, huh?" Another took two-step forward, his tone was arrogant. Leo felt slightly calmer and a little bit more confident in his heart when he saw two of his friend speaking up for him. He snarled at Fane, "Brat, I'll give you two billion, tell me your account number if you want it. Otherwise, we're leaving to a bar to hang with Young Master Timothy since it's almost party time. At this time, Fane slid the cue stick in his hand and blocked them from continuing their pathway. "I'll not repeat it again. You will either continue to play with me or admit defeat and give me ten billion. It's as simple as that. But, if you dare to step out the compartment directly, you're digging your own grave!" "What the f*ck! You're only a stinky piece of sh*t who had just returned from the military. What right do you have to act snobbishly?" The first man that stood up for Leo had taken another step toward Fane and barked, "Get the f*ck out of my way!" "Stinky piece of sh*t?" This friend of Leo possessed the attitude that Fane hated the most—looking down upon the soldiers. They had sacrificed so much for Cathysia, for the people of Cathysia. Many of them had even given their lives to Cathysia and would never be able to return home. Now, this thug before him had actually insulted him and his comrades, and even despising them? Fane did not hesitate and flicked the cue stick and gave a head-on collision toward the opponent's arm. Fane did not seem to use too much strength, but the man felt as though his bones were about to be powdered; his face grimaced and cried in great pain. "Fane!" At this moment, Timothy shot up from his seat and reprimanded solemnly, "They're all friends of Leo, and Leo is my dear friend, which means they're my friends as well. Now, listen to me, what

has happened today in this center, let's forget it, not for Leo but for me. Leo will transfer you 2 billion bucks and you'll let us go. Do you hear me clear?" "Young Master Drake, I'd suggest that you to not involve yourself in today's matter. Before the game, they knew that I had not played billiard before and I am a newbie, hence, they kept on pressing, wanting to bully me and win my money!" Fane snarled coldly in return. "Besides, I wanted to avenge you. They've fooled you and taken so much money from you. So this time, I'm sorry that I'd not follow your order!" "Fane Woods, you're merely a bodyguard of the Drake family! I'm the Young Master of the Drake family! I'm your master!" Fury grew inside Timothy like a tumor. He was so angry that he raised his voice and yelled, "Starting on from today, you, Fane Woods, no longer work for the Drake family! You're fired!"

Chapter 736

"Brother, what bulls*t are you spewing? I'm the one who hired Fane; you have no right to dismiss his employment! Besides, how could you fire him without getting father's consent?" Tanya hissed angrily. She became a ball of pure anger the next second she heard Timothy's words. "Hmph! He's merely a bodyguard and I'm the Young Master. Do I need to ask for consent when I'm only firing a bodyguard? And don't you know his real identity? A head commander! He's only a head commander for God's sake! Do we have to kneel before him and kiss his *ss?" Timothy replied in an icy-cold tone. Tanya felt about to burst from the rage that she almost fainted. She never thought that this dear brother of hers would say such a statement. She stomped her foot and yelled, "No matter what you said, you can't decide this!" "Heh! Don't forget that I'm your brother and I'm the elder son in the Drake family!" Timothy chortled sinisterly and then added, "Who asked this dog to bark at the wrong person? I'm his master. And a dog that barks at his master, what's the point of keeping it? For him to bite me?" Fane, on the other hand, sneered frostily at the exchange. He spoke, "Haha! Right, since Young Master Drake has said it pretty clearly, there's nothing left to say. I

will not stay in this position for more humiliation. Perhaps there's a lot of people shaming me behind my back, saying things like 'Fane Woods is such a leech—leeching off the Drake family'." Fane halted for a second and then continued, "Hmmm. I'm not emotionally nor physically attached to the bodyguard position. And Miss Tanya has already paid me last month's salary, as for the salary for these few days, let's forget about it. Consider these few days of service as my gratitude to Miss Tanya. But today Young Master Leo has to pay me the 10 billion bucks, there's no turnaround. If he doesn't pay, he can't leave!" Once Leo heard what Timothy had announced regarding Fane's dismissal, his eyes lit up as though he saw light at the end of the tunnel. He then asked Timothy, "Young Master Drake, you've just fired him, right? He's no longer your bodyguard, isn't he? Since he's not one anymore, even if I have my people to beat him up, it won't affect our friendship, right?" Timothy nodded in reply, but he reminded, "Of course. He's not our bodyguard anymore, it's up to you now. But one thing I must say, this punk is pretty good, I don't think your bodyguards are his match!" "You dare?" Sharon immediately stepped up and barked angrily. "Even if he's no longer the bodyguard of the Drake family, there's still the George family! Don't forget the George family is not a force to be reckoned with! If you dare to touch a single strand of his, you're going against me, Sharon George!" "Oh, Miss George, are you now trying to play the superhero now? Why though? He not only has a wife, but I also heard that he is not interested in you at all! Is it worth it to sacrifice so much for a married man? Leo sneered at Sharon's protective demeanor toward Fane. His face became dark and dull. After all, Sharon was the only daughter of the George family—a first-class aristocratic family in the Middle Province. He was from a third-class family, hence naturally he did not want to offend her, and her treatment had successfully frightened him. "Why do you care? Even if I don't like him, he's still my friend, and I should help my friend!" Sharon nibbled on her bottom lip tightly as she gawped. She looked toward Fane for a second. "Miss Sharon, Thank you for your kind intention!" Fane was slightly moved

by Sharon's action, but he looked at Sharon with a solemn and firm face. "However, I, Fane Woods, don't like to owe favors to others, not to mention, this is my personal affair with Young Master Leo, and I don't like others to interfere. I'll handle this matter by myself. Thanks." "But..." Sharon felt a stab of disappointment inside her heart. Not only Fane called her 'Miss Sharon'—a formal name, but also mentioned that it was his own personal affair and that Sharon as an outsider should not interfere. This statement had clearly stated his intention with her—they were impossible to be together. This brat really did not give her any chance at all... "Hahahaha! Miss Sharon, listen to every single word clearly! Wake up! He doesn't want your help! He is giving you the cold shoulder, can't you sense that? He doesn't appreciate you at all, why do you still want to help him?" Leo clapped his hand excitedly when he heard what Fane had uttered. Now that the last roadblock was finally cleared, Leo was flabbergasted with joy. More than a dozen bodyguards who were waiting outside the center rushed into the place after hearing the exchange. "Young Master Leo, how can we serve you?" One of them immediately stepped forward, bowed before Leo with his hands clapped together, and said.

Chapter 737

"There's one ignorant brat here who clearly did not bring his brain today. I want to go home but he stopped me from doing so. You know what you should do next, right?" Leo jeered cold-heartedly and turned to Timothy. "Young Master Drake, don't worry about them. These bodyguards are not ordinary. They created a unique fighting technique called the Invincible Spinning Void Fist that nobody on this earth knows. Besides, all of them are seniors and juniors from the same place. They're powerful!" Timothy's heart leaped for joy and his hopes soared when he heard Leo's words. Leo was right! Although the Turner family was only a third-class family, it did not mean that there was no top-notch skilled fighter in their family. Some skilled combatants might have emotionally tied with someone they met

from a third-class family, and for this reason, perhaps, they were willing to work for them. Looking at Leo's self-confidence soaring high, Timothy finally thought that there were still hopes for the other party to teach Fane an unforgettable lesson. It would be best if they made him bedridden for weeks! "Hey! How dare you offend our young master? Are you sending yourself to hell?" A swamp of bodyguards immediately surrounded Fane. Bang! Pow! Wham! Unfortunately, those bodyguards fell to the ground as soon as they surrounded Fane. None of them were able to get back on their feet right now. Pain sheeted through them with a terrible intensity that caused all of them to wail in agony. Their faces morphed into one of the dead blanched faces. "What the..." Timothy, on the other hand, had his heart hammered in his chest that his face went white. These bodyguards from the Turner family did not seem to be reliable at all now. What Invincible Spinning Void Fist? It was nothing but a cotton candy fist to Fane—soft and useless. More than a dozen men used the same technique and yet none of them could touch the corner of Fane's clothes before plopping onto the ground. "If I don't see 10 billion transferred into my account, you'll have your last breath here!" A stoic yet terrifying smile plastered on Fane's face. He looked at Leo and added, "Oh ya. By the way, if some valuable furniture or things are damaged here, you should pay for it too. After all, you started the fight, and also because you refused to pay, right?" A sheen of cold sweat presented on Leo's forehead, his face turned paler and paler as Fane spoke. After he gave some thoughts to the matter, he finally opened his mouth, "Aren't there 8 more games? Let's go on then. Hmph! I wasn't at my best a moment ago. And perhaps I'll win the remaining 8 games and you'll be the one who owes me money!" "Haha! Alright then. In that case, I'll continue the game with you. I'd only played two rounds, after all. And I really quite like this game, it's fun!" Fane giggled upon hearing Leo's proposal. Every single word and tone from his mouth induced rage inside Leo. Leo was practically boiling with anger that he almost spew blood. What? Had this punk really never played billiards

before? What a joke! “C’mon, it’s my turn to start the game!” Leo wiped the cold sweat on his face and neck, and then strode toward the billiard table, carefully. Of course, everyone noticed that his hands were trembling slightly. He was already not Fane’s match in the first place, and now that he was nervous, he naturally could not perform well. Therefore, in the next eight games, he never won once. In only one game, he saw a glimmer of hope, but in the end, he failed to take down that round. “All right! Ten games are over, do you have anything to say now? Transfer ten billion bucks! This is my account number!” Fane took a pen and wrote his account number on a piece of paper swiftly and handed it to Leo. “But...but I only have five billion in my credit balance. Mr. Woods, my dear Mr. Woods, I’ll give you all five billion bucks, and we’ll call that a deal, is that okay?” Leo knew crystal clear in his heart that Fane was not a simple man. Such a strong person was not letting them leave, thus, he could only plead to Fane pathetically.

Chapter 738

“Fane, have you heard of the saying that goes, ‘Luckiest is he who knows just when to rise and go home’? ‘Five billion bucks is a lot on its own, and Young Master Turner doesn’t have any money on him anymore. Consider yourself lucky today, being able to wheedle five billion from him,” came Timothy’s response, though laced with arrogance as he gave Fane a crooked smile. Fane was already unsatisfied. With how condescending Timothy had just spoken to him, he offered a tight-lipped smile in return. “No. I know if the situation was different, that I was the one who lost, he wouldn’t have let me get away with a fraction less of ten billion. I’d like to point out that your negotiation skills are horrendous, too. “Young Master Turner was the one who made the bet with me anyway. How can you say that I’m just ‘wheedling’ money out of him? You can’t blame me if he has terrible coordination!” “Don’t overstep your boundaries, punk. This is the Turner family’s young master!” The bodyguards, though still in pain, rose to their

feet after they had been beaten. They were internally terrified of Fane's mere presence. Fane glared at one of the bodyguards, who was so scared that he staggered backward. "Like I care he's the young master of whatever family," he scoffed. "Don't think he can walk out of this place if he doesn't pay me in full... Even if it's just a buck short!" With clenched fists, Leo turned to Timothy, realizing that Fane was not letting him off the hook. "Young Master Drake, help me pay this five billion, why don't you?" Timothy found himself stuck without a proper response before he eventually replied, "Young Master Turner, you're asking for five billion, not fifty million. Even if you asked me to lend you five hundred million bucks, I would have to think carefully about it. Do you think I can lend five billion bucks to you just like that?" Helpless, Leo turned his anxious gaze toward Fane. "I don't have that much money," he blurted. "I only have five billion!" Fane chuckled, amused at the situation. "Heh! I'll make it simple for you: Give me five billion bucks and that stupid pig-head of yours. How about that?" His words terrified Leo, whose face was completely drained of color. Left with no other choice, Leo turned to one of the bodyguards with him and rambled, "Logan, go back and help me tell everyone of what's going on. My father will have to come up with a way to get five billion, or else, I'd die!" After he said that, Leo turned to Fane once again and said, "I'll have my bodyguard return to get my father and the money! It shouldn't be a problem, right?" Fane nodded his head. "Of course not!" As though undisturbed, he turned to his female companions. "Let's play billiards. It's pretty fun after all," offered Fane. "We'll play while we wait for his father, okay?" His words did not seem to sit well with Tanya. "Are you really thinking about quitting, Fane?" she asked, her gaze fixated on him. "Don't quit. Please don't hold a grudge against my brother. He's just saying stuff because he's angry!" Fane merely gave her a bitter smile. "Miss Tanya, I appreciate your sincerity, but I'm pretty sure that you know what kind of a person I am. I'll never repeat what I've said, and I do take everything seriously. I'm not one to fool around, and you know that. Besides, I'm not

quitting; your brother fired me.” “Fine...” Tanya grumbled. Tanya knew that it was pointless to argue with him any further; he was firm in his belief. “Then promise me that we’ll still be good friends,” she gently pleaded. “That won’t be a problem, right?” “Naturally not. We’ll still be good friends even if I’m not a bodyguard of the Drake family!” Fane nodded. The four of them—including Tanya, Sharon, and Yvonne—played on two tables and started their own rounds of billiards. ... Meanwhile, the Turner family’s master was drinking tea with a marshal he knew and was on good terms with. This marshal was from Sky Dragon City, and he was a distant relative of the Turner family. It so happened that he was their guest today. The peaceful atmosphere was shattered when Logan, a bodyguard, barged into the room, huffing and panting.

Chapter 739

“Master, something bad has happened!” heaved Logan in between pants. Master Turner’s facial expression darkened as he glared at Logan. “What is it? You’re really rude. Don’t you know that you should go to the housekeeper? Don’t you see that I have an important guest here?” “Uncle, what are you talking about? Who’s the important guest? We’re a family; this is too generous of you,” spoke a young man opposite Master Turner as he sipped his tea, a small smile on his face as he did. Master Turner glanced at the bodyguard—Logan—and level-headedly prodded, “Speak up. What is it? Why do you need to come to me?” Logan replied. “It’s not good, Master. Young... Young Master lost quite an amount of money playing billiards with some people!” “Lost money? How’s that possible?” Master Turner was stunned. “Isn’t he rather skilled at billiards and would win most of his games? Didn’t he tell me two days ago that he won several hundred million? Why are you so surprised that he lost today?” Of course, Master Turner knew that his son frequented the billiard table and gambled there. He also knew that his son normally betted ten million per game with Young Master Drake. Even if his son lost, he should not have lost much because of

his skills. “Master, the young master wagered a huge bet this time! He betted ten games with someone, and it was a hundred million per game. He lost a total of one billion!” blurted Logan, his anxiety hung over him. “Young Master only has five hundred million with him and is half a billion short. He can’t leave, and that person said that if the young master can’t come up with the remaining five hundred million, he’ll kill him. Young Master had no other choice, so he asked me to come back and get the money!” “What?!” Master Turner instantly shot up from his seat, bewildered and in disbelief with what Logan had just told him. “He betted one hundred million a game with someone and lost all ten games? Are you joking?! He lost ten games with his skills? Also, what’s in his mind to have betted one hundred million a game with people?” One hundred million was quite a huge amount for the Turner family. They were a third-class aristocratic family and did not have much working capital, although they had many properties. Apart from that, he knew his son very well. His son would not bet on billiard games with others if he was not sure it would turn out in his favor. At the very least, he would not bet one hundred million on a game. Logan then offered his explanation as he spoke, “Master, I suspect that the other person made a fool out of our young master. That person said that he didn’t know how to play, and that it was his first time playing billiards. Young Master must’ve wanted to win his money, so he agitated that person to play with him. The person was pretentious and said that he wants to bet one hundred million for a game. Young Master was confident, so he agreed to it, but it wasn’t expected that the man would be exceptionally good at billiards. He said that he had already mastered it after looking at the young master and Young Master Drake playing one game. In the end, he won ten games continuously!” “Damn. How dare he tricked my son?!” Fabian Turner was extremely angry as he balled his fists tightly. “Right. Who’s this person? Is he rich and powerful? Someone willing to bet one hundred million a game must be a powerful man!” “Master, that person is just a bodyguard from the Drake family, and his name is Fane! Young Master Drake even spoke on the young

master's behalf, but that guy didn't even listen to him. Young Master Drake was so angry that he sacked this bodyguard on the spot!" came Logan's reply, obviously angry as he spoke. "We wanted to escort our young master and leave that place, but we were not that guy's opponent. He's really good at fighting!"

Chapter 740

"How dare he trick my son?!" Furious, Fabian's fists tightened. "No one dared to even intervene. He was the Drake family's bodyguard, after all. How dare this guy still act so arrogantly after he's been sacked by the Drake family!" Logan frowned and said, "This guy is out of his mind. He even disregarded Young Master Drake's plea for the young master's behalf. Young Master Drake asked Fane to give him face and just take five hundred million from our young master, but this idiot refused!" "Haha! So there's such a person like this who doesn't understand the world, huh?" The young man who sat with Fabian stood up. "Who's this person? For a bodyguard, the man has quite a temper. Moreover, isn't he afraid that the Drake family will deal with him now that he's offended Young Master Drake?" With a bitter smile on his face, Fabian responded, "Oh you have no idea, my nephew. This guy is Fane Woods, the son-in-law who married into the Taylor family. He's also a retired soldier like you, but it seems that he failed to obtain any title within these five years. He told everybody that he had a token but had lost it on the way back home, so there's no proof. There are rumors that he's just a head commander!" Logan then piped in, "Who knows if he really is a head commander. Everybody thinks that he wasn't lying when he claimed to be that, as he's quite skillful. Nonetheless, this guy really has very good medical skills as he had saved the Goddess of War Lana before. The Goddess of War had already repaid him, though. The reason he's so crazy might be because he still thinks that the Goddess of War owes him her life, and nobody dares offend him because of that!" Fabian touched the tip of his nose. "This is so troublesome. We can't kill

this guy since he's done quite the favor for the Goddess of War. What if she comes for us if anything happens to him?" The young man smiled coldly. "But we can't really pay him one billion, right? Wouldn't that make us cowardly in his eyes?" The man then fell into his thoughts before he offered, "I have an idea, Uncle. I'll follow you there, and we'll just pay him five hundred million. If he insists on getting paid a billion bucks, I'll show him who's boss and burst his bubble. He needs to understand that there are masters better than him!" Fabian's eyes lit up when he heard his suggestion; this was what he wanted. He wanted this relative of his to take action, but he was afraid his nephew—now an honorable marshal—would turn him down. It was music to Fabian's ears when his nephew mentioned it himself that he would tag along, without him begging. "Great! It's definitely wonderful to have you on our side." Fabian nodded, pleased at this. "I don't think the other bodyguards need to come with us as they'll be useless there." They soon left in their car—with Logan as the driver—and headed for the mall. ... "Why aren't they here yet?" Leo grew increasingly depressed when he observed Fane improving continuously as he played with his female companions. It was one whole billion. What could he do about it? He wondered if his father would be angry when he heard about his bet gone wrong. He felt that Fane had been lying to him since the beginning. Fane might have been a master at billiards but purposely acted as if he knew nothing. How could he have improved so quickly if that was not the case? Leo was lost in his anxiety and fretting when Fabian walked into the billiard hall with the marshal and their bodyguard, Logan. "Father, why... Why did you only bring two people here?" Leo's facial expression darkened when he saw his father coming over with only two people. It seemed that his father had compromised and paid Fane the money. He had hoped his father would put up a fight and bring more bodyguards to beat Fane up.

Chapter 741

Fabian scanned the room, and once he saw his son, he snapped, "Who's Fane? How dare you keep my son from leaving?" Fane was unruffled when he saw the new company walking toward them as he potted another ball. He gently placed the cue stick on the table and said, "You're the head of the Turner family, yes? Your son lost one billion in our game of billiards, and he only has half a billion with him. He's lost the game and, well, losers need to pay. I won't let him leave unless he comes up with the remaining money he owes me." "Haha! Young man, don't you think you're going overboard for betting one hundred million a game?" Fabian had a condescending smirk on his face as he added, "Apart from that, you were the one who lied to my son that you didn't know how to play billiards, and he wagered quite an impressive amount because of that. Are you sure you deserve one whole billion?" Fane merely shrugged. "Master Turner, I hope you can assess the situation before saying something. I didn't lie to your son or trick him into playing with me; I really have just learnt how to play. Apart from that, your son was the one who wanted to win money from me, so he instigated the competition between us." Fane paused before he added, "If he didn't intend to win money from me, how could he possibly lost the game?" At this moment, the young man beside Fabian stepped forward and said, "Uncle, ignore this sharp-tongued guy. We should stop speaking with him. Let's give him half a billion if he wants it so badly. We'll still leave with Young Master Turner if he doesn't want it." Fabian nodded. "Hmm. You've got a point, Cadmus Sanders," he spoke. "We can't treat this person with such regards." A surge of relief washed over Leo when he heard the young man's name. "Brother Cadmus? You're Brother Cadmus? Dear me! I didn't recognize you as it's been years since we last met. I heard that you joined the army and received an honorary title. You're a marshal, right? When did you arrive?" Cadmus smiled. "It's been a long time, Brother. I've just been at your house less than an hour ago and had no idea we'd meet under such circumstances." He paused for a while before he assured, "Don't you worry. Your Brother Cadmus is here, and it's considered giving him face that we

give him half a billion. After all, we're not bullying him because we are stronger. He's delusional if he still wants a billion!" "A marshal!" chirped Fane with a smile after he heard this. "No wonder you're so confident. You're a marshal!" Timothy smiled at Cadmus and said, "I've no idea that Young Master Sanders is actually a marshal. I envy you for having this title at such a young age!" He glanced at Fane in disdain. "You're much better than a specific someone in this room. He's so arrogant as a head commander, and he offered me no shred of respect!" Cadmus was happy when he heard this. With a grin, he spoke to Timothy, "This must be Young Master Drake, the Drake family's eldest young master. You look very striking. Let's have some drinks once I settle the matter here." "Haha! Alright! I'll pay for our drinks. After all, this Middle Province, and I should show my hospitality as your host!" Timothy chuckled, obviously pleased. His father and sister spent so much money to cling onto Fane, though he was a mere head commander. Timothy believed he was the better one as he was establishing a connection with someone of better status; a marshal, much more reliable than Fane.

Chapter 742

Fabian liked what he heard from Timothy, and a pleased grin was plastered on his face as he said, "Young Master Drake, you're being too gracious. I should be the one to show you hospitality as thanks. I heard that you've fired this bodyguard for my son? How should I repay your kindness?" Fed up with how these men were acting, Fane snapped, "Who's hosting who later has nothing to do with me. You should transfer the promised one billion to me before I lose my patience." Cadmus was taken aback momentarily at Fane's boldness, but it soon disappeared as he smirked. "Young man, you're quite the talker. How dare you speak to us like that after you know that I'm a marshal?" Fane laughed haughtily. "Haha! Why should I be courteous to a marshal who can't tell right from wrong? And you're just a marshal. You're not worthy of me treating you courteously." "Dear me, you're

extremely hard-headed!” Cadmus balled his fists tightly and smirked. “If that’s the case, let’s see if your head is harder than my fists!” He immediately stepped forward and rushed toward Fane, his first aimed right at him. Fane’s smirk dropped from his face when he saw the man charging right at him. Scoffing, Fane clenched his fists tightly and aimed one right for Cadmus. Cadmus was startled when Fane was not even attempting to dodge. ‘He’s not evading my attack?!’ Of course, his surprise did not last long before his smirk returned. Cadmus was not backing down either as he continued to charge at Fane. Boom! Their fists collided against one another, and the sheer power that came from both fists emitted a powerful force that was audible for all to hear. “What?” Cadmus could feel the horrifying force behind Fane’s punch as their fists met. With eyes and mouth wide open in surprise, the force sent him staggering backward a few steps before he could regain his footing. Everybody was surprised when they saw Fane standing there, still rooted, unmoved. On the other hand, Cadmus moved several steps backward after their impact. “Impossible!” Cadmus shook his head in disbelief. A mere head commander would not have such power. Not giving up, he charged once more toward Fane, almost using all his power this time. However, Fane also increased his power and once again caused Cadmus to move several steps backward. This time, Cadmus could not even stand as he fell straight to the floor. “How... How is this possible? Isn’t he a head commander?!” Leo was stunned, with eyes and mouth widened like saucers. “Amazing...!” Sharon looked at Fane’s figure with starry-eyes. “Hey!”

Chapter 743

Tanya, who stood at the sidelines, could only sigh. She, her father, and Spectre Face had seen how scary Fane was, and could be. After all, Fane had slain 300 people from the Eagle Clan on his own. It still sent shivers down her spine when she recalled what happened that one fateful night: She saw a master that only appeared in the novels. That was also the day she saw somebody killing their enemies without any hesitation. She was familiar

with Spectre Face's strength, and it was a huge difference when compared to Fane's. Her father had already reminded her brother to not offend Fane, that they should always be in his good books, but her brother had thoughtlessly fired Fane just a while ago. This was a huge loss for the Drake family. She really hoped that Fane would not hold a grudge because of this. "You... You're no head commander, not with that fighting power of yours! Who are you? What's your title?" Marshal Cadmus was the most surprised among all. He was very confident with his own strength, but Fane's power was stronger than his even when he used all his power to attack Fane. Cadmus did not want to use his ultimate skill. He had a feeling that this person in front of him was not someone he could win against. Fane shrugged his shoulders. "Who am I? Haha! I'm just a son-in-law married into the Taylor family. I'm just a stinky soldier like what Young Master Leo said, no? He only needed to pay me half a billion and apologize to me sincerely... But since he's called me a stinky soldier, well, that soured my mood!" Pausing momentarily, he then added with emphasis on every word, "Due to that, I won't accept any amount less than one billion!" Cadmus's facial expression darkened when he heard Fane's explanation. He turned around and looked at Leo coldly. "Brother, what did you say? A stinky soldier? We soldiers who sacrifice our lives for Cathysia are such lowly people in your eyes?" "Brother, I... I didn't mean you! You're a marshal! I meant Fane!" Leo immediately lowered his head and explained embarrassingly. Slap! Instead of going after Fane, Cadmus turned to smack Leo with all his might. "This slap is for all the soldiers who died on the battlefield. If you dare say such words of looking down at us veterans, don't blame me for being ruthless!" "Brother, I...I'm sorry!" Leo felt wronged. He raised his head and wanted to argue with Cadmus, but he immediately cowered when he saw Cadmus's terrifying expression. "Cadmus, why..." Fabian looked at Cadmus and was speechless. It did not matter that his son lost the games. His boy called Fane was a stinky soldier. It made sense to him now why this man refused to give Young Master Drake face and insisted on getting one

billion from his son! “Uncle, I can’t help you on this. It’s best if you guys settle it on your own.” Cadmus walked over to the other side, took out his cigarette, and started smoking by himself. He had gone through lots of life and death situations to achieve the title he had today, but not without the sight of many of his brothers dying in the hands of their enemies. It was because of this that he could not tolerate it if anyone called veterans ‘stinky and useless’ soldiers. In his opinion, the comfortable lives these people were enjoying had been exchanged by the blood of these soldiers. They could not be looked down on. The soldiers that have fallen in battle would be aggrieved had they heard such words from the living. Fabian was speechless. He could only smile at Fane and admit defeat. “Young Fane, what happened today is definitely my son’s mistake, and I apologize to you. However, one billion is too much, and we’re just a third-class aristocratic family. It’ll be a huge pressure for us to come up with one billion. Can we agree at the amount of eight hundred million?” Fane smiled coldly after he heard this. “I don’t want to repeat myself. One billion, not a penny less. If not, I will kill both you and your son. I believe that this Marshal Cadmus wouldn’t be able to stop me!” Everybody was once again surprised. Anyone inferior to the other would not claim such bold things, after all. The man in front of them was just a normal son-in-law who married into the wife’s family, right? Was he not just a head commander?

Chapter 744

Cadmus was standing right in front of Fane, yet Fane could boldly claim that he—a marshal—would not be able to stop him. If that was the case, he was really domineering. He would not have dared say something like this if he did not at least have the strength of a marshal or a King of War! “This...” Not wanting to pay Fane one billion, Fabian turned his gaze toward Cadmus. After all, what Fane had so boldly claimed was rather condescending for Cadmus. He had hoped Cadmus would get angry from Fane’s choice of words; Fabian believed Cadmus could win against Fane if he used

everything he got. However, Cadmus merely ignored him and turned his line of sight away. Tongue-tied, Fabian turned to his poor excuse of a son and snapped, "I'll pay the five hundred million for you, but you have to pay the rest by yourself!" "Alright, father..." Leo had a bitter expression on his face and felt it was unfair for him to be in this situation. However, he could not do anything about the situation. After all, even a marshal failed to topple Fane. What else could he do? He immediately transferred the money to Fane's bank account. He then told Fabian Fane's account number and asked him to transfer the remaining amount. Fabian was utterly devastated when a huge amount of money left his bank account. The 500 million from Leo's side were won from other games, so he did not feel much. However, this 500 million was from his own family. To a third-class aristocratic family, this money meant that they had to reduce their expenses for the time being. Finally, Fabian looked at Fane and asked. "Alright, Fane. Can we leave no?" "Sure." Fane nodded. "Since you've paid the money, I have no need for you guys anymore." Fabian waved his hand at Fane with a gloomy expression. "We'll meet again." He then turned around to address Timothy, Leo and their group of friends. "Young Master Drake, young masters, come with me. Allow me to host you, as you're all friends of my son." "Alright." Despite his answer, Timothy had a darkened expression on his face. He eyed Fane for a good while before walking out with Fabian and the others. ... He was still in a trance when they exited the mall. Was Fane not a head commander? How was it possible that even Marshal Cadmus could not best him? Was it possible that his father's assumption was right? Was he a King of War who did not want to expose his true identity? He began to regret his actions as he walked outside. If Fane truly was a King of War, firing Fane would surely anger his father.

Chapter 745

Unable to hold back his questions, Leo eventually asked, "Marshal Cadmus, is Fane really that strong, or did you choose to surrender? You must have

some really powerful boxing moves that you haven't used, right? "I don't believe you'd be defeated if you used your full force back there. The guy doesn't have anything but some measly strength, right?" "This person's strength is unpredictable. I'm not certain that I can win if I really fight with him." Cadmus glanced at the second floor, where the billiard hall was. He started smoking his cigarette again and added, "I get him, though. I understand his behavior and why he did it after cousin Leo spoke in such a degrading manner about soldiers and veterans!" "You! How dare you agree to a hundred million on each game? Why didn't you think about why he easily agrees to such a risky yet high-yielding gamble? Did you even think about the consequences if you lose the games?!" Fabian gritted his teeth and looked at his son in disappointment. Leo spoke in a defeated manner, "I did think about it. I thought that he was frightening me on purpose and thought that I wouldn't agree to his suggestion. Apart from that, I had no idea that I'd lose ten games consecutively. With my skills, it would've been difficult for him to even win five games from me. I thought the money I had was more than enough, but who would've thought..." "Nevermind. This guy is highly skilled and is someone we can't afford to offend. Let's just consider it a bad day for us." Fabian sighed and looked at Young Master Drake. "Young Master Drake, this bodyguard of yours is really strong," he spoke, and his surprise was laced with his words. "I never thought he'd be that frightening! However, I also didn't know that you'd be such a loyal person to your friends. You fired such a strong bodyguard for my son!" The corners of Timothy's mouth twitched. Why would he fire Fane if he knew how strong he was? Timothy could only force himself to smile at this situation. "Haha! What should I say... I'm an extremely loyal person to my friends, and I have a good relationship with Young Master Leo. How can I choose my bodyguard over him? Fane is very strong, but he still disrespected me and talked back at me. I have my fair share of distaste toward that man for quite some time now." In order to prove that what he said was correct, he even added, "Not only does he seldom come to work, but he's often late to

work, too! Apart from that, he's constantly with my sister and Yvonne, though he's much closer to my sister. Hmph! I think he's not working for work, if you know what I mean. He's there for my sister, I bet!" "Really? You need to be careful of people like this. Firing him is a good choice!" Leo immediately agreed to what they said. "Fane is a son-in-law who married into the Taylor family. How shameful is it for a man to marry into their wife's family? To me, he's just a weakling, and he's a married man too. How dare he go after Miss Tanya? Which part of him looks worthy of your sister?" "That's right, that's right!" said one of Leo's friends. "This guy is craving for something he can't get. Why doesn't he look at himself in the mirror? He's not worthy of being with your sister!" "Well, I don't know what to do about that. After all, my sister is a woman, and women like flirtatious men. Fane might've buttered her up, even. That would explain why she's so adamant in standing with Fane," came Timothy's reply. "Yes, this guy must be very flirtatious. Otherwise, why would Miss Sharon side with him too? I think that she had been blinded by him so she would fall for someone like that! He's just a dumb teenager, a reckless man!" Leo nodded. He had been extremely unhappy about this since the beginning. He thought of himself a rather handsome man. It would make his day if Miss Sharon fell for him, or if Young Master Drake set him and his sister—Tanya—up. He never thought both beautiful, gorgeous women would fall for a soldier who married into his wife's family. That in itself was a big blow to Leo.

Chapter 746

After Timothy and the rest left the hall, Fane turned to the girls and said, "We should get going now. Though I'm fired, we're all still friends. Let me send you guys home." "Fane, my brother spoke out of anger just now. You really want to quit just like that?" Reluctant Tanya continued to persuade Fane, even though he made himself clear moments ago. Yvonne, her cousin, was just as reluctant. "Fane, you need to think about it clearly. It's very hard to find a job with a monthly salary of twenty million!" Although this guy

annoyed her from time to time, it would have disheartened her to watch him leave. “I won’t regret anything once my mind’s made up!” Fane laughed. “On top of that, didn’t I just win one billion from the few rounds of billiards? I need work for several years before I can earn one billion, right?” There was nothing Tanya and the rest could say once Fane made his decision. Though, Sharon’s eyes seemingly glimmered. “Fane, now that you don’t have a job... Why don’t you work as a bodyguard for my family? I can give you a monthly salary of fifty million. You don’t need to do anything apart from accompanying me and talking to me every day. How does that sound?” Tanya and Yvonne internally facepalmed; Sharon’s intentions were too obvious. She did not want Fane to work there. She wanted to be with him so that they would have time to build a relationship. “You?” Fane was stunned and poked her forehead with his finger. “I wouldn’t work for you even if it’s a monthly salary of a hundred million. It’d be downright dangerous if I do. That’s like sending a lamb into a tiger’s den!” “What do you mean, ‘sending a lamb into a tiger’s den’? You’re saying this as though I’m a pervert!” Sharon pursed her dainty mouth, flabbergasted at Fane’s choice of words. “Let’s head back, I need to come home early.” Fane smiled and continued saying, “I earned one billion today. It should be enough to hold a birthday party for my wife, right?” Tanya and the others were speechless. This man bagged a billion just like that The people from the Turner family must be extremely angry right now. ... After he had sent the ladies home, Fane made his way home. Tanya, upon entering her residence, immediately went looking for James after Fane left. James was having a chat with Spectre Face and the other masters of the Drake family when Tanya approached him. “Oh. Didn’t you just leave with the rest for some leisure time? You’re back quite early!” asked Drake with a grin on his face. “Father... I’m so angry! Timothy is really getting on my nerves!”

Chapter 747

Tanya sat down with a frown on her face. “Did that fool gamble in billiards again?” The smile on James’s face immediately disappeared and was replaced with a scowl. His son became increasingly unreliable as of late. Timothy had been messing around with Young Master Leo and was neglecting his work. “I don’t care how many billiards games he wants to bet on. We went out with Fane to enjoy billiards today, but Young Master Leo stirred trouble with us. Not only did Timothy refuse to stand on Fane’s side, but he even fired Fane despite my persuasion and warning! Now that Fane’s gone, it’s almost certain he won’t be coming back!” Tanya seethed in rage as she spoke, though her readily lovable face made her look cute even as she was angry. “Fired?” James’ face darkened when he heard this. “What happened? Why did this idiot fire Fane? Tell me everything.” Tanya nodded and told her father, James everything that had happened. James pounded the table angrily. “That rascal! I told him so many times that Fane’s more than just a regular soldier, that he’s at least a King of War. Told him it’d be best for us to be in his good graces...! Now I’m mad at him for firing Fane!” “Agreed, Father. Master Turner brought a marshal with him to challenge Fane, but they eventually conceded defeat when they discovered the marshal was no match for Fane. In the end, they had to pay Fane a billion bucks!” “If even a marshal is no match for Fane, he’s definitely a King of War. I wonder how many stars he has!” Spectre Face sighed with a frown on his face. “Fane is someone who holds himself with dignity and doesn’t go against his own words. Now that Young Master Timothy fired him, it’s impossible to ask him to return!” “What was our young master thinking when he sided with Leo Turner? That’s not a good person!” said another middle-aged man with a frown. “Still, I’m sure Fane is a generous person and won’t hold grudges against such a small issue. It’s a big loss for us that we’ve fired such a great fighter!” “Fane is one-of-a-kind. Nobody knew what he’s really made of as he kept his identity and power hidden. We all thought that he was just a head commander!” Another elder started smiling bitterly. “Surely Timothy wouldn’t have fired him if the fight took place

first. Safe to say, our young master must've thought Fane was all bark but no bite before he could witness his power." James' expression darkened. "Talking about this right now doesn't benefit us! There are lots of people out there that like to stay low-key!" He recalled something and asked, "Do you know why the Taylor family was requested years ago to send a young man to join the army?" The elderly man frowned. "I'm not very clear about what happened back then, but what I do know is that the Taylor family was requested to send a young man older than eighteen to join the military. "At that time, everybody knew that only Ivan Taylor met this requirement!" The elder smiled bitterly. "Nobody knew Old Master Taylor could be such a calculative man. He found Fane and married him to Selena. With that done, this son-in-law joined the ranks in Ivan's stead as he met the requirements as well." James nodded. "That's right. Everybody knew how dangerous the situation was. It was a life-and-death matter, and young masters like Ivan Taylor weren't suited to be in that situation. Ivan wouldn't have survived any battles if he was the one enlisted. "Old Master Taylor is so smart to have come up with that idea, but he never thought Ms. Selena would sleep with Fane on the night of their wedding, and that Fane would return alive five years later!" An elder then recalled something and asked, "Why was the Taylor family appointed a position in the beginning? It's uncommon for this to happen! Was it possible that they offended someone powerful?"

Chapter 748

James nodded at the elder and explained, "Years ago, Ivan crossed paths with a girl that came with several other youngsters, and they were all on a trip. Ivan, seeing the girl's beauty, wanted to take advantage of her so he touched her bump. As a result, the group of young men gave Ivan a beating before they left." James paused here before continuing, "Before they left, however, they asked for Ivan's name and background check. They warned that Ivan should be prepared for his death, as they were people Ivan could not risk to offend!" Spectre Face could not hide his surprise when he heard

this and blurted, “Who are they? They’re that powerful that they can appoint a certain person during army recruitment?” Tanya also looked at her father and was obviously interested in this matter. They only heard news that the Taylor family offended somebody and the recruiters appointed this requirement to them. Luckily, the group of people did not specifically mention names. Otherwise, Old Master Taylor would not have the chance to work his way around it. James continued saying, “I’m not very sure about the exact situation, but I do know that they’re from Gin City. There are ten major families there, all downright frightening. They hold most of the properties and power in Cathysia and have been in existence for a long time now. Their power is infinite!” “No wonder!” Spectre Face spoke in sudden realization. “It might be easy to settle the issue if Ivan offended people from other places, since it’d be resolved easily with money. Tough luck that Ivan offended people from Gin City.” The elder said, “This punishment was considered acceptable. They only appointed a position to the Taylor family and didn’t send a team to wipe out the entire family. That was quite merciful on their side!” Tanya thought about it and replied, “Luckily, we’re quite far away from Gin City. That group of people must have appointed a position to the Taylor family but didn’t bother to follow up about the matter. If they knew that the Taylor family found a son-in-law who married into their family to replace Ivan, they might’ve continued causing trouble for the Taylor family!” James smiled bitterly. “No matter what, these people requested someone from the younger members of the Taylor family who’s older than eighteen years old. Fane, though a mere son-in-law, can be considered as a member of the Taylor family as he fulfills the requirement. Fane surely fitted the bill.” Spectre Face replied with a smile, “The title of a son-in-law married into the wife’s family is unique. He can be a Taylor family member if they forcefully say that. If they don’t, he can only be considered a half a Taylor family member!” “Whatever it is, this matter happened five years ago. Those youngsters might’ve forgotten this since long ago.” “They might even think that Ivan had died on the battlefield. It’s

been five years, so I don't think they will continue pursuing this matter," James continued. "Luckily, we're quite far away from Gin City, and not many of its people would come and visit this place. Under normal circumstances, let's just earn our money and live our lives peacefully!" Tanya was deep in thoughts before she asked James, "Did the Taylor family offend one of the ten major families from Gin City? That'd be a real disaster!" James smiled bitterly. "I don't know about the details, though I do know that they offended somebody from Gin City. Nobody knows if it's one of the ten major families," he spoke, followed with a sigh. "I'll give your brother a serious punishment tonight. Since he's not focused on his work, I'll hand the South City Group matters to you!" "Me?"

Chapter 749

Tanya frowned when James expressed that he wanted her to manage a big project. "How's that possible? Father, I won't be able to enjoy myself anymore if I take this up. I'm still young! It's best to leave this to Timothy!" "Leave it to him?" scoffed James. "Our family would crumble within days if he continues to lose money on billiards games. I seldom take much notice on these things, but I checked our company's accounts several days ago and noted that several of our companies have been losing money for these months. "Some of the projects are put on hold because your brother didn't sign the documents on time, and we've been paying penalties because we can't finish the projects within the time limit! We've been losing money!" Tanya was furious when she heard this. "How's that possible? If that's the case, Timothy has gone overboard!" She finally realized that her brother was really out of hand and that he was not just messing around. Tanya, with a frown, then said, "But Father, South City Group is one of our family's biggest groups. Timothy would surely be upset if you pass it to me!" "Hmph!" came the disgruntled noise from James. "Why do I need to care about his happiness? We can't let him ruin the entire Drake family's business, can we? I've made my observation. Although you like to shop,

you've managed the small businesses I handed to you well, and you've managed to earn quite some money within this year. You've my daughter, and I can't side with Timothy just because he's my son!" Spectre Face also nodded. "This is how the world works; the capable ones are to be crowned. If Miss Tanya is really talented, you should be appreciated. After all, the Drake family is rich, but we'd be surpassed by other powerful families in just a few years if we're badly managed. That'll be disastrous!" "Yes!" Everyone else nodded in agreement. "It's... It's alright if that's the case!" Tanya was speechless. Although she did not want to compete with her own brother, she was really worried about Timothy's current situation. Apart from that, what her father said made sense. South City Group had always been earning money and seldom had any losses. They could not pretend like nothing happened when such a big group that had already been on the right track were experiencing losses. ... At this moment, Fane had already reached home. "Hey, why are you back home so soon? You're back so early!" Fiona spoke happily when she saw that Fane had returned. "It's best if you don't leave work early every day. After all, you're working for them, and it's best if you go to work and leave work on time! I fear Miss Tanya would be displeased if you do this often." Fane smiled bitterly when he heard this. "Miss Tanya wouldn't be unhappy, but Young Master Drake is. He fired me today, so that's why I came back earlier."

Chapter 750

"Oh, you've been fired by Young Master Drake!" Fiona said with a smile before she suddenly snapped at the realization, "What?! You've been fired? You said you're fired? Is something wrong? They fired you for real?" "What's going on? Why are you yelling about?" Andrew asked as he walked out from the house to go on a walk. "Hubby, Fane... He... He said that he's fired. Listen to him! He's been fired from a job that has a monthly income of twenty million!" Fiona stomped her leg in anger and was extremely frustrated. "What?!" Andrew was also surprised when he heard this. "Fane,

are you joking? Are you lying to us? How can you be fired so suddenly?" He was stunned at this moment. "This doesn't sound right. How can you be fired? Don't you have a good relationship with the Drakes? Didn't Miss Tanya speak kindly on your behalf? Why did Young Master Drake fire you? Is the situation really impossible to salvage?" Fiona was just as bewildered and questioned what actually went down. "I don't think so. Didn't you say that you helped Miss Tanya fight off gangsters?" "Haha! Miss Tanya and James wouldn't fire me. Miss Tanya spoke on my behalf, too!" Fane laughed before continuing, "However, what Young Master Drake said caused me to not want to work for them!" "What actually happened?" Andrew grew anxious at the fact that Fane had lost a job with such a high income. What should they do? After all, Fane had less than 100 million with him. Their family had employed helpers and a dozen bodyguards. Selena's one million monthly salary was definitely not enough. Of course, Fiona had quite the amount of money with her, but did Fane not promise her daughter a city-stirring birthday party? The advertisements were already done, too. What should they do if they did not have enough money? Were they going to use her money? "This is what went down. I went to play billiards with Tanya and the others, and I ended up offending Leo Turner. He had a good relationship with Young Master Drake. He wagered a hefty bet against me in a few rounds of billiards, which he lost ten rounds. He was supposed to pay me, but he didn't have enough with him. Young Master Drake helped speak on Leo's behalf but I disagreed with them. Young Master Drake said that I didn't spare or give him face, so he scolded me and said that he wanted to fire me! "Since he's already said that he's going to fire me, why do I need to stay there? I'm not so shameless." Fane smiled indifferently after he spoke. He took out a cigarette, lit it up and inhaled. "You! Are you trying to kill us?!" Fiona was extremely angry. "It's only natural that Young Master Drake would get angry when he helped speak on behalf of his friend and you refuse to give him face! His friend merely owed you a little bit of money, so why did you insist on asking for it? Just don't take that person's

money if he doesn't have enough. Why are you so stupid that you didn't spare Young Master Drake his dignity?" "That's right. I didn't think you'd be this much of a fool. It's just a bet; how much can you lose from that? Even if that person lost ten consecutive games, it's not a lot of money. You have a monthly salary of twenty million, too!" Andrew slapped his thigh in anger. Two of Fane's female bodyguards frowned when they overheard this conversation. Unable to hold her peace, one of them walked toward Fiona and Andrew. "Uncle, Auntie, I can't stand it when the other party says these kinds of things about our master. Since they've fired him, how can he continue to work as their bodyguards shamelessly?" The other bodyguard also stepped forward and said, "That's right! It's their luck that our master had worked as their bodyguard. How dare they fire him?! They're too much!"

Andrew and Fiona were speechless. They wondered if these two women—these female bodyguards—had something going with Fane under their noses since they always stood for Fane and supported him. How could he stop working a job with a monthly salary of 20 million? Apart from that, how could these women say that the richest man was lucky to have Fane work as their family's bodyguard? Fane smiled bitterly and said to Fiona, "Mother, I betted one hundred million a game with Young Master Turner, and I won ten games back to back. Are you sure you don't want this money?" "We surely—" Fiona was about to say 'no' before realization dawned on her. "What?! One hundred million a game, you say? And you won ten games? Doesn't that mean you've won a whole one billion?!" "Yes, one billion," came Fane's calm-sounding reply, added with a shrug. "Do you feel that I should give it up just because Young Master Drake spoke up on his behalf?" "One billion!" Andrew also exclaimed. This...this was too much! How did they settle with such large wagers?! "That;s a lot! I thought it'd be around a hundred bucks bet per game, and at most, a thousand bucks. How did it come to a billion?! We must take the money! We can't give up such a big amount!" Fiona grew increasingly excited when she thought about it. She

walked forward happily and patted Fane's shoulder while saying, "Dear me! It's all a misunderstanding. It's alright to give up the job if it's one billion bucks. This one billion is enough for us, and if we're frugal, we don't need to worry for the rest of our lives. Haha! One whole billion! Fane, you've made a really intelligent choice!" "That's right! How can we give up a billion bucks?" Andrew was just as elated as his wife, and he asked, "Have you received the money?" "Haha! Don't you worry. The money is safe and sound in my bank!" Fane said with a smile. "Alright, the two of you bodyguards better follow me out later. I'll go buy some ingredients, and we'll cook a table full of dishes to celebrate!" Overwhelmed with excitement, Fiona went and patted Fane's shoulders with both hands. "Fane, I'll reward you with a table full of dishes tonight. You've worked hard these past days!" Fane thought about it and purposely brought the matter up once more as he spoke, "Umm... Mother, this job is really gone!" "Hey, it's fine to let it go. We can start a big company with this one billion. Why are we afraid? Let's just be our own boss!" Fiona soon left with both bodyguards forthrightly. "You're really one-of-a-kind. Why didn't you tell us about this right off the bat? You've frightened your mother and I!" Andrew said with a smile after Fiona left. "Frankly speaking, Father, to be honest, I wouldn't continue working as a bodyguard for the Drakes after I'm fired," said Fane, "even if I don't get this one billion. After all, I'm not such a shameless person!" Fane laughed and added, "It's not about the amount of money; it's about the dignity as a person." Andrew was embarrassed when he heard this. He opened his mouth but did not know what to say as; Fane was right.

Chapter 752

Timothy was already drunk, and coincidentally, it was at the period when Selena would finish working and leave her office. With his mood soured, he drank to his heart's content with Leo and the others before he got ready to go home. As they were drunk, Leo asked one of his bodyguards to send Timothy home. However, Timothy asked the driver to stop the car when

they passed by Drake Dynasty Real Estate. The Turner family's bodyguard turned around and asked Timothy with a frown, "What is it? Do you feel like vomiting, Young Master Drake?" "No, I need to go down. I've got something to do! F*ck, I'm getting heated just thinking about it. He's just a bodyguard! How dare he refuse to give me face?" Young Master Drake smirked, got down from the car, and spoke to the bodyguard, "Wait for me here, I'll be back soon." "Yes, Young Master Drake." The man nodded. Timothy soon entered the office, rather tipsy with the aftermath of the win he had. "Young Master Drake, why are you here?" "Young Master Drake, good day to you!" Most of the company's employees looked at him in surprise when they saw Timothy, even more so when they noted he was drunk. "Haha! I'm here to take a look at how you guys are doing recently!" Timothy laughed and walked toward the purchasing department. "Is she here?" Soon, he arrived at Selena's office door. With that smirk still on his face, he opened the door, entered the office, and locked it. "Why is Young Master Drake here? Why does he stink of wine?" The purchasing department's employee, Felicia, asked her supervisor, Sonia with a frown. Sonia smiled coldly and lowered her voice as she said, "Haha! Isn't it obvious? I had a weird feeling for so long now. Why did they refuse to promote me to a manager and suddenly employed Selena Taylor to work as the manager here? Apart from that, the Drake family still treats her husband so nicely." Sonia held her hands in front of her chest and said peculiarly, "Do you know why? Selena must be secretly involved with Young Master Drake. They must've done what they did in private previously. Today, the young master is obviously drunk and is horny. I'm sure he's here to look for her in the office." "Tsk, tsk! If that's the case, isn't Young Master Drake slightly too eager? Selena will finish work in thirty minutes. Can't he wait a little longer? Isn't it better to wait for her to finish work and meet in the hotel?" asked Felicia. "Hey, you don't understand men. Some men get extremely excited after they have drinks. Who knows, he's probably looking

to try something new at a new setting!” Sonia explained. ... “Young Master Drake, why are you here? Can I help you?”

Chapter 753

Selena frowned when she saw Timothy entering her office without prior announcement. Her guard was up when she realized he reeked of alcohol and even locked the door. She immediately stood up and walked out from behind her desk. “Haha! Don’t be nervous!” Timothy laughed and sized up Selena under the influence of alcohol. He always thought that Selena was utterly beautiful, but he was not interested as she was married and older than him. In his drunken state, however, he felt giddy as he eyed how the formal dress on this woman accentuated her beautiful figure. He took just a few steps toward Selena and said, “I just so happened to pass this place on my way home, so I’m here to take a look. I’d like to know what’s the development of South Hill Real Estate’s project. By the way, I heard that you’ve appointed the Taylor family to supply eighty percent of the project material?” The corners of Selena’s mouth twitched when she heard this. She had been worried about how people would gossip about this behind her back. Still, many days had passed without anybody saying anything. After all, the general manager had agreed to this and signed the agreement. Even he felt that the materials from the Taylor family were rather good. Selena eventually relaxed. Regardless, the general manager had already mentioned this to James Drake and Miss Tanya; Timothy should have known about this much earlier. She did not know why Timothy brought up this matter. Selena smiled embarrassingly. “Yes. Young Master Drake should’ve known about this since long ago, right? The general manager already approved it. Your father and Miss Tanya also knew about it. They had visited the site and were satisfied with the materials as the quality was good!” Timothy smiled and walked closer to Selena. “We’re definitely satisfied. I didn’t say that we’re not. This isn’t about the materials!” “If there’s nothing wrong with the material, what is it?” Selena turned around with a frown and reached for a

paper cup. “Young Master Drake, you must’ve drunk lots of wine. Let me pour you a cup of warm water.” Selena bent over at the water dispenser and fetched him a cup of warm water. Her alluring bent figure in her formal dress made Young Master Drake feel rather thirsty. He could not help but swallow his saliva. This woman grew increasingly seductive the more he looked at her. Timothy’s imaginations began to wander as he continued to look at Selena. With the cup of warm water at hand, Selena turned around toward him only to be stunned at his rather suggestive gaze. Timothy immediately looked away when he saw Selena turning around. With a grin on his face, he said, “Haha! Miss Selena is too generous, but it’s not about the material. I know several material-supplying companies that have better branding, a longer history, and their quality is quite nice. The materials they have are indisputably reliable!” He paused here before continuing, “If that’s the case, I wonder why Miss Selena chose the Taylor family without even considering these companies? Is it possible that you have some hidden, selfish motives?” Selena was slightly nervous when Timothy asked her this; this matter caused her quite the discomfort for quite some time. Although the Taylor family was not bad, Sonia had filtered the other material suppliers and did not pass them to her. She knew about this, but she chose to ignore it for the Taylor family’s sake and signed the contract. She never expected that Young Master Drake would purposely talk about this after the general manager, Miss Tanya and James had agreed to it. Did the Drakes want to go back on their word? This was the assumption and worry that plagued Selena. After all, this project could help the Taylor family earn quite a revenue. It could guarantee their profit and healthy business development for the next two years. The project had just started not long ago. It would be troublesome for the Taylor family if the Drakes changed their minds. “Young Master Drake, are you saying there are several companies better than the Taylor family? I’m not very clear about this as Supervisor Neal is the one who did the research. In the end, she’s the one who compiled all pieces of information and handed them to me. Regardless, I felt that only the Taylor

family is the most suitable one among all the companies she handed to me!” With a smile on her face, Selena passed the cup of water to Timothy and added, “The agreement was signed and approved by the general manager. This proves that the Taylor family is entirely capable of such an important role.”

Chapter 754

“Is that so?” Timothy walked over to receive the cup of warm water, and he took another step closer and moved closer to Selena. Selena’s faint body odor, coupled with her perfume, stimulated Timothy. “Oh my!” His hand slightly trembled when he took over the cup, causing water from the cup to spill on Selena’s chest. “Ah!” Selena yelped in shock, although the water was not too hot. “I’m sorry, I’m sorry... I didn’t mean to. Let me help you wipe that, Miss Selena.” Timothy was prepared for this. As he stretched out his hand toward her, Selene snapped. “Go away! I can wipe it myself!” Selena was shocked at his advances and took a few steps backing away from him. Timothy was so in taking advantage of her, his hands merely a centimeter away from her attire. Selena instantly took out several pieces of tissue paper and dabbed them at the soaked area on her clothes. Timothy was rather disappointed at Selena’s quick thinking, but it did not erase his excitement at her flustered state. “Allow me to help you with that, Miss Selena,” he urged once more, “I’m good at it!” “Young Master Drake, what are you talking about? Kindly respect our boundaries or I’ll get angry!” Selena’s face darkened when she discovered his true, dark intentions. She then angrily added, “If it’s work purposes you’re concerned with, I’ll make my reports. If it’s about anything else, please immediately leave. I’m not this kind of woman!” It did not enrage Timothy when Selena vocally stated her stance; he merely smirked. “Haha! Miss Selena, stop acting. Do you think that I don’t know what kind of woman you are? You didn’t know your husband when you first met him, yet you married him the day you know him and slept with him right after. You even have a child with him!”

Timothy looked at Selena in disdain. “You slept with a man you just knew. How’s it possible for you to not be charmed by a handsome and rich young master like me? I’ve no intentions of marrying you; I’m not interested in married women like you. Still, you’ve got a nice figure, and you’ve got a rather beautiful face. What say you accompany me for a short while?” Selena almost fainted due to anger, but she maintained her icy-cold expression and she scoffed, “Young Master Drake, you must’ve had too many drinks tonight. I’ll take this as you speaking nonsense, and I won’t argue with you!” Selena then pointed at the door. “Now, please get out and stop disturbing me at my workplace. Your image would be destroyed if others knew about what happened here today!” Selena had a point; Timothy was usually a gentleman in front of others. His actions toward her might very well be due to alcohol influence. Still, he did not seem drunk, though he might have drunk slightly more than usual.

Chapter 755

“Haha! You’re a woman! Do you think I, a man, would be afraid if others knew about this if you’re not? Also, who’d believe that you’re innocent? Won’t others say that you’re the one who seduced me for your monthly salary of one million? Who’s in power here: you or me?” Timothy laughed and added, “You think about that, Selena Taylor, and you think it through. I, Timothy Drake, will have you now. You have no choice but to obey me!” “In your dreams!” Selena was downright livid; she never thought Timothy could be so evil. “You’d do well to think it thoroughly. If you don’t do as I say, I’ll terminate the contract with the Taylor family. The compensation is only around one hundred million, nothing too much, and we can afford it!” Timothy smiled coldly. “Secondly, I fired your husband, and he’s out of job now. What’ll happen to your family’s expenses now that he lost his monthly salary of twenty million?” “What?! You...you fired him?!” Selena was taken aback by Timothy’s wicked words. This Young Master Drake was too much of a pain. She never thought he had that sadistic streak in him. “Don’t be so

agitated! I haven't finished speaking!" Timothy smirked with an extremely definite expression on his face. "Think about it: You guys live in a big villa now with an entire family waiting for your support, and you've got bodyguards and workers you need to pay too. "I fired your husband because he acted against me, and if you don't submit to me today, I'll fire you too. You purposely signed the agreement with the Taylor family for their wellbeing. I can fire you based on this point alone!" "You evil man! Young Master Drake, I never thought you'd be such a despicable man!" Selena gritted her teeth in anger. She never thought Timothy would hold the matter against him. She used to think that Timothy was a kind person like Miss Tanya. After all, siblings usually shared quite a few characteristics. Apart from that, Timothy usually looked like a gentleman. She had no idea the man before her would have such a foul, wretched heart. "Oh, I'm despicable?" Timothy laughed coldly after he heard what Selena said. "You're making a false counter-charge. If it wasn't for us Drakes, do you think that your husband would've had such a great job? Do you think that you'd have a great job? You guys were poor people looked down on by the Taylor family and others. You have the life you have now because you guys met us and befriended us. How dare you say that I'm despicable!" Timothy merely shrugged when he noted Selena's silence and cold expression. "Don't you worry about it. As long as you promise me that you'll serve me well this one time, I wouldn't tell others about this. I won't rescind the contract with the Taylor family, and you get to keep your job. A one-million salary is barely enough for your family!" Selena gritted her teeth and was so angry that her face turned pale. Timothy was pleased when he saw her rooted where she stood, wordlessly; he assumed Selena was complying due to the fear he instilled in her. After all, any other woman would know what choice to make, right? He walked forward and pulled Selena into his arms. His face leaned closer to hers as though he was about to kiss her. "Miss Selena, just succumb to me. You lose nothing. After all, I'm the Drake family's young master, son of Middle Province's wealthiest man. No rich

young masters in the entire Middle Province would dare compete with me. Moreover, your husband won't know about this if you don't tell him, understand?" "You bastard, let go of me!" Selena was so angry that she resisted Timothy's embrace and fought back.

Chapter 756

Timothy laughed at Selena's struggle. "Haha! And why should I let you go? Just give in to me!" He pushed her onto the table with all his might, ready to grab her. "Go away!" In her fear and panic, Selena kicked Timothy right in between his legs when he was close enough. "Argh!" Timothy yelled in pain and fell onto his knees in a squatting position. Selena instantly shot up as Timothy fell, merely sparing him a glare as she rushed toward the door. "Young Master Drake, you bastard! I quit!" Selena ripped open the door and rushed out right after. ... "What's going on? Manager Taylor ran out of her office!" Employees were startled to see Selena rushing out of her office. "Did he fail? Manager Taylor's hair seems to be ruffled up a little, but she opened the door and ran straight out. She seemed to have just cried, too," said Felicia dumbfoundedly. "This doesn't seem right. This shouldn't be happening if they have something going behind the scenes. Shouldn't she be very happy?" "How would I know? Let's go check it out." Sonia immediately walked with Felicia toward Selena's office. They peered into the office and discovered Young Master Drake on the floor: he had his hands over his private parts as he hissed in pain. "How dare Selena Taylor do this?! What should Young Master Drake do if he can't bear children in the future?" Sonia said angrily. She immediately went in with Felicia to assist Young Master Drake. Meanwhile, Selena rushed to the parking lot. She pulled the door to her car open and went inside before crying out her frustrations. It took a while before she could reach out for a tissue paper to wipe her tears, and it was only after that was she able to calm herself down before she made her way home. ... Fane was smoking in their yard when he saw Selena's car entering the compound and was parked. "Honey, you're back." Fane walked

over to his wife with a small smile on his face. “Yes,” came Selena’s simple reply and went to sit with him quietly. “Honey, I quitted my job,” Fane started, his smile bitter as he spoke. “But truthfully, I was fired by Young Master Drake. No need to worry, though. Our family will still have money to rely on.” Selena listened on and instantly recalled how she was almost taken advantage of by Timothy. Her nose twitched and her eyes turned slightly red. She looked at Fane upsettingly and said, “Honey, I... I’ve also quitted my job. We are both out of jobs! What should we do?” “You quitted, too?” The news stunned Fane, but he could sense his wife’s unstable emotions. “What actually happened?” he prodded. “That bastard Timothy Drake came looking for me in my office after he had some drinks. He even threatened me with the Taylor family’s agreement about sourcing materials and the fact that he’d fire me. He wants to take advantage of me and even forced himself on me when I refused him! “Thankfully, I reacted fast and kicked his crotch at the given time. I managed to escape right after that.” Face written with fear, Selena looked at her husband and blurted, “What should I do? I’d be in so much trouble if my mother knows I lost my job!” Fane was livid at the details his wife told him. “F*ck... Is Timothy Drake looking for a death wish? I don’t give a damn if he does things to me, but how dare he go looking for you at your office? You didn’t even do anything to him!” Fane shot up from his seat and threw the cigarette butt onto the ground before stepping on it. His hands then tightened, balled into fists.

Chapter 757

“I’m going to get an explanation from him,” snapped Fane. “Don’t! This is the Drake family we’re talking about here!” Selena was extremely frightened when she saw Fane’s impulsive look and took his hands into hers. “Honey, don’t go. It’s the Drake family, and it’s not a good idea to offend them. Apart from that, he didn’t get to touch me inappropriately. While he did forcibly embraced me, I managed to break free!” “That means nothing to me. What would’ve happened if you failed to run away in time? The

Drake family has to give me an explanation! How dare he try to take advantage of you!” Fane’s fists tightened even more. He turned to Selena and, carrying her in his arms bridal-style, walked toward the car when he saw her hands still on his. “What are you doing? I asked you to not go there!” Selena was flustered yet worried as he held her up like a princess, though it did not erase her anxiety. After all, the Drake family was a family that even first-class aristocratic families dared not offend. Could Fane succeed alone? “Don’t you worry; I won’t kill Tanya’s brother as a sign of respect for our friendship. However, if he doesn’t kneel and apologize, I’ll show him no mercy!” Fane still had a darkened expression on his face. He placed Selena at the passenger’s seat before he went and sat at the driver’s seat. “Honey, just let it go. I know you love me, but I don’t want to offend the Drake family! It’s not good to have another enemy,” coaxed Selena in an attempt to persuade Fane. She did not want him to act irrationally. “Apart from that, they’re the Drakes! They might have lots of masters with them!” “Don’t you worry. Their masters are no match for your husband. He’s far more powerful than any of them combined.” Adamant and indifferent, Fane stepped on the gas pedal and the car soon raced out of the villa. “Why are they going out again? Didn’t they just come back a while ago?” Several bodyguards who strolled around the perimeter not far away wondered what was happening when they saw the situation. At the same time, they felt jealous as they saw how Fane carried Selena in his arms. “You’re so hard-headed! Why won’t you listen to my advice?!” Selena relented once she knew it was a point for no return for her husband. He wanted to confront the Drake family! The Drakes might turn hostile against them if Fane went over and caused trouble! More importantly, how could Fane oppose the entire Drake family’s masters? ... Young Master Drake struggled in pain for quite some time before he could even stand up. He then walked out embarrassingly and returned to the Drake family mansion. He was more than ready to go to bed as the drinks made him feel dizzy. The last thing he expected was for James, Tanya, and several masters of the Drake family to wait for him when he

entered the villa's living room. "Father, Tanya, why are you guys here? Why aren't you guys asleep yet?" Timothy's face darkened as he sensed something was amiss when he noted several Drake family elders were present. This only happened when something important had to be announced. Coincidentally, he had fired Fane, and it seemed that his sister had relayed the news to them. James' face darkened and questioned Timothy, "You know what you've done today, right?" Timothy was utterly displeased. "Of course I do. I fired a mere bodyguard, no? Did you have to get a crowd here like this? Why did you ask the elders to come out?" came his somewhat apathetic reply as he sat down on the sofa. James laughed bitterly. "What did I tell you? Did you ignore what I've told you? I asked you to not offend Fane and stay on his good side! Why didn't you listen?!" James was downright livid at him and was close to fainting in his anger. His son made the worst move possible with his deplorable attitude.

Chapter 758

Timothy, at that moment, recalled how a marshal failed to defeat Fane. With a guilty conscience, he blurted, "I didn't know Fane could be so powerful! I thought he was just a head commander, unworthy of our family's respect and admiration. I only knew this when a marshal from the Turner family failed to defeat him, and that was only after I fired him!" "Haha! I've told you long before that he's considerably on par with Kings of War. It doesn't matter even if he's just a one-star King of War! More importantly, he's well acquainted with the Goddess of War. Can't you see that? The Goddess of War willingly interacted with me because of our relationship with Fane!" James grew increasingly angry the more he thought about it. "So what? I can just look for them tomorrow and ask them to return to work as usual!" Timothy had no choice but to obey his father after he thought about it. After all, many of the Drakes eyed him sharply and none went up to defend him. "Haha! Think about his temperament! Do you think that he's short of money if he really is a King of War? The country would've given him several tens

of billions as his reward. We were extremely lucky that somebody like him was willing to work as our bodyguard. He agreed to work for us because he was bored with nothing to do. “Do you think he’d still agree to it now?” James laughed. He knew Fane’s identity was not as simple as how he portrayed it, but Fane managed to keep himself incredibly low-profile and seldom exposed his true combat abilities to the public. This caused others to believe he was a mere head commander. “How’s that possible? And does he really have that much money?” Timothy’s face darkened; he made a huge mistake if that was true. Still, as he recalled how ordinary Fane was and how he promised to be their bodyguard proactively, he still felt that his father’s beliefs were too overboard. How could such a rich person agree to be a bodyguard? “Bullcrap. He’s definitely a King of War, so it’s only natural he has a lot of money!” scoffed James with a cold expression on his face. “Why would he willingly work as a bodyguard if he has so much money? If it was me, I wouldn’t work as a bodyguard. I don’t want to be looked down at by others!” Timothy frowned. He glanced at Tanya who was beside him, and his eyes lit up. “Unless... The reason this guy works as our bodyguard isn’t for money but for women. I think he likes my sister. If that’s the case, it’s very easy to get into his good books. We can just marry Tanya to him, right?” Timothy tried to find ways around the matter. Though it took a while, Tanya noticed something peculiar in Timothy’s replies and said, “Wait, Brother. Did you say ‘them’ just now? What does that mean?” Timothy scratched his head in embarrassment. “The thought of Fane talking back at me plagued me after I drank some wine... So I fired his wife in retaliation.” “What?!” James’ chest heaved in anger when he heard this. “You... You! It’s understandable if you committed a mistake once, but how dare you make them one after another! You’re ridiculous! Even if Fane talked back to you, how could you fire his wife too?!” “I... I told you! I was just unhappy at that moment!”

Chapter 759

Timothy tried to find an excuse for his actions. “Aren’t you afraid of offending him? Let me tell you this: If you end up genuinely offending him, I... I can't even save you!” James was so angry that he was at a loss for words. He had one son, and he turned out to be this. “Impossible! Are you joking? We’re a first-class aristocratic family, and we have so many masters here with us! While I admit Fane’s good, I don’t believe we’d lose if everyone fights him as a group,” came Timothy’s somewhat apathetic reply. He did not believe Fane would be that terrifying. James glanced at Timothy and announced coldly, “Oh, that’s right. We’re waiting for you here because we need to tell you something. I feel that you’re out of focus recently, so I’ve visited South City Group only to find out that it’s been losing money. Because of this, South City Group will be managed by your sister, Tanya starting from tomorrow. I suppose you can have a breather and a break of sorts.” Timothy wondered if he had heard his father wrongly and looked at James dumbfoundedly. “What? Did I hear that right, Father? Did you just say South City Group?” In Timothy’s point of view, Tanya was just a child and it was difficult for her to bear such great responsibility. Apart from that, he was the one who managed South City Group all this while, thus he believed no one should interfere with his business. South City Group represented half the Drake family group’s businesses, and the ability to manage this group represented the person’s identity in the Drake family. It was because of this that Timothy had always been extremely proud of himself. He was the subject of people’s envious looks whenever he walked outside because the Drake family relied on him to manage their businesses. While he also managed several smaller companies, those companies were nothing when compared to South City Group. “Yes, you heard right. South City Group,” James said indifferently. “While your sister tends to shop quite often, I observed the companies she managed and they’re doing quite well. I believe your sister would do a better job than you if I hand South City Group to her!” “Father, are you joking?” Timothy was still in disbelief. “Tanya... Tanya is just a young child. How could she be more experienced

than me at business management? Apart from that, I've been managing South City Group all this time. I'm aware we've started losing money during these few months, but it's temporary. We've raked up quite the fortune years before this. Do you not see the success I've accomplished?" He stood up and got increasingly agitated. "You want to change the higher management just because the loss we experience these two to three months? Aren't you afraid that Tanya would fail at managing the place?" James laughed him off before he replied, "Don't you worry. I've thought about it and discussed it with several higher-ups many times before I made this decision. You're definitely unsuitable to continue working as South City Group's highest management with your current situation and status!" Suddenly, Harvey ran into the room with several other bodyguards. "Master, Master! Something bad is happening!" There was a deep frown on his face as he spoke. "Big Brother... No, Fane is here with his wife, and he wants an explanation from us. If he's not satisfied with our explanation, he...he'd make his move!"

Chapter 760

"He... He's too brash! What does he mean by 'make his move'? Father, listen to him. His actions are a disrespect to the Drake family!" Timothy sucked in a deep breath when he heard what the bodyguards were saying about Fane. Admittedly, he was scared. Did Selena tell Fane what happened in the office? He first recalled the fact that he did not manage to take advantage of Selena. It did not matter if Selena was embarrassed or she had the intention of actually manipulating the Drake family; she would not have told Fane about what happened between them. The last thing Timothy expected was for Fane to look for him, and that meant big trouble. Because of this, he had to provoke the relationship between his father and Fane. "He's doing too much. This is threatening our Drake family!" One of the Drake family's masters was displeased. This master's fighting abilities were much stronger than Spectre Face. He feared no marshals and was able to fight with Kings of War. This master was the first one to stand up against

Fane's threats. "Yes, what Elder Gordon says makes sense. This guy always acts like this, and we should put him in his place!" Timothy was relieved that someone shared his stance in the matter, and it was someone powerful to boot. "How dare you agree to the master? He's brave enough to say it because he's got the power to back it up!" Tanya glared at his brother before looking at James. "Father, what should we do now? It seems that Fane is unhappy about Timothy firing his wife. He wouldn't have come here if it wasn't for this matter." "Tanya, what you're doing here is uplifting others and destroying your own. How would we know that Elder Gordon isn't his match without even attempting anything?" snapped Timothy. "Yes, Miss Tanya. Are you looking down on us masters, or do you place too much faith in Fane?" Elder Gordon was slightly unhappy. He was considered one of the best masters in the Drake family though he had never fought with Fane. Tanya's words blatantly meant she looked down on them and stated that they were not Fane's opponents. "Elder Gordon, don't make a move without my order. Fane is here asking for an explanation, and he didn't tell us straightforwardly what he wanted to do. This means that there are ways to settle this!" James thought about it and said, "Let's go and discuss it with him. It might work if we apologize and ask them to return to work tomorrow." Many people nodded and they followed James outside. ... James and his company eventually arrived at the mansion's front door. Fane and his wife, Selena, stood right outside in silence. As everyone gathered, Tanya was the first to walk forward and offered her apologies. "Fane, I heard that my brother fired Sister Selena in anger. I'm very sorry for that," Tanya spoke solemnly. "My brother tends to speak nonsense whenever he's drunk. He was just in his feelings, so please don't take him seriously." "Indeed. Timothy was angry, so whatever he said was only out of his emotions. Go back, rest, and come back for work tomorrow." James was pleased with how understanding his daughter was, and Fane might reconsider his actions after he heard Tanya's sincere words. After all, was it not petty to be calculative with a drunk person? "Come on, Hubby, let's just leave it at that."

Chapter 761

Selena was slightly afraid when she saw that many people in front of her. Most of the bodyguards were also there. Soon, there were one to two hundred people at the Drake family's side. She immediately persuaded Fane. However, Fane still stood there and did not move. He looked at Timothy coldly and said, "Timothy, come over, kneel, and apologize to my wife. Kowtow three times and I will let things slide. If not, you'll regret it when I make my move!" "Bastard, aren't you being too much?!" Elder Gordon could not handle it anymore. He was originally cranky so he walked two steps forward, looked at Fane, and said, "This is the Drake family! Do you know who Timothy is? He's the eldest young master of our family! It's fine to directly address him by his name, but, how dare you ask someone as honorable as him to kneel and kowtow to you! You're being really arrogant!" Fane looked at this old man coldly before saying. "I'm speaking to Timothy so please don't interrupt our conversation!" "You..." Elder Gordon was extremely angry and held his hands into fists. "Sure. They all mentioned that you are strong and since you dare act so presumptuously in front of the Drake family mansion, let me try you!" "Elder Gordon, stop!" James immediately stopped him. He smiled at Fane after Elder Gordon stopped. "Fane, my son really acted on impulsive after several drinks. I hope you can understand him!" James paused here before continuing. "How about this. You guys can come back for work and I will pay you double your salary next month. Apart from that, I will pay you one hundred million as compensation. How does that sound?" As the richest man in the Middle Province, James had already made a huge compromise by saying this. "Master Drake, I'm sorry but what happened today cannot be solved with money. If it wasn't because the Drake family treated me well and I consider Miss Tanya as my best friend, everybody here would have died, and you would be waiting for your bodies to be collected!" Fane raised his hand and pointed at the people in front of him. His tone was plain but his words were

extremely domineering. “Honey...” Selena was speechless. She knew something like this was going to happen with her husband’s character. The Drake family had already taken such a huge step back but Fane still refused to back away. “You f*cker!” Elder Gordon could not hold it back any longer. He forgot James’s instructions, stepped forward, and rushed toward Fane with his hands balled into fists. Bang! Fane curled his lips into a cold smile when he saw how the other party initiated the attack. He balled his hands into fists and punched toward the opponent too. With a slightly dull bang, Elder Gordon flew outward. He flew several meters away before stepping on the ground and stabilizing his body. “You can’t take such a small amount of my force. How dare you act arrogantly in front of me?” Fane glanced at the opponent in disdain. He had a kingly aura and a contempt for the world as he spoke. Elder Gordon was shocked. Fane’s punch seemed simple but the power in it was so terrifying that it threw him into the air while Fane was still standing there firmly. What Fane said also caused him to be afraid!

Chapter 762

”Elder Gordon, stop! Are you refusing to listen to me?” James also noticed that Elder Gordon was definitely not Fane’s opponent. However, he had already made a move. After his failure, he could only stand there and glare at Fane. After all, he might die very miserably if he rushed forward and fought Fane. If he stopped right now, he would lose his face. Elder Gordon humphed coldly after he heard what James said. “Young man, I’ll bear with it today because my master asked me to. However, this is the Drake family mansion, if you dare act rampantly, I will not hold back anymore!” Elder Gordon retreated after he said that. The corners of Timothy’s mouth twitched several times. He finally noticed that if Elder Gordon acted alone, he was definitely not Fane’s opponent. Apart from that, Elder Gordon was someone who loved to protect his dignity. He left these words just so he could exit with honor. "Alright, Fane. How about this? It's fine if you and

Miss Selena don't want to come back to work. This time, my son was the one who acted impulsively. I will give you eight hundred million. How about that? Let's agree to let it go! " After thinking about it, James gritted his teeth and proactively said. In his opinion, this amount of compensation was already more than enough. Apart from that, he just found out that his son fired the two of them not too long ago. He was slightly unhappy when Fane did not want to let this go. However, he knew that he could not offend Fane, so he could only hope that he could spend money to avoid disaster. "Honey, why don't we just let it go. Eight hundred million is already a lot!" Selena bit her sexy red lips and persuaded Fane. It was a pity as Fane still sneered. "Master Drake, I would have killed your son if it weren't for Tanya! My request is simple, he needs to kneel down and apologize to my wife. He also needs to slap himself ten times. Otherwise, I will take action!" "Fane, aren't you asking for too much?" Even Tanya got angry. She looked at Fane in disbelief. "My brother shouldn't have fired you nor your wife. After all, your wife did nothing wrong. No matter what, my brother is the young master of the Drake family. How should my brother continue living his life if he kneels down and apologizes to your wife? You even asked him to slap himself in the face." "Fane, please consider this. Eight hundred million is really a lot, why don't you think about it again?" Yvonne bit her sexy red lips. She did not expect Fane to make this matter such a huge ordeal. This was somewhat unlike the Fane she knew. However, Fane sneered and said, "Haha, there is nothing to consider. It doesn't matter if Young Master Timothy fired my wife. However, he tried to take advantage of my wife after several drinks. He went to the office, locked the door, and tried to forcefully take advantage of my wife. If my wife hadn't found the opportunity to kick him and escaped, she might have suffered!" Having said that, Fane looked at Yvonne and questioned her. "Miss Yvonne, would you easily forgive such a person if you were in such a situation? If someone harassed you and gave you some money silent you, would you be able to forgive that person?" "How's this possible? Brother, you...you actually treated sister Selena..."

Tanya finally realized that Fane's anger was not just about Timothy firing his wife. It turned out that her brother actually went to the company alone and tried to rape Fane's wife. If this happened to another man, they might have been afraid of the Drake family or they might have chosen money to avoid disaster. However, if it was a burly and hardcore man like Fane, it was impossible to ask for his forgiveness. "He...he's talking nonsense!"

Chapter 763

Timothy was so frightened. He could only grit his teeth and refused to admit to it when he saw so many people looking at him. "Nonsense?" This time, even Selena could not stand it and looked at Timothy bitterly. "Haha. Young Master Timothy, I didn't expect you to be a coward who dared not admit to what you did. If you say so, why don't we head to the company and ask the people there? We have so many employees, do you think they didn't hear anything?" Timothy's face instantly turned blue and purple when he heard what she said. Yes, it was definitely difficult to explain what happened previously. Originally, he could tell people in the company that it was Selena who wanted to seduce him. Many people would have believed what he said. Now that Fane has brought his wife to his house, nobody would have believed him if he used this excuse. That would be extremely troublesome. "You...you brat!" James finally realized what a nasty thing his son had done. He stepped forward and slapped Timothy with all his might. "I'm really disappointed in you. I thought that you had just fired the two of them, I didn't expect you to hit on Miss Selena. No wonder Fane is so angry!" Elder Gordon, who originally felt that Fane had gone overboard, finally realized that he was almost manipulated by Timothy. If he was in this position and his woman was almost raped by somebody else, he would have killed that person early on. As for Fane's action of asking Timothy to kneel down and apologize while slapping himself ten times was actually very kind of Fane. He did this because of his history with the Drake family and he was giving Tanya face. Timothy, who was slapped in the cheeks,

covered his face in anger. "Father, you...you actually hit me because of this? I admit that I was impulsive at that time. I had too many drinks and Selena looked really pretty. She even had a short skirt on. Isn't that very normal? Besides, I was unsuccessful in my attempt!" "Haha, unsuccessful? If you succeed, none of you here can leave the Middle Province alive!" Fane sneered after he heard this, and walked step by step toward Timothy. His eyes were filled with a murderous aura. The aura was the same one that sent shivers down everyone's spine on the battlefield. "Do you still feel that you did nothing wrong? I gave you a chance, but you didn't cherish it!" Fane approached step by step and his voice was very low. He had a scary and invisible aura around him that made people feel repressed. "You brat, why aren't you kneeling down and apologizing yet? Hurry up and do what Fane said! Kneel down and apologize to Miss Selena. Hurry up and slap yourself!" James was very frightened. The other masters in the Drake Family stood there and were all frightened too. They knew that Fane was about to take action. After all, Timothy did make a mistake this time and they were all embarrassed to make moves. "I won't apologize! I'm the young master of the Drake family, why should I apologize to them?!" Timothy gritted his teeth and looked at Fane. He did not believe that Fane would dare take action. After all, the Drake family was the biggest known power in this province. Bang! Fane directly jumped up and kicked Timothy on his crotch. Timothy flew outward. Bang! The next second, Timothy hit the ground far away and fainted.

Chapter 764

Timothy's pants seeped with scarlet fresh blood. It was a frightening sight. The corners of James's mouth twitched. His features were twisted into a grimace, but he did not let a single word slip from him. The entire area was completely silent—so silent that you could hear a pin drop! This was the Young Master of the Drake family, and yet Fane had lashed out against him all the same. Now he just lay there, and no one knew if he was still alive.

“Master...” Specter Face stepped forward, frowning. He did not know what to say. He knew that James’s heart was filled with excruciating pain. “Come forward all you like, if you wish to avenge him. But I’m afraid that you won’t be able to bear the consequences once you make the first move!” Fane said, expression stony. Although James’s insides were twisted with agony, he forced himself to smile. “It’s all right, Fane, so long as you let off some steam! Just say the word if you need any more compensation!” Fane gave a wan smile. “No need!” He wheeled around and left, taking Selena with him. “Don’t worry. Your son isn’t dead. But I can’t say for certain if he’ll be producing any heirs in the future.” Selena glanced behind her shoulder, afraid that the fighters and the bodyguards employed by the Drake family would rush forward. She only released a sigh of relief once they got onto the car and drove off. “Are you sure Timothy won’t be rendered infertile from that kick of yours, Dear? James only has him as the only son, after all. Won’t he try to take revenge in the future? I know you’re venting your anger, but I’m still afraid!” Selena frowned, her expression morphing to that of concern. Fane glanced at her and managed a mirthless smile. “Don’t worry. James is smart enough. He won’t cause trouble for me even if his son can no longer produce heirs for their family. I’ve already been kind enough to him by sparing his son’s life. No man has the right to touch my woman. You suffered so much for me and our daughter’s sake. You paid the price for so many years. I won’t let you go through any more humiliation!” Warmth filled Selena as she heard him speak such earnest word. She pursed her lips before she spoke, “All right then. I just never expected that you would have no fear even with the Drake family! This is far beyond my expectations!” Fane did not know whether to laugh or cry after he heard that. “Dear, would you be touched or frightened if all nine of the Gods of War came to your birthday party?” Selena went speechless for a while when she heard that. Then she rolled her eyes. “What are you saying? It’ll be an utmost honor even if only Lana came. How can all nine of the Gods of War come? Besides, they’re so busy, and every second of theirs is extremely

precious. How could they have the time to spare for me?” Here, Selena seemed to think of something, then she said jokingly, “Heh. Don’t tell me that you’re the master of the nine Gods of War? Each of the Gods of War is strong in their own way, and they’re extremely powerful. If they even had a master, he would not even be human!” Fane gave a curious expression. Did his wife just tell him that he was not human right to his face? He gave a brittle smile and asked, “What is he then, if not human?” “A god!” Selena spoke in a matter-of-fact tone, “What kind of a person would a master of the nine Gods of War be if not a god? But of course, there’s no one like that. In the future, don’t simply joke that you’re the master of the Gods of War. It’ll be troublesome if someone were to write a report about it and spread the news about you.” Here, Selena drew a finger across her throat. “You’re writing yourself a death sentence if you anger the Gods of War,” she said. “It won’t get any better just because you’re good friends with Lana. A joke like this is too frightening!” Fane placed his hand on her thigh when he heard that, flashing a small smile. “All right. I’ll listen to you, dear. I won’t claim that they’re my disciples anymore, okay? But I still hope that they can come over and celebrate on the day of your birthday!” “You hope?”

Chapter 765

Selena did not know whether to laugh or cry. “What use is there in hoping? Why should I have hope if they’re not going to come!” “Do you really want them to come? Then I should invite them over!” Fane smiled and spoke in a confident tone, “I believe that they’ll definitely preserve my dignity!” “My goodness. You’re speaking as though you had plenty of dignity, to begin with!” Selena rolled her eyes at him. Then she noticed that his hand was on her thigh. She picked it up, cheeks flushing. “Drive properly and don’t put your hands everywhere. Seriously!” “Heh. Looks like you’re embarrassed!” Fane chuckled. “I’ll place it everywhere when it’s bedtime. How about that?” The pink on Selena’s cheeks deepened. “I can’t be bothered with you, you pervert! Now we’re both jobless, and you’ve offended the Drake family.

I just pray that James really won't come for us, like what you said!" "Don't worry. He would have done something just now if he wanted to take revenge! Would he have let us leave just like that?" They quickly arrived at the villa. After he parked the car, Fane said, "Oh, right. Let me tell you how I was fired by Timothy!" "Oh, yeah. I would have forgotten if you hadn't mentioned it. Timothy said that you talked against him. What on earth happened? Weren't you doing your job just fine for the Drake family?" Selena immediately asked as the thought popped into her head. "That's because I struck big today—I won a bet worth ten billion bucks just like that!" Fane got down from the car. "So don't worry. I earned ten billion bucks today," he said, grinning. "We'll be fine even if you stay at home and become a housewife. We can even go for a honeymoon when we're free!" "Our child is already so big, and you're still thinking of a honeymoon? Only you could think of something like that!" Selena's heart was leaping in delight. She wound her arm around Fane's and walked toward the villa's entrance. "So tell me, how did you win the ten billion bucks?" "Billiards. Hah. Because..." Fane then told everything that had transpired in the morning to Selena. "You learned to play that fast? You've never played it before, but you just knew how to play once you got into it. And you won ten billion bucks?" Shock rippled throughout Selena when she finished listening to the story. At the moment in the Drake family's residence. After Fane left, Tanya ran over to check on Timothy, who was still unconscious. She furrowed her brows and looked at her father. "What do we do, Dad?" "What else can we do but to quickly take him to the hospital? If Fane says he's not dead, he's not dead. We need to get him to the hospital immediately. Let's pray that Timothy will still be able to have heirs. But his future will be even more uncertain if we're a second too late!" James immediately declared before ordering his men to take his son to the hospital. "Ah!" He released a sigh. "Seriously. Why would Timothy dare to do something like that? He really dug a grave for himself!"

Chapter 766

“Master, are we really going to let this slide just like that? The young master... He’s...” One of the fighters stepped forward and asked James. Although he could not say that the young master did not deserve it, Fane had just brought his wife to the Drake family’s residence and beat Young Master Drake into a pulp. Plenty of passersby outside would have seen everything. This was a cause of extreme humiliation for the Drake family. Fortunately, not many people had witnessed the incident, but the Drake family’s reputation had really been trampled on. “I really think there’s no way out of this. Fane is too strong. There’s no way to take him on by oneself—at least for me!” Elder Gordon finally spoke up after he thought about it. In reality, he wanted to say that it would be useless even if all of them went for Fane at the same time. He tried to tone it down though, for the sake of their dignity. “It’s obvious that Fane has full confidence, judging from how he spoke just now. He’s very sure of himself. So all we can do is to forget about this incident!” James gave a helpless smile. “I’ve already chided Timothy so many times, but he simply refused to listen to me. Never mind that he fired both Fane and Selena, but he actually dared to touch the latter. Ah. If it were you, wouldn’t you think about killing him? Fane had been considering the relationship between us from before, and his friendship with Tanya, that’s why...” The fighters could do nothing but bob their heads in obedience when they heard him say that, keeping as quiet as they could. “Dad, we’re missing a procurement manager in South Hill Real Estate now that Miss Taylor has quit her job. What do we do?” Tanya added after she thought about it, “Besides, I’m afraid that it’ll turn awry for us if the Taylor family continues to be in charge of that project...” James nodded his head. “You’re right. If news of how Fane had beaten your brother up gets out, and how we did not retaliate, the Drake family will definitely become a laughing stock. We should be stirring up some trouble for him, after all. How about this? You take charge of South Hill Real Estate and make Sonia take the

position of procurement manager. I pray she doesn't let me down!" Tanya nodded her head. "I'll get Sonia to terminate the contract with the Taylor family. And we won't compensate for the breach of contract either. Let's just do that as our 'retaliation'. It won't be so embarrassing for us if word of this gets out then!" Hearing those words fall from her mouth felt like a joke. The Drake family was the strongest, richest family in the entire Middle Province. It was extremely embarrassing that her older brother had been beaten—and beaten into that state. This sort of retaliation was truly a joke, but it was better than nothing. It would convey the Drake family's stance toward the matter. Elder Gordon considered everything carefully before he made a suggestion, "Master, why don't we just tell everyone that the young master's injuries are not too serious even if they're actually serious or if he becomes impotent. This way, we'll only be dissolving our cooperation with the Taylor family because he was not too seriously injured. It won't be that embarrassing if we put it that way." James thought that it made sense. "You're right. We'll go over to the hospital in a while and check up on my son. His condition must be kept a secret. We'll get the doctors to diagnose that he has mild injuries from a fistfight. There'll be nothing serious!" After Fane and Selena went back, they quickly showered and went downstairs, sitting together at the table for dinner. "Selena, Fane has been fired by Timothy!" Fiona smiled. "But it doesn't matter. Heh. Fane won ten billion bucks from billiards," she said. "Ten whole billions! He lost his job, but it's great that he has ten billion to his name now. We won't have to worry about having no money in the future! This money doesn't belong to the entire Taylor family. It belongs to us!"

Charly Ray Holsenbeck

I think this book is good can't wait to see what happens next

Chapter 767

Selena gave a bitter smile. “Ma, Fane already told me about this,” she said. “Actually, I’ve been fired as well. No—I quit. I didn’t want to do it anymore!” “What!” The smile on Fiona’s face immediately froze. “Fane had been fired for lashing against Young Master Drake, and he had lashed out because of the ten billion bucks in the first place,” she said, stupefied. “This is completely understandable, but why did you quit? This is an entirely different matter.” Selena flicked her gaze between Fane and Fiona. “It’s nothing. I just don’t want to continue doing that job any longer,” she lied, fearing that her mother would fret for her. “It’s pointless to me. More importantly, my subordinates don’t cooperate with me, and they even talk about me behind my back!” “You’re out of your mind, Selena. Fane doesn’t have a job now, and neither do you. Plus, your salary was so high!” Andrew shook his head and took a sip of wine. “But it doesn’t matter now. You’ve already quit, so now we’ll just have to be wise with the money we have. It should be enough.” “You’re right, Dad,” Ben chipped in, grinning. “We only need enough money to live on. We can’t be like Ma, who only has eyes for money. We should always be satisfied with whatever we have!” “What are you saying, you brat? What sane person would give up their chances of getting more money? Why shouldn’t we want more, knowing that we could have more?” Fiona glared at her son. “Besides, ten billion isn’t a lot either. It all depends on how you spend it. I heard that a jeweler in Middle Province has recently crafted an extremely expensive necklace. It’s entirely laid with diamonds, and more importantly, it’s one of its kind in the entire world. There’s also a huge ruby as its main jewel. It’s absolutely gorgeous! It’s called ‘Heart of the Abyss’, or something like that anyway!” “Really? It’s just a necklace though. No way that it’s worth more than a hundred million!” Ben smiled and spoke nonchalantly. He raised his glass of wine and took a sip from it. “The taste of this red wine is splendid, and it cost over twenty thousand bucks. This is a luxury to me already!” “You’re so narrow-minded. They say that that necklace is worth more than 900 million bucks—almost up to a billion!” Fiona continued, “There’s only one of its kind in the world.

But more importantly, this necklace is the jeweler's true treasure. They don't have any intentions of selling it off. They're just putting it on exhibition at a critical moment!" "Pfft!" Ben spat some of his wine out. "What the f*ck. That's way too expensive!" "What are you saying? Of course, the necklace is expensive!" Fiona rolled her eyes at him. "If only I could afford something like that!" Fane was surprised as well when he heard that. He took a sip of wine. "Such an expensive necklace would definitely look good on Selena. Ruby...I remember that you like red!" Selena flashed a bitter smile. "What use is there to like it? No way I can wear something like that. Besides, they won't sell it even if we want to buy it!"

Chapter 768

Fane could only manage a smile. "Mother, where is this necklace housed?" he asked Fiona. "Why haven't I heard of this!" "It's on the second floor in Tamsin Mall—the biggest jeweler there. The jewels they sell there are seriously expensive," she replied. "A regular person would be too embarrassed to walk in there. Any item of theirs is easily worth over a hundred thousand!" Fiona paused here before continuing, "I so happened to catch their advertisement banner while I was passing by. That's how I knew. They imported the jewel from Gin City, and they're preparing to exhibit it in a few days. It's being advertised on television too! "No regular person would be able to dream of wearing it!" Andrew gave an indifferent smile. "The rarest things are the ones that are the most expensive in this world. Of course, the necklace would be so expensive, if it were the only one of its kind. It's normal for it to be worth over 900 million!" "More importantly, no one has ever worn that necklace before. It's been used for exhibitions. They had wanted to find someone to help shoot an advertisement, but it seems like there are no celebrities who were suitable to wear it. Their boss is a very crafty person!" Fiona said, smiling. Fane and the others went upstairs after they finished their meal. "Oh, I can finally sleep in tomorrow now that I don't have to go to work!" Selena smiled bitterly and loosened a

breath. “But I’m still a little worried, dear. What if the Drake family doesn't forgive us and come to us looking for trouble? I really suspect that that kick of yours has rendered Young Master Drake impotent!” Fane thought about it for a while. “It’s very likely that he’ll have to cut his d*ck off,” he said. “No way about it though. Who said that he could bully my wife? No one bullies my wife like that!” After he said that, he glanced toward Selena. A wicked grin spread across his lips. “Dear, why don’t we get all tangled up tonight, since you don’t have work tomorrow?” Selena’s face immediately reddened when she heard this. “Oh, quiet. You’re such a pervert!” “Heh. Can’t help it. You’re too beautiful!” Fane chuckled and planted his lips on Selena’s. For the remainder of the night, Selena felt extremely tired. When she woke up the next morning, it was already ten o’clock. “Thank goodness I don’t have to go to work today. I’d be extremely late otherwise!” Selena’s lips twisted into a wry smile when she saw the time. She craned her head around—only to find that Fane was already gone. “What on earth? He’s not working anymore either. Since when did he disappear?” At the moment, Fane was already outside the biggest shopping mall in the city. He took the elevator and got off on the second floor, heading toward the exclusive jeweler’s shop. He went straight for the entrance. A young, pretty saleswoman welcomed him. “Welcome, sir. Are you looking for any gems in particular?” Fane nodded his head. “I’m here to buy the ‘Heart of the Abyss’!” he said. “Where is it?” The saleswoman was stunned when she heard that. She recollected her wits after a few seconds had passed. “Ahem. You’re such a jester, sir,” she said, smiling. “The Heart of the Abyss is extremely expensive. Not just anyone can afford it. The necklaces we have on public display here are already worth 100 to 200 thousand bucks. We only have the best products here. Besides, we shipped the Heart of the Abyss here for an exhibition. It’s not for sale!” “Isn’t it worth 900 million bucks? I’ll pay two billion. How about that?” Fane believed that anything could be bought so long as the price was right. After all, a necklace like that was still a product.

Chapter 769

“Heh. Are you joking, sir? It’s 900 million bucks, and you’re increasing its worth to two billion?” The pretty saleswoman was tickled by Fane’s words. Another saleswoman walked over after she heard that. “Go out and take a closer look at the advertisement outside our store, sir. Is 900 million written there? If the Abyss is worth merely 900 million, everyone should just sell all their assets to buy it first. They’ll be earning big bucks after they get it!” “It’s not 900 million?” Frowning, Fane walked out; the two pretty saleswoman tailed after him. He looked at the price tag, scanning through the chain of ‘0’s right after the digit 9. He silently counted the zeroes twice, and shock suddenly seized him. “It’s nine billion! Seems like my mother-in-law miscounted and missed a zero there!” “Why don’t you take a look at our other merchandise, sir? It’s clear that you can afford it, and we carry plenty of exquisite necklaces here. The Heart of the Abyss is definitely not for sale. And it’s not worth just 900 million bucks—it’s nine billion!” The first saleswoman to have greeted Fane gave a wan smile. Although Fane was wearing regular clothing, she noted that he dared to pay two billion bucks. He was probably a wealthy man who liked to keep a low profile. However, his mother-in-law had missed a zero in her calculations, causing him to run into this kerfuffle. She believed that he would have given up on the necklace long ago if he knew that it was worth nine billion bucks. There was too big of a gap between 900 million and nine billion; that single digit made all the difference. No one would spend that much money to buy such an expensive necklace. That was why Fane would certainly give up on the Heart of the Abyss if she said that. It was way too expensive. Even someone from a second-class aristocratic family would have to think twice before buying it. “Oh my. Hah! What a coincidence, Fane. What are you doing? Buying jewelry for your wife? A diamond ring, perhaps?” At this moment, a young man walked in, a beautiful young woman in tow. Several bodyguards trailed behind them. Fane immediately flashed a frosty smile

when he recognized the intruder. It was Kelly, the young master of the Gold family, and Cecilia Taylor. "I'm buying a necklace. What diamond ring? I'll bring my wife over to pick it out herself when we're both free!" Fane replied, a mirthless smile twisting his lips. "Hah! Take your time!" Kelly guffawed before turning to another saleswoman. "Bring out all the expensive diamond rings here, as well as the bracelets and earrings and necklaces and whatnot. I want the entire set!" "Thank you, dear!" The smile on Cecilia's face brightened. She lifted her chin slightly, pride etched over her expression. "You're so nice to me, dear. Unlike someone else who doesn't have money and is too embarrassed to bring his wife over to pick out a ring. He's probably scared that she'll choose an expensive one, and he won't be able to bring himself to spend the money. It would be so shameful for him!" "Really? Heh. Then I want to see how much your husband is willing to pay for you, exactly. You're going to wear them during your wedding, right? Aren't you afraid that no one would even attend your wedding, let alone someone to look at it when you wear it?" Fane chuckled after he heard that, casually standing to the side and anticipating the jewelry they would pick out. "You kidding me? I'm getting married. And what about you? You're just throwing a birthday party for your wife. You're the one who'll be crying then!" Cecilia rolled her eyes at him, picking up a ring and slipping it onto her finger.

Chapter 770

"I like this, babe! Can I get it?" Cecilia asked. "Of course. You're going to wear this on our wedding day. It's about 50 million bucks, and it's all worth it so long as you like it. Just buy!" Kelly grinned. "Oh, this necklace is so pretty. It's a little expensive. About 100 million bucks!" Soon enough, Cecilia had her eyes set upon a gorgeous necklace. It was expensive, even compared to the other items in the shop. "Hah. It's not expensive at all. It's nothing. This necklace looks good. You'll definitely be the brightest star on the wedding day while wearing this!" Kelly laughed. After a while, they

chose quite a few pieces of jewelry. The bill totaled to over 300 million bucks. They paid for the jewelry, then they noticed that Fane still had not bought anything. Cecilia smiled. “What’s wrong? You’re too shy to choose anything? Are you scared that we’ll laugh at you, saying that it’s too cheap? Didn’t you just win 900 million bucks from my man here? You should have quite a bit of money on you now. Furthermore, you have your own money, so you should have about 2 billion in total. Yet you don’t dare to buy anything too expensive?” Kelly went along with her and said, “Heh, don’t forget, my dear Cecilia, that he just boasted about throwing a birthday party that would rock the entire city. If he buys all this and spends hundreds of millions, he won’t have much left. He’s spending a lot of money already—reserving the hotel, stuff like that. That’s why he’s just buying all these jewelry as a mere token!” Cecilia pretended a look of realization. “Oh, that’s right! I almost forgot. He won’t even be able to afford the banquet if he isn’t careful with his money. Or he won’t be able to afford a lavish meal. He’ll be a truly laughing stock then!” She paused here before continuing leisurely, “Besides, no one pays that much attention to jewelry. So it’s enough to simply buy something that’s worth ten or twenty thousand!” “That’s right. Let’s go, Cecilia. He’ll be too embarrassed to pick something out if we linger here. Hah. Let’s quickly go and get out of his hair. We’ll let this poor son-in-law choose some cheap stuff for his wife!” Young Master Gold laughed. He came before Fane, looked down upon Fane with his head held high, before sauntering out of the store, along with Cecilia. After they left, Fane only noticed that the saleswoman who had been ready to bring out a few items for him was giving him a strange look. “So you’re that son-in-law!” She gave a bitter smile. “It’s all right so long as you mean it. No need to compare yourself to those people!” He gave a small smile when heard this. “Don’t worry. I’m not going to compare myself to trash like them. After all, a family like the Gold family has no right to compare themselves to me!” “Heh. You talk big. But why don’t you actually pick something out?” The saleswoman who had sold Cecilia her jewelry gave a cold smile from the

side. “They don’t have the right to compare themselves to you? It sounds as though you’re richer than them. Then buy something! I want to see what you buy!” Fane could not be bothered with her. He turned toward the first saleswoman. “I’m going to buy the Heart of the Abyss because my wife likes it—at least, I trust that she will like it. Besides, she’s the only woman who’s beautiful enough to wear it!” The saleswoman was speechless. She gave a wry smile. “Sir, that friend of yours said that you only have two billion bucks on you. The Heart of the Abyss is nine billion, not 900 million! You’ve verified that fact for yourself just now. More importantly, we have no intention of selling it!” “Nine billion?” Fane furrowed his brows. He thought about it for a while before speaking: “How about this? I’ll pay 20 billion! I thought that it was worth 900 million, that’s why I offered 2 billion. I never thought that I’d miss a zero there. Then allow me to add a zero to my offer as well. I’ll buy it from you for 20 billion!” “20 billion!”

Chapter 771

The saleswoman before him exchanged a glance with the plump saleswoman who had sneered upon Fane. They both took sharp intakes of breath. “Sir, are—are you sure that you said 20 billion? Did I hear wrongly?” The saleswoman gulped. She suspected that she was hallucinating. “You didn’t hear wrong. Your boss is a businessman. I don’t care about how big your jewelry business is, but businessmen are out to make money. I know that you won’t be able to make a decision as big as this. So why don’t you call your superior and ask about it?” Fane said after thinking about it. “All right. I’ll talk to our manager!” The saleswoman rushed into the office and called the manager out. Yet the manager was not able to call the shots either. He smiled at Fane. “Sir, we don’t display the Heart of the Abyss outside. Instead, we keep it inside for safeguarding. I can’t make the final decision, but you’re in luck. Our district manager who oversees for the Southwest district, so happens to be here. Please follow me, sir. I’ll take you to see him.” “All right!” Fane nodded his head. He was quickly led into a tunnel

by the manager. They wound their way in for a good few meters before the manager opened a heavy steel door. They entered the room. A beauty in her thirties was lying on the couch. It was evident she was tired, and she was closing her eyes and resting. “Manager Lowe, didn’t I tell you to not disturb me if there isn’t anything going on? We’ll be putting the Heart of the Abyss on exhibition tomorrow. I’ve been meeting with the media, and I’m tired. I need a good rest today!” The middle-aged woman wore a crisp white shirt, and she radiated a powerful aura. After she said that, she looked at Fane. “Why did you bring a man in?” she asked impatiently. Fane ignored her. His attention was already pinned onto a necklace inside a glass casing that stood in the middle of the room. A jewel the color of dark blood was its crowning glory, and the other gemstones sparkling in its circumference made it seem even more otherworldly. It was magnificent. “So this is the Heart of the Abyss. It’s beautiful. No wonder it’s selling for such a high price!” He commented as he walked over and observed it. “Hey! Who are you? Who told you that you could just waltz in here? Don’t you dare get close to the Abyss!” The beauty shot up to her feet and gave Fane a warning glare. This was an extremely expensive item. What if he was up to no good? “Manager Lynch, this customer wishes to buy the Heart of the Abyss. That’s why I brought him in!” Store Manager Lowe explained to the district manager. Fane also studied Manager Lynch. He could tell that she was no ordinary woman. Judging from her eyes and her taut, yet relaxed position, she was probably a good fighter. “We’re not selling!” Manager Lynch relaxed a little after she heard that. “Manager Lowe, it’s not like you don’t know that there’s only one of its kind in the world. This is our crown jewel, and we use it specially for publicity. We’re just bringing it here for an exhibition. I may be the district manager of the Southwest, but even I can’t do much. Besides, this item is not for sale!”

Chapter 772

“I’m sorry, sir, but we’re not selling this. Our manager was not clear about this. I apologize for wasting your precious time!” It was evident that the beautiful manager before him was slightly unhappy, but she knew that not any person could think of buying the Heart of the Abyss. That was why she flashed a radiant smile at Fane. “Ma’am, this man here is offering us 20 billion bucks. That’s why I wanted to ask you about this. He’s offering a huge sum. What if the people up top consider selling it? I was afraid that you would pin the blame on me if we missed the opportunity!” Store Manager Lowe’s eyes flickered toward Manager Lynch’s. He spoke hesitantly. “20 billion?” Naturally, Manager Lynch was surprised when she heard this number. Her lips parted. This man was offering too much. This was just a necklace. Was it worth it to spend that much money on it? The necklace was very beautiful though. Any woman would like it. “Can you make the decision, Manager Lynch?” Fane gave a wan smile. “I simply must obtain this necklace!” he added. “I—I’ll ask the boss at our headquarters. I’ll immediately video call him!” Manager Lynch gulped and whipped her phone out. She immediately video called her boss. “Heh. Miss Lynch, why are you video calling me? We’re going to put the Heart of the Abyss on display tomorrow. Make sure that you perform your bodyguard duties well, all right? We cannot afford a single mistake!” An old man with frazzled hair sat on the other end of the line. He chuckled as he spoke, and he looked very approachable. “Boss, we have a customer here who wants to buy the Heart of the Abyss...” Manager Lynch looked at Fane, who stood behind her. She angled the phone so that he appeared on the screen as well. The smile on the old man’s face instantly hardened. “Miss Lynch, the Abyss is worth nine billion, but didn’t I say that its value is worth far more than that?” he answered. “There’s only one of its kind in the entire world. Besides, the Heart of the Abyss is our treasure. It’s not for sale. We won’t be able to find anything to replace it anytime soon. More importantly, this is what we use to promote our store!” Manager Lynch reacted quickly, as though she understood something. “So what you’re saying is that the Heart of the Abyss

holds unparalleled value, right, Boss? Including the advertisements and being out signature product!” The old man nodded his head. He smiled towards Fane. “First of all, sir, I thank you very much for showing interest in our products, and for admiring the Heart of the Abyss so much. But we cannot simply sell this to you...” Manager Lynch pondered for a while, then she cut in before the old man could finish his sentence: “But this man is offering us 20 billion bucks, Boss. Are you sure you don’t want to consider his offer?” The old man on the phone creased his brows, obviously considering the offer. After a while, he gave a bitter smile. “I’m sorry, sir...” Fane realized that 20 billion was not enough to persuade the old man, considering how he rejected the offer. “30 billion!” Fane took a step forward and told the old man. The old man was taken aback for a moment. “Sir, you’re really making this difficult for us. There is implicit value in that necklace...” “40 billion!” Fane offered again. “But...” The old man was growing speechless... “50 billion!”

Chapter 773

Fane was too tired to continue with the negotiation drama. The sign of hesitation plastered on the other party’s face grew more and more obvious, it meant this ‘Heart of the Abyss’ was truly not ordinary jewelry. Besides, to Fane, 50 billion bucks was nothing. “Are...are you sure? 50 billion?” The boss was visibly elated with the price. “Hehe, boss, do I look like I’m joking?” Fane loosened a chuckle in return. “You have the deal!” “We thank you so much for choosing our ‘Heart of The Abyss’. I, on behalf of Cathysia Jewel, am willing to give away 20 million bucks worth of other jewelry for you to choose!” The boss added excitedly. “Wow! Just about right! I need to purchase some diamond rings and earrings too!” Fane’s mood lightened, letting out joyous laughter. “Glad to be doing business with you!” “Me too!” The boss hung up the video call on his mobile phone. He was ostensibly elated for customers like Fane—generous and magnanimous. It was his first time in his lifetime encountering such a customer. When the commoners

purchased pieces of jewelry in their shop, the most frequent question they asked was if there were any discounts or free gifts. Meanwhile, this guy did not even ask for a discount nor gift but instead raised the price, billions by billions. If they were not the ones dealing with Fane today, they would not believe such a customer existed. It would be extremely hard to believe that this was true. “Sir...sir, do you really mean it?” The good-looking manager asked in a trembling tone, her hands shaking. For a person who was able to shout out 50 billion bucks in such a casual manner, his net-worth must be at least thousands of billions, perhaps even more. Furthermore, this man’s whole being was sharp, he was standing straight, and firm and his eyes shot out a ray of perseverance, which made her feel that this man before him must be a veteran who had just returned from the military. This was because an ordinary man would not have such a unique aura and temperament. “Pay with a card?” A credit card coated completely with predominant golden colorhanding was presented before the manager. Fane chuckled and gestured to her to take the card. The first thought that came into Manager Lynch’s mind was that this card was privileged and elite, though she had not seen this type of card before. She bobbed her head frantically and then turned to the store manager, “Quickly get the POS machine over, and I will pack up the ‘Heart of the Abyss’ for this gentleman!” “All right!” The female store manager flashed a warm smile and left the private room. Few lines appeared between Fane’s brows; a strange feeling stirred within him. Why did not Manager Lynch pack up the necklace for him first and then went out to swipe the card together? After all, he still had to leave the room and pick the other jewels. Never did he expect, once the store manager left the room, Manager Lynch shot him a few alluring gazes while packing up the ‘Heart of the Abyss’. Then she slowly leaned towards Fane and breathed out slowly, “Dear Sir, can I have your Twitter account? In the future, if Cathysia Juwel produces or stocks in some fine accessories, I could send you some photos!” Fane’s face sunk in the next second; he was speechless. It seemed like the way he raised the price just now had made this good-

looking district manager's heart beating fast. Although the salary for such an executive was certainly not close to low, in the face of such a generous and manly Fane, she was somewhat moved and unable to resist his personal charm. Fane flashed a wan smile, "I don't normally come to these jewelry shops. I bought this necklace for my wife!" Fane was hinting to the other party that he was married. As long as the other party was not a fool, she would not press further on the matter of Twitter. After Manager Lynch had packed up the necklace, she handed it over to Fane, her eyes were completely filled with amorous colors. "It's just adding friends on Twitter. Don't tell me you're scared of a lady like me?" As she spoke, she caressed Fane's hand while handing the jewelry box over. Her tone was provocative and suggestive.

Chapter 774

However, Fane admitted that the manager before him was indeed gorgeous and charming, no matter her temperament or her body figure. Those eyes of her were even more seductive yet captivating. If Fane were the other ordinary man, he would have fallen into her erotic trap. He grabbed the box and smiled indifferently, "I don't think this is necessary. After all, our house is not very far from here. If I'm in need of buying any jewelry, I can just drop by here and see!" Signs of disappointment flashed in Manager Lynch's eyes; she was disheartened at Fane's words. A dirty trick suddenly popped up in her mind and then she pretended to twist her ankle and fell into Fane's embrace. "Ah!" Fane's immediate reflex was to support her from falling further and helped her to stabilize. "Are you alright?" "I'm sorry, I'm so sorry! These high heels are too high and uncomfortable. I nearly tripped because of them!" Manager Lynch's face was kissed pink, and she was tongue-tied at the situation. She had already acted so proactively, and yet Fane did not show any hint of being attracted! It seemed like Fane was truly not interested in other women, even a beauty like her. She had never behaved in such a sultry and dirty way; she did not budge in the slightest in

front of any other average wealthy people, even looked down upon them. After all, she had always been a conservative person, and coupled with her high academic qualification and salary, she would naturally have an eye for a perfect man like Fane. Many filthy rich young masters had been wanting to hook her up, but none of them succeeded as she did not give them any chance. Today, this man before her was not only good-looking and with a benevolent temperament, but also his manly behaviors had captivated her, especially during the moment he raised the price billions by billions. Money to him was nothing but stacks of toilet papers—he did not care at all. Such a man had completely fascinated her. Besides, this was also her first time being so proactive in pleasing a man. She wanted to be conquered by this man; she wanted to become his proudest trophy. However, this man did not even bother to spare her a gaze. “Sir, please swipe your card with this POS machine. Also, our boss has informed us that you still have 10 million bucks for the other jewels. I will show you the way later!” Store Manager Lowe entered the private room with a POS machine in her hand. She quickly let Fane make the payment. “Manager Lynch, I’m sorry for interrupting your break time. I’ll follow Manager Lowe to pick some other necklace and ring!” Fane gave a faint smile and went out of the room with Store Manager Lowe. The awkward smile on Manager Lynch’s face disappeared in the next second the two left. She closed the door feebly, feeling a little lost. Her eyes turned towards the direction of the place where the Heart of The Abyss was once placed, and her heart sank deeply. “Oh ya! Manager Lowe, I need a favor from you. There’s something I need you to pass on to Manager Lynch in a while!” After choosing the ring, earrings, and bracelet, Fane quickly thought of something and turned to Store Manager Lowe. “Could you help me to pass on this message to her? That the Heart of The Abyss has already been sold to me, and you won’t be able to exhibit it tomorrow! Hence please announce to the public that it has been sold. As for the fact that I bought it for 50 billion bucks, I hope this can remain a secret. Could you please help?” “Do you mean we keep the 50 billion bucks as a secret?” Store Manager

Lowe was stunned at Fane's request. "Sir, if we announce that the necklace was sold for 50 billion bucks, wouldn't it be great for you in front of your friend and family? Sir, you're too low profile!" 'Hehe, this is not about me being low profile. If my wife knew that I've spent 50 billion for a 9 billion worth necklace, she would scold me! She will say that I squander hard-earn money. Fane explained in a casual tone, a warm smile showing on his face. A flash of enlightenment, at the same time, a flicker of envy stirred within Store Manager Lowe when she heard his explanation. "I'm envious of your wife! You're so willing to spend money on her and consider everything for her!" By the way, if you and Manager Lynch are available on that day, feel free to come to my wife's birthday party!" Fane chuckled.

Chapter 775

"No way! Are you serious? We can come too?" Fane's invitation elevated Store Manager Lowe's mood that she almost jumped for joy. A birthday party by a big shot was the sweetest dream that one could have! Besides, those who would be attending the party were definitely not ordinary people. They must have possessed certain statuses in the Middle Province. "Absolutely! Just come over empty-handed and tell the guards that you got my permission!" After giving some thought to the matter, Fane showed another warm smile and then left the shop. "Wait. That's not quite right. Isn't he only the adopted son-in-law? Can a son-in-law have so much money?" After Fane exited the door, Store Manager Lowe, who had finally calmed down, thought of something as of and yelled in surprise. "This fella is too low profile. 50 billion for a necklace? Just wow! No wonder he promised to give his wife a birthday party that will shake the whole Middle Province. He's so damn rich!" The first thing that Fane did once he arrived at home was to hide the Heart of the Abyss, only then he went to search for his wife. At this time, Selena was strolling leisurely in the garden. As soon as she saw Fane approaching her, she shot him a blank look. "Fane Woods! You disappeared early in the morning! Where did you go, huh?" Fane let

out adorable giggles, extended his hands into his pockets, and pulled out several boxes. “Look, your birthday is around the corner. So I went out to buy you some nice accessories!” “What? How could you go without me? Are you trying to surprise me?” Inside Selena’s reprimand, hid a hint of happiness; a giggly smile plastered on her face. She took one of the boxes and opened it. “Did you purchase in Cathysia Jewel? Their accessories are exorbitantly expensive. Here, look, there’re gems on it, it must be expensive, right? And all these things added up must have cost you a lot!” Fane smiled lightly, “It’s not expensive, it’s merely over nine million!” “What the heck? Over nine million bucks, and yet you said it’s not expensive?” Selena almost fainted at the number. Few lines formed between her brows, and she started to nag in a firmer tone, “No, dear, no! Your act is called impulsive purchase! You’re basically squandering money. Both of us don’t have a job right now and yet you spent so much money on these. If everyone in our house spends like you do, what do you think will happen to our savings? Even if you’ve won 10 billion in billiards, you shouldn’t squander like this!” Nonetheless, these reprimands of Selena’s are like sunshine flooded into Fane’s chest—he felt warm and elated. He wrapped his arms around Selena and pulled her into his embrace. “You silly. This is our first birthday celebration together, I’d break my bank for it!” “Hey, hey, let me go. Others are watching!” Contentment filled her heart as her face turned rosy pink. “Fane Woods, you stupid brat. You’re so heroic, huh? I just got to know that you’ve beaten Young Master Drake up! Are you trying to dig a grave for yourself?” At this time, Fiona returned from her shopping and started to yell at Fane as soon as she spotted Fane in the garden. “Mother, yes, I did beat him up. I went to Drake’s residence last night. And that’s because he deserves it. As for the reason why I hit him, you don’t have to worry anymore. I’ve already settled it!” Fane smiled dryly and admitted the deed without hesitation. “Get out from our house, now! You’ve offended the Drake family, aren’t you having a death wish? I don’t even bother to find out why you beat him up, it must be because he fired you and Selena, and you feel displeased with his action!

But you can't hit people because of that either!" Fiona pointed at the gate, gave him a dismissive wave of her hands, yelling Fane to get out.

Chapter 776

"The heck are you talking about, Ma? Young Master Drake deserved a beating. Anyway, what's over is over. I don't think Fane did anything wrong. He helped me to release my anger—that's why he beat Young Master Drake up!" Selena was extremely angry when she heard what her mother said. She snarled at Fiona. "I wouldn't want that to happen to you either, Selena. But he's from the Drake family. Offending them is like signing your death certificate!" Fiona was truly worried. "What's going on, Ma?" Ben and Andrew walked out and asked, their expressions furrowed in concern. Fiona released a sigh and shot Fane a vicious glare. "I just heard that this fellow had gone and beaten the young master of the Drake family up," she explained to Ben. "Isn't it infuriating? I heard that Young Master Drake is still being hospitalized, and his condition is uncertain!" "No way. Weren't you being a little brash, Fane? We understand why you spoke against him in the first place—you did it for the ten billion bucks, right? Even if speaking against him would mean embarrassing him in front of everyone. And of course, Young Master Drake did go overboard by firing Selena as well!" Andrew stepped forward, his brows drawing together. "But it's too much, isn't it, beating up a young master just because of that?" he continued, "They even offered the two of you, jobs in the first place. They're stronger than some first-class aristocratic families. Aren't you afraid that they'll destroy the entire Taylor family?" "That's right!" Fiona interjected immediately, "So shouldn't we chase him out now? He invited disaster upon himself. He shouldn't drag us into it!" Ben spoke up after thinking for a while, "Ma, it's true that Fane was being rash, but he did lash out for Selena's sake. We don't have much choice now. The past is all in the past. All of us should just leave together. I think James Drake won't let us off that easily no matter what we say since his son has been beaten up. We can't just

single Fane out. The rest of us won't be able to escape either!" "That's right. Why don't we all leave together? It hurts my heart to think of leaving this villa, but we can bring our valuables along with us. Most of our money is in the bank anyway that can be easily accessed with our cards!" Fiona instantly suggested, realizing that Ben's words made sense. "Don't be afraid, Father, Mother. They won't come to us looking for trouble!" Fane flashed a bitter smile as he watched everyone fly into panic mode. "Think about it. I brought Selena along last night and caused a ruckus for them. They would have done something about it yesterday if they really wanted to retaliate. Furthermore, it's already this late into the morning, but they haven't sent anyone over. Do you really think they'll come? If you do, wouldn't they be scared that we would take off sooner?" Realization dawned upon Ben when he heard Fane's words. "You're right. If they really wanted to find trouble with us, they probably would have done so yesterday night or this morning. They wouldn't have waited until now." "Hmm. That's true..." Andrew also seemed to realize that the idea made sense. "But I really think that the Drake family won't let us off so easily. It's possible that they prioritized sending Young Master Drake to the hospital because he was so badly injured. Maybe they've already sealed off all the roads leading out of the city. We probably won't even have a chance to escape. They'll come for us once their young master has fully recovered!" Fiona was still fearful—to the point that her imagination began to run wild. "Ma, all this actually happened because Young Master Drake tried to take advantage of me. He was a little drunk last night when he came into the office, and he tried to get all touchy. Fane only beat him up after he knew about this! I believe that even the Drake family themselves would think that this was rational. Besides, Fane is so strong. It's likely they won't cause trouble for us!" Selena cast a side-glance at Fane, then she explained everything in his place. She did not want him to bear the responsibility alone. "What? That Young Master Drake actually tried to..." Only then did Fiona understand that Fane had beaten Young

Master Drake up for other reasons, and not because of the job-related related incident

Chapter 777

She gave Fane a long look. “All right. I wrongfully accused you just now,” she said. “I thought you had gone and beaten the young master up because of what happened to Selena and your job. You really do have a valid reason for beating him up then, if that had happened!” “Ma, how did you know about this anyway?” Selena asked Fiona after she thought about it. “Oh, I overheard a few people gossiping about it when I was out shopping. It gave me such a scare that I immediately rushed back!” Fiona patted her chest, but she was still anxious as she thought about it. “But what if the Drake family lashes against us in secret, instead of broad daylight? That will be even harder to prevent. I really think that we should all just stay at home and not go out at all!” “No way, Mom. I’ve just opened my cybercafé. I need to make sure that everything’s running smoothly for these few days, especially when we’re getting so many customers!” Ben spoke with a smile, “I trust what Fane said. If he says that they fear him, they fear him. They would have come looking for us a long time ago otherwise.” “No way. It’s not like we lack the money from your cybercafe business. I won’t be able to live on if you ever die!” Fiona did not dare to allow Ben out alone. “Elaine, take a few of the other bodyguards and follow me!” Ben waved Elaine and a few other bodyguards over; they had been standing at the side. “You won’t worry if I’m going out like this. Right, Mom?” After Elaine and the others walked over, Ben said to Fiona, grinning. “Fine. Go on then!” Fiona waved her hand helplessly. “Master, Master! Good news!” At this moment, a man from the Eagle clan ran over to Master Neuman, smiling. “What’s going on? You seem excited!” Lee asked, smiling bitterly. “Good news. Heh. I heard that Young Master Drake has fired Fane and his wife, and the young master tried to make a move with the wife. So Fane brought his wife to the Drake family’s residence and beat the living sh*t out of Timothy Drake. He’s still

in the hospital now!” The middle-aged man grinned as he reported everything. Lee’s eyes immediately brightened when he heard that. He quickly leaped to his feet. “Really? Fantastic! This way, we won't have to act so fast for now. We’ll wait and watch what happens. Offending the Drake family is practically digging your own grave. Let’s see if the Drake family helps us to get rid of that little punk.” “Of course the Drake family would do something. James Drake has only one son, after all!” The middle-aged man said, smiling. “Mmhmm. Seems like the gods are smiling upon me!” Lee lifted his chin ever so slightly, his gaze filled with excitement. “Tell everyone that we’re halting operations for now! We’ll wait and see how the situation is after two days!” In a flash, Lee’s good humor had been restored. It would be fantastic if the Drake family were to kill Fane off. He would not have to do a single thing then. “Fantastic. Absolutely fantastic. Haha!” Ken was excited as well. He guffawed as he came before Ivan, Neil, and Xena before taking a seat. “What’s going on, Young Master Clark? Looks like you’re excited about something!” Ivan flashed a mirthless smile. He had finally recovered from his injuries, and he could return to the Taylor family’s residence. He also thought about introducing Xena to his family sometime during the next few days. When he thought about the expressions on Ben’s and the others’ faces, delight jolted in him. “Fane has gone looking for trouble again. Hah! He really doesn’t quit playing with fire.” Ever since Young Master Clark had stepped foot into the coffee shop, he did not stop grinning. “I think we won’t need to create trouble for him anymore. He has signed a death wish for himself now.” “What? Really? Who did he offend this time?” Neil immediately knew that Fane had gone and offended someone else again when he heard that. After he thought about it, his eyes brightened. “Don’t tell me he’s offended a first-class aristocratic family this time? Now that punk isn’t afraid of us. But he’ll be in big trouble if he offended a first-class aristocratic family!” He did not expect Ken to shake his head. The latter earnestly tapped his index finger against the table. “He didn’t offend a first-class aristocratic family this time, but the Drake

family!” A frosty smile spread across Ivan’s lips as he registered the words. “You’re joking, Young Master Clark. Fane has good relations with the Drake family, especially since he’s constantly by Miss Tanya’s side after he was hired as their bodyguard. He’s constantly shadowing her, and they’re pretty much good friends. Why would Fane offend them? He’s not an idiot!” “Hah! It’s all because of the ten billion bucks! That punk’s head must have been high at the prospect of that much money!” Ken laughed. Then he told everyone about what he had heard in detail. “So that’s what happened. He just pretended that he did not know how to play billiards and swindled Young Master Turner of ten billion bucks. Tsk. Leo’s probably really good in billiards. No one would believe Fane if he claimed that he had just picked it up. It’s obvious that he’s good in the sport if he was able to beat Leo! “No wonder Young Master Drake could not suffer the sight any longer. So he helped to speak up, saying that Fane had gone mad for insisting on ten billion bucks because he wanted money. And he didn’t spare Young Master Drake’s reputation! That was probably why Young Master Drake was so angry that he went looking for Selena Taylor!” Ivan gave a wry smile and took a sip out of his cup of coffee. “Ah. What a pity. I had hoped that Fane would embarrass himself to no end during Selena’s birthday party and that he would just curdle out of shame. Who knew that he won’t be living for more than a few days now!” Xena, who was sitting beside him, thought about it for a while. “But Fane is the son-in-law of the Taylor family, Ivan,” she said, anxiety laced in her tone. “Won’t the Drake family retaliate against the Taylor family as well in a moment of anger?” Ivan furrowed his brows at the idea. “I don’t think so. We didn’t offend them. Besides, Fane and his family have never lived with us before. James is a reasonable man. They would suffer plenty of losses if they really tried to fight us, especially since Fane is a good fighter.” Right at this moment, a phone rang out. Ivan gestured for everyone to remain silent before picking up the phone, getting onto his feet. His expression darkened as the call went on. “F*ck. Fane is

really dragging our entire family through the dirt!” “What’s wrong, Ivan?” Xena quickly asked.

Chapter 779

She was a little worried. What if Young Master Drake suffered from serious injuries and his father was absolutely furious? It would be troublesome if they acted against Ivan and the others. It was a small possibility, but it could not be completely ruled out. Besides, it had not been easy for her to become Ivan’s girlfriend. It would be extremely unfair if she were to be dragged into this and get killed along with everyone else. She would not even get a chance to enjoy her life for a short period of time! She could not let that happen. “The Drake family called to inform us that we’re officially withdrawn from the Southern Hills development project. And they won’t give us any compensation for breaking the contract!” Ivan gave a bitter smile. “The old man is super angry right now. He’s calling a meeting for all members of the family.” As he spoke, his eyes suddenly lit up. “Let’s go then. There’s no time like the present. Come with me, Xena. Since the old man has called all the Taylor family members for the meeting, I’m sure that Selena, Fane, and even Ben will be there. Since they’re all there, I’ll introduce you to everyone then. I’ll let them know that you’re my girlfriend!” Xena furrowed her brows. “Is—is it appropriate to tell them about me now?” “Of course it is!” Ivan splayed his arms. “Everyone will be there. If I introduce you and everyone knows that you’re my girlfriend, Fane won’t kill you off just like that, right? It wouldn’t do if the Taylor family found out. After all, I’m their cousin brother! It’ll be insurance for your life, announcing this. If I don’t announce it, what if Fane secretly kills you to exact revenge for Ben? What if he says that he didn’t know you were my girlfriend?” After Xena heard that, she too, thought that it made sense. She nodded her head. “All right then. I’ll go with you. But I’m not prepared for this. I’m so nervous. I didn’t even bring any gifts!” Ivan took her hand. “No need to buy anything. I’m just going to introduce you because this meeting

so happened to be now. Don't worry. I'm here!" "Ah, I would go over and see the look on Ben's face if I actually had a reason for going. Haha!" Ken burst into laughter. "Don't worry, Young Master Taylor. Old Man Taylor will certainly be angry because of how the Drake family had canceled all their plans, but it's not your fault. It's all because Fane beat Young Master Drake up. That's why the person to be reprimanded will naturally be Fane. The old man will give him thorough hiding!" Neil flashed a cold smile as he spoke. "That's right. I didn't do anything wrong. Nothing to be worried about!" Smiling, Ivan brought Xena out. Fane and Ben and the others also received calls. They all went to the largest hall in the Taylor family's villa. There were plenty of couches and stools all around. The Taylor family would use this space to discuss important matters whenever they cropped up. At this moment, Old Man Taylor's expression looked grim. The people around him all dipped their heads as well. The atmosphere was thick and heavy. The doors gradually opened. Selena, Fane, and the others strode in. "Hmph!" Old Man Taylor harrumphed when he saw Fane. It was clear that he was furious. "Grandpa, is there something wrong? Why did you summon us over?" Selena managed an awkward smile, asking tentatively. During the call earlier, Cecilia simply told them to come over and admit their mistakes, huffing angrily. She did not speak about the entire situation.

Chapter 780

"What's wrong? What's wrong! Of course, that hotheaded husband of yours went and caused trouble again!" At this moment, Ivan walked in with Xena, a humorless smile on his lips. "Ivan, why did you bring her here? Isn't she Ben's girlfriend?" Theodore could not help but furrow his brows when he saw his son walking in with Xena. Ivan gave a wry smile. He cast Ben a purposeful look before speaking, "Heh. Yes, Xena was Ben's girlfriend. But he's useless. He's already in his twenties, but he's still a good-for-nothing. Of course, Xena would want a more established man!" Here, he smiled at the audience and introduced her, "Everyone, this is Xena Jackson, and she's

my girlfriend. And we're a match made in heaven." Ben's expression soured, and redness limned his eyes although he was well aware that Xena was a cruel and horrible person. A woman like her was not even worthy of his affections, but he had been with her for a long time. His heart still ached when he saw her. "Oh. So she's your girlfriend now? Congratulations! It's only right that a beauty is paired with a prince, instead of some neet who only knows how to play video games all day. It would be a miracle if the girlfriend of someone like that didn't run off!" Cecilia spoke sardonically after she heard that, folding her arms across her chest. "Heh. One man's trash is another man's treasure. Of course, there would be someone willing to pick up what Ben sees as trash. Birds of a feather flock together, after all!" Fane gave a mirthless chuckle when he heard that. "But those who keep money-minded women will live to regret their decision!" "That's right. I've never seen such a shameless person in my life!" Selena also huffed angrily, furious in place of her brother. "You...you're saying that we're shameless? That we're trash?" Ivan was furious now. He took a step forward and glared at Fane. However, he quickly thought of something, and his anger quickly dissipated. Instead, he gave a wry smile. "Fane, not sure if you've been feeling kind of weak lately?" Fane was going to die after ten more days. What use was there in arguing with a person who was sentenced to death? Fane was stunned. He immediately knew what Ivan meant when he said that. The other man was trying to pry and see if he had taken the poison, and if there were obvious symptoms now. He wore a surprised expression on purpose. "That's right. I've been a little out of it lately as if my limbs are weak. But what does it have to do with you?" he said to Ivan. "Isn't it normal to feel lethargic during the summer?" Ivan's heart was delighted when he heard Fane admitting to that. Still, he maintained his composure as he said, "You look like you could use some rest. That's why I asked!" "Enough! I wanted to have a meeting to speak about certain matters, not for the both of you to argue!" At last, Old Man Taylor snapped impatiently. He waited until everyone have quiet down before speaking,

looking at Fane as he did so. “Fane, do you know what your brash decision of beating Young Master Drake up has cost us? Do you know the losses the Taylor family will suffer?”

Chapter 781

“You’ve got some guts, Fane, beating the young master of the Drake family like that. I think you should just get out of the Taylor family. Stop dragging us along with you!” One of the Taylor family members huffed angrily. “That’s right. That’s Young Master Drake we’re talking about, Fane. Sure, you offended some young master of a second-class aristocratic family before, but we wanted to preserve our family’s reputation plus you’re a good fighter, and you are friends with the Goddess of War. We wouldn’t want to cause you trouble so long as you didn’t overstep your boundaries. But you took this for granted. Now you’re so wanton, daring enough to hurt Young Master Drake!” Another family member was furious as well. He was afraid that all of them would be dragged into the matter because of Fane’s action. Fiona gave an awkward smile as she stepped forward. “Don’t worry, Grandpa Taylor. Nothing will happen,” she said to Old Man Taylor. “Fane had a good reason for beating Young Master Drake. It’s not just because the young master fired him and Selena. That man wanted to take advantage of our Selena, and Fane was absolutely livid when he knew about this. That’s why he beat that man up!” Here, Fiona pounded her chest. “But don’t worry. We definitely won’t bring the Taylor family into this,” she promised. “The Drake family won’t simply murder the innocents, right? The most they’ll do is kill our family!” “Heh. You really know how to talk, Fiona!” Theodore chuckled. “You’re not even part of the Drake family. How would you know that the Drake family won’t lash out against us in a fit of anger?” In reality, Fiona was not sure of herself as well. At this moment though, she could not give in. “It’s simple. They would have created a lot of trouble earlier if they had wanted to do so. Fane had beaten that man up yesterday morning, and it’s already noon the next day now. But I don’t see the Drake family’s people

coming over. So they definitely won't come over. After all, Fane has a good relationship with Miss Tanya!" "No way!" Ivan interjected immediately, "He's the young master of the Drake family. They have so many good fighters. How can they just let this slide? I really think that the best thing to do now is to surrender Fane to the Drake family. Make him kowtow and admit his mistakes and ask for forgiveness!" "Heh. Why am I the one who should kowtow and ask for forgiveness when he's the one who tried to touch my wife? Are you kidding me, Ivan Taylor? Do you think I'd do something like that?" Fane chuckled, his expression nonchalant. "It's best if they don't come over. If they do, I'll kill off every single one who steps in!" "You said it yourself!" Old Man Taylor looked straight at Fane. "Since you were the one who caused this mess in the first place, I hope that you'll be able to bear the mistake yourself when the Drake family comes. Don't drag the Taylor family into this!" "Don't worry. I won't!" Fane promised. "You won't? Grandpa, he's already dragged us into this. The Drake family isn't cooperating with us anymore. Southern Hill Real Estate was a huge project, and they don't want to collaborate anymore. We didn't earn anything this time instead we made huge losses!" Ivan was extremely furious. He shot a glare at Fane. "You damn idiot. Did you really think that you didn't drag us through the dirt?" "Ah. Nevermind. We've suffered huge losses, but Young Master Drake had disrespected Selena by trying to touch her. He deserved to be beaten up!" Old Man Taylor heaved a sigh. "We simply lost ten billion just like that. It's a huge blow to the Taylor family, but we won't starve to death," he said. "I just pray that the Drake family won't come looking for us, out of consideration of the friendship they had with Fane!" Right at this moment, a bodyguard of the Taylor family rushed in. "Master, we've just got the news!" he breathed excitedly. "Young Master Drake only suffered minor injuries. There won't be any complications!"

Chapter 782

After knowing that Fane had beaten up Young Master Drake, the first thing the Taylor family naturally did was to send out their bodyguards to inquire about the situation. Old Master Taylor heaved a huge sigh of relief upon learning that Young Master Drake only suffered a minor injury. Since the wound was not serious, perhaps Master Drake would not be so upset with them and make a huge fuss out of it. At most, he would find a hitman to slit Fane's throat, after all, others were not involved. "Thank God, it's only a minor injury. Thank God!" Old Master Taylor plonked down onto the armchair; everyone could see that the boulder in his heart was lifted. Selena and Fane exchanged glances and hints of dismay were obviously displayed in their gazes. The kick from Fane yesterday was not feeble at all. His kick was so powerful that Young Master Drake passed out the next second. It was impossible for his injury to be mild and most likely, he would be impotent from that kick. Nevertheless, Fane and Selena were no fool, it was obviously a beautiful white lie that the Drake family had spread. Since they were covering the truth, it meant that Master Drake was a sensible person, or at least he was smart that he should not make a hoo-ha out of this. "But, Grandpa, though Young Master Drake was only mildly injured, the South Hill Real Estate project is now down the drain. The Drake family won't allow us to continue with the project anymore. Who will make up for the losses?" Ivan could feel raw anger boiling in his blood knowing that Fane was the culprit for the huge loss. He could not just let this b*stard off the hook; he desired to find a way to cast him out of the Taylor family. "I'll pay for the loss!" However, to everyone's surprise, Fane stepped forward and proclaimed aloud. "Isn't it just ten billion or so? I'll pay!" "Hmph! Don't be ridiculous! Have you thought about it? What money are you gonna use to pay? The ten billion you won from Young Master Turner? Don't forget you've promised to hold a party that will shake the entire Middle Province for your dearest wife!" Ivan's face immediately lit up at Fane's words. Since this b*stard wanted to pretend to be some tycoon and offered to make up for the losses, why not? "Fane, what nonsense are you spewing about? You and

Selena are both jobless now! How can you afford to take up such responsibility?” Fiona nearly had a heart attack and her eyes rolled to the back of her brain when she heard what Fane had said. She immediately pulled Fane back to her side as she reprimanded. “Indeed, he should be responsible for this loss! If it wasn’t for him, this big project would not have flush down the drain just like that!” Theodore immediately chimed in with a serious and firm tone. “Since the loss was caused by Fane, it’s natural for him to pay for it!” “Yes. They’re right! Selena’s birthday doesn’t have to be grand, just a few confetti, wines and pizzas will do. It’ll be Cecelia’s wedding on that day anyway, the whole Taylor family probably don’t have spare time to celebrate with Selena. Oh ya! You really don’t even have to prepare a lot of food, since all the big shots and loaded authorities will attend Cecelia’s wedding.” Cecelia’s mother echoed as she stepped forward. Fiona was burning with anger that her eyes were like two fireballs that could burn Fane into ashes anytime. This brat clearly did not bring his brain along with him today, otherwise, how could he spew such nonsense? Since Fane and her daughter were both jobless, Fane, perhaps, only had a couple of millions left. And the 90 million bucks that Fane won from Kelly Gold in gambling had been given to Fiona as well. Now, the issue was about the loss amounting to 10 billion bucks and this brat had actually said that he would bear it. Old Master Taylor nodded in agreement after giving the matter some thoughts. “Fane, this is indeed your fault and since you’ve said you’d be responsible, then you should transfer 10 billion bucks to the company’s account!” “Hmmm. You’re right. It’s indeed something I should pay for!” Fane bobbed his head and asked for the company’s account number from the butler, which then he transferred 10 billion bucks over. Seeing that Fane was such a responsible man, there was a hint of respect shown in Old Master Taylor’s eyes. The anger that was swirling inside him a moment ago had dissipated now. “All right. Since Young Master Drake did not suffer a major injury, I hope they won’t continue to look for trouble. But Fane, if they do come to avenge Young Master Drake, I hope that you’ll step up and bear

the consequences. Don't drag us down this abyss!" "Don't be preoccupied, Grandpa Taylor. They won't dare to come, and if they really do, they're practically digging their own graves."

Chapter 783

Fane chuckled in return. His words made the crowd rendered speechless. This freaking snob had become more and more braggish. The other party was the Drake family; not some other small shrimps, and he actually dared to say such a thing. Fane and the others went back to their home not long after. The next two or three days, the Taylor family were living in a state of fear; whenever any of the Taylors went out, it was necessary to bring along dozens of bodyguards. While in Fane's villa, Fiona did not let Fane and Selena out at all cost; everyone must stay at home. After two more days had passed and there were no signs of Drake family then Fiona felt a huge relief. It seemed like the Drake family was not planning to avenge Young Master Drake. "Hell no!" The head of Eagle Clan—Lee Neuman—who had waited for several days for an explosive battle between the Drakes and Fane, was tongue-tied at the current situation. How could he have imagined that the episode of Fane beating up Young Master Drake would be settled in such a perfunctory manner? Although the Drake family had announced that it was only a mild injury, Timothy was the young master of the Drake family after all. How could the Drakes swallow this anger? In the end, the outcome was only that the Drake family had discontinued the South Hill Real Estate contract with the Taylor family. Nothing else other than that. "James Drake, such a coward! He's really..." Lee was speechless for a while. He initially had planned to use James Drake to get rid of Fane, but he had never expected that the Drakes were such cowards! "Master, I think it'd be better for us to follow the original plan. James Drake is a meticulous and careful man. And since the Young Master Drake was only mildly injured, and since the other party does not want to pursue further, we basically can't do anything!" The middle-aged man looked at Lee and spoke. "Right. It looks like that's the

only way to go!” Lee balled his fists firmly and responded. “We’ve to capture a few men from the Green Sky Hall. Once Fane kills our men, we’ll kill those men as well! Only that way we can frame the Green Sky Hall for the deed!” After pondering on the matter, Lee reminded the middle-aged man carefully. “Don’t worry, Master. We’ll first capture three guys from the Green Sky hall and take away their tokens. It’s much more easier this way. The moment our men die, the men from the Green Sky Hall will die too!” The middle-aged man revealed a sinister grin. “All right. Go ahead!” Lee gestured a wave of dismissal toward the man. “Dear, there are only ten days away from your birthday! Let’s go out and have a stroll on the street!” Fane held Selena’s hand in his as he laughed. “Honey, we haven’t made any reservation with the hotel, right? Why don’t we do that now? And I think there aren’t many halls to choose from right now. Damn! Why did this freaking Cecelia have to do her wedding on the same day as our party! Not many people will come to our party then!” Selena flashed a bitter smile and continued, “But...hmmm...this isn’t bad too. The ten billion would be enough to cover everything, but then now, perhaps, you are only left with a few hundred million. We should spend wisely, just a few tables here and there and some basics will do. Let me calculate... I think 10 million should be enough to pay for everything!” “Ha-ha! My dear wife, please don’t worry about it. I’ve booked the hotel!” Fane smiled lightly and continued, “Just relax and wait for your birthday!”

Chapter 784

“No way? You’ve booked it? Which bodyguard have you sent to make this reservation for you?” Selena was at a loss for words. A few obvious lines formed between her brows as she spoke, “How many pax have you booked for? And how much have you paid for it? I’m afraid that our current savings are not enough to cover everything, then it’ll become a problem! We don’t have much money left, you better don’t spend it all!” “Honey, don’t worry. Relax, sit back, and wait for the day to come. I promise you the surprise will

be amazing!” Fane giggled as he pulled Selena outside. “Let’s go, my dear! Let’s go out for a walk, we can go shopping and then pay a visit to Ben’s cybercafe to see how it’s going now!” “How is it going? His cybercafe’s first-day opening was yesterday!” Selena replied with a bitter smile. “Huh? Yesterday was the first day? Why didn’t he say anything about it? I can’t even send him a bouquet of flowers to congratulate him!” Fane’s feature morphed into one of the true surprises when he heard the news. “It’s okay, I’ve sent a bouquet over. He kept reminding me to keep it a low profile, so we didn’t really celebrate the opening. Only in the evening, we all went out together for a simple meal as a celebration!” When the last syllabus dropped, Selena could barely conceal the sudden flare of joy within her that her face lit up. “It looks like Ben has really grown up. He’s much more mature than before!” However, not long after the two strolled around the area, a scene of three men following a bunch of young girls appeared before them. One of the men was actually pretending to be blind, putting on sunglasses and using a pathfinder cane, and the young girls before them were wearing miniskirts. “What the heck!” Fane’s face sank deeply at the scene before him. Then he said to Selena, “Selena, look over there! Those people who’re pretending blind, they must be from the Green Sky Hall. It looks like they’re taking photos of the girls’ undergarment again! Bunches of b*astard! They just couldn’t stop doing dirty deeds, could they?” “What the…” Selena looked toward the direction that Fane had pointed, and she could feel anger rushing through her blood vessels. However, she quickly thought of something and turned to Fane, “Wait, Fane, you’re not going to intervene again, are you?” “Honey, you know me, there’s no way I’m going to turn a blind eye to such a thing!” Fane ended his last word and strode hastily toward the group of men. He had already warned the Green Sky Hall not to continue such dirty deeds and the other party made the promise as well. He thought that the people of Green Sky Hall would naturally keep to their words, so he did not think much about it and send someone to monitor them. Never did he expect that they were still doing this dirty business under his

nose. It looked like the other party pretended to say one thing front of him but remained as a fox behind them—sly and sneaky. They did not take Fane’s words seriously. “Hmph! In that case, if I don’t send some of you to hell, you guys would think that I’m a paper tiger!” Fane walked up to the three of them and snarled, “How dare you still do such dirty deeds!” “Ah!” Those three young girls wheeled back and saw a man following behind them, wearing sunglasses and pretending to be blind with the guiding cane in his hand, pointing gently at his feet. The three girls yells their lungs out and stumbled back a few steps in fear. “Motherf*cker! Who the heck are you? Do you have a death wish?” The guy who was pretending to be blind removed his sunglasses without hesitation. In the next second, the three of them surrounded Fane. “No, I think you’re the ones who have death wishes!” Fane could not bother with all the nonsense anymore. He leaped two steps forwards, swung his arms, and threw out three blasting punches onto each of them. “Ah!”

Chapter 785

The three girls were so frightened that they ran off at a lighting speed. Fane, on the other hand, squatted down and pulled off the tokens from the men’s waist. There were three words carved on the tokens—Green Sky Hall. “Hmmm. It looked like these three are some honourable underlings in the Green Sky Hall, otherwise they wouldn’t have these tokens. Fane let out a frosty-cold chuckle. His fists clenched tightly. “Fane, you could just teach them a lesson! Why did you kill them!” Selena quickly ran towards Fane and questioned in a worry tone. “You’ll have offended the Green Sky Hall now that you’ve killed their men. This is the Green Sky Hall! I heard that behind them, there’s a stronger and more powerful figure! I remember the name is called something like what, Kingston Hall? That Kingston Hall is nothing but the greatest of all Halls.” “Heh! My dear wife, don’t you worry about it. I have a good relationship with the Goddess of War, Lana. We’re basically best buddies!” Fane giggled wholeheartedly at his wife’s concerns

and threw the token aside before taking Selena's hand and whispered, "Hmmm. We've no plans today, why don't we pay a visit to Lana's God of War Manor?" "Are we really going? Will she agree to meet us? After all, she is the strong and mighty Goddess of War!" Selena's plump and rosy lower lip was in between her teeth. She felt that Fane was overconfident. It was true that Fane had saved Lana's life on the battlefield, but Lana had returned the favor! Fane's plan to play Lana a sudden visit, was it really a good idea? "C'mon! It'll be okay, don't worry!" "Everything went so freaking well!" While inside a car in the distance not too far from Fane and Selena, a man was incomparably excited. "That's too great! It's too f*cking great! I thought that Fane would've questioned them which hall they belonged to and make them kill themselves or something along that line. I didn't expect that Fane was so hot headed and actually killed them without hesitation!" "Boss, what should we do next?" The two other men inside the car asked. "What should we do next? Are you dumb or retard? Get out and dispose of the corpses! It's better to burn them and get rid of any evidence. Then we'll go back and kill the three real Green Sky Hall men that we captured the other day!" An evil grin appeared on the middle-aged man's feature. "I'm pretty confident that Fane will definitely go to the Green Sky Hall and make a huge fuss of the matter!" The middle-aged man and the other two, went off to kill the three men from Green Sky Hall after handling the three breathless bodies, and then they returned to Eagle clan and reported to the Head happily. While currently, Fane and Selena were chatting and strolling nonchalantly in a mall. They went to pick a pair of jade bracelets for Lana, the Goddess of War, then not long after they arrived at Lana's manor. In front of the manor, there were several bodyguards hired by Lana. It seemed like they were recent hires because apparently Lana did not want others to simply pay a visit to her and disturb her life. That was why these bodyguards were hired. "Gentlemen, we're from the Taylor family, this is Miss Selena, and I'm her husband. I've come to pay a special visit to the Goddess of War!" Fane smiled and spoke to the bodyguards. "The Taylor

family?” One of the bodyguards was dumbstruck for a moment, then he waved his hand. “I’m sorry but both of you better leave the manor. Even if a first-class family like the Georges, the Monts and so on, came to visit, our Goddess of War wouldn’t see them. Not to mention that you’re merely some Taylors!” “He’s right. There was once James from the Drake family came to pay a visit, he was shooed away!” Another bodyguard guffawed mockingly. “Oh, then I shall trouble you to inform the Goddess of War about our arrival. I believe if you’ve informed her, she’ll definitely see us!” Fane chortled in a disdain manner. If he were not afraid of his identity being exposed, he would really give these guys a good scold. He came here to visit his own disciple, yet these shrimps dared to stop him. If Yoseph Smith, Fernando Campbell and Ethan Haays witnessed this scene, they would have laughed their head off.

Chapter 786

“Sigh! Bro, it’s not that I don’t want to help you. Even if I inform the Goddess of War, it’ll be in vain!” A bodyguard let out a defeated sigh. “The outcome will be the same—she won’t see you!” However, he went inside as Fane told even though he had shown impatience in his tone. “Sir, Ma’am, the Goddess of War have a visitor today—the Queen of War—from another city. She deliberately flew a thousand miles to visit our Goddess of War. I heard that they have a close relationship. And this Queen of War is one of Goddess of War’s subordinates too. So I guess the possibility of Goddess of War willing to see you today, is non-existent!” Another bodyguard sneered coldly at Fane and Selena and cast them a disrespectful stare. These people were from the Taylor family, a family who was lucky to be upgraded to a second-class family recently, and yet desired to meet the Goddess of War. Not to mention that Fane was merely an adopted son-in-law of the Taylors. He was confident that the Goddess of War would definitely shut them out. Soon after, the bodyguards who had reported the incident all ran out at the speed of light, staring at Fane and Selena in reverence. “Sir, Ma’am, the

Goddess of War has agreed to see you. Please follow me!” “No way!” The other bodyguards involuntarily released exclamations of shock. They never thought that the Goddess of War Lana would actually agree to see Fane and Selena. Soon enough, Fane and Selena were brought into a hall in the villa. A Queen of War in her thirties was chatting with the Goddess of War. “I have such esteemed guests. I never thought that the two of you would come to see me today!” Selena seemed a little nervous. There was a Queen of War and a Goddess of War right before her, and both of them were from the very top of society. Even though she had met bigshots before, there was no way she could remain calm before such eminent figures. “Hmmm. Not bad at all! Your house is well furnished! How opulent!” Selena did not at all expect Fane to be so comfortable at Lana’s manor; he did not greet nor salute politely to Lana and the Queen of War, instead he started roaming around and admiring the decoration. Selena quickly pulled the corner of Fane’s sleeve to remind him of the courtesy. Only then did Fane arch his hands before the two ladies and greeted politely. “It’s my pleasure to meet you, the Goddess of War, Lana Zechs and the Queen of War, Queenie Lynch!” “You know me?” There were signs of shock and surprise in Queenie’s eyes. A moment ago when Lana heard that Fane was here, she was flabbergasted with joy and could barely conceal her delight. She did not even think twice before ordering her bodyguards to let Fane and Selena in. Therefore, she was a little bit curious about this man—Fane Woods, wondering who this man really was, to actually be able to get such high regard and respect from Lana. “Hehe, I often heard of the Goddess of War mentioning your name. Hence, I naturally know who you are! Queenie Lynch, the Queen of War, who is not only good-looking but also her Flying-Dagger technique is impeccable. Especially the battle at the mouth of the River Hartmonth, it was marvelous and made you famous since then!” Fane chuckled and spewed those words out slowly. “You...this...I...” Queenie’s cheeks were immediately kissed pink at Fane’s words. How could this stranger before him know her so well? The most shocking news was that he said that Lana

often mentioned her to him. Did this mean that he always mingled with Lana? In that case, the identity of this adopted son-in-law of the Taylor family was clearly not simple. “Fane and Sister-in-law, welcome to my humble abode. Just make yourself comfortable. Fane is like my brother, always taking care of me, so don’t feel shy or anything, okay?”

Chapter 787

What shocked Selena further was that Lana took the initiative to lean forward and shake her hand. Lana smiled at Selena warmly as she welcomed them with open arms. “This...How can this be okay?” Selena was flattered and astonished, at the same time, she did not know how to respond. “What’s not okay with that? As I said, Fane and I are really close, best buddies that kind of close. So it’s natural for me to call you sister-in-law. As Lana spoke, her expressive eyes looked towards Fane and then only wheeled back to facing Selena. Seeing such intimate behaviors between both of them, reminded Selena of the episode that happened last time. Although the rumor of Fane being the sugar baby of Lana was purely a misunderstanding and Fane did not meet with Lana at all afterward, Selena could help but feel doubtful of their relationship. The relationship between Fane and Lana seemed beyond the ordinary ‘good’. Moreover, Lana called her ‘sister-in-law’, could it be that the two of them truly had an ambiguous yet romantic relationship? Even if Fane was not Lana’s sugar baby, such a relationship only happened when the two had reached somewhat an ambiguous romantic level, otherwise, why would Lana allow them in so easily, and she was being way too enthusiastic about their visit. “Oh right! By the way, this pair of bracelets is from Fane and me. We pick it for you, hope you’ll like it, the Goddess of War!” Selena flashed an awkward smile. She quickly thought of something and handed over the gift box to Lana. “Really? Wow! You shouldn’t have! Mi casa es su casa. Just treat my house as your own, don’t have to buy me anything!” Lana laughed joyously, and then continued, “Feel free to walk around! I’ll ask the kitchen to prepare a few more dishes

and we'll have a few drinks at noon later! I'm so, so, so happy that you guys can come today!" Lana disappeared from the living room to find the chefs right after she finished her sentence. More questions and doubts were mushrooming inside Selena's heart. She felt that the relationship between Fane and Lana was not simple. Besides, Lana had mentioned several times that just treated her house as their own, could this be a hint of something? "Could it be that they have a relationship beyond friendship, and they want me to have mental preparation first?" Selena bit her rosy lips as she murmured to herself. It would not be a bad idea if Fane were to have Lana as his second wife and everyone lived together. After all, Fane was a man who liked to stir up troubles. He had just offended the Drake family a few days ago. This behavior of his was too worrying and made the people around him unable to sleep well at night as they were afraid of revenge from the Drake family. Hence, if Fane was together with Lana, then even the Drake family would not dare to offend any of them. Besides, Lana was an attractive woman with such an alluring good figure, and she had high status as well. It was a blessing for Fane to be with her. "Dear, what're you thinking about?" Fane noticed that Selena was pondering deeply about something, he could not help but let out a small smile. "C'mon, let's go outside for a casual walk. It's really nice and wide here." He took her hand as he spoke. After saying that, Fane turned his head, faced Queenie, and said, "Dear Queen of War, would you like to join us for a stroll outside?" "I'd rather not. I've already walked around with Goddess of War a moment ago. Please go ahead without me!" Queenie laughed warmly. If she agreed to walk with them, she would be the third wheel, was not it? How could she be the third wheel when she saw the couple was all lovey-dovey? "Dear, Lana was not bad at all. As a Goddess of War, she's not arrogant nor brazen!" When they were outside, Selena asked Fane and looked at him like a sneaky thief. She wanted to study his reaction. "Well, she's indeed a good woman!" Fane bobbed in agreement. Lana was his disciple, of course, he knew that she was good.

Chapter 788

Hope bloomed inside Selena when she heard Fane's opinion on Lana. It looked like Fane had a good impression of Lana. In that case, was it possible for them to be together? Or perhaps they had been in an ambiguous relationship that was beyond friendship for a long time? At least, Fane did not reject Lana like how he did to Sharon George. "You really think that she's a good woman? I think the same too!" Selena lowered her head as she verified. Then she continued in a lower voice, "If...If oth of you think highly of each other, then...then... I think, dear, you can have her as the second wife. I totally accept it!" Fane's eyes were as wide as saucers and his jaw dropped to the ground upon hearing what Selena had spewed. "Huh? What's wrong, honey? What nonsense are you talking about? I do think that she's a good woman but I don't think of her in that way! Not in the adult way!" "But, what's wrong with that? Since both of you feel good about each other, we might as well think in that direction. And perhaps you will slowly develop feelings for her!" Selena burst out. "Besides, if you are together, I don't have to be afraid that you'll get into trouble and die one day! Because Lana can protect you!" "She protects me?" A speechless look covered Fane. "It's more like I protect her!" "Stop spilling nonsense again. She is the Goddess of War, how could you protect her? Do you even have that ability to protect her?" Selena did not know to laugh or to cry at Fane's account. She held his hand and continued, "Anyway, don't you think it's really strange? I'm referring to the Supreme Warrior. Who this Supreme Warrior really is? I heard that he is incredibly powerful, beyond all Gods of War. But unfortunately, no one has ever seen his face, so I'm curious!" Fane tried his best to hold back his laughs, at the same time, his cries when he heard it. Inside his mind, he was murmuring to himself 'not only you have seen the Supreme Warrior, but also you've built a family with him!'. A smile escaped from his mouth. He wrapped his strong arm around Selena's waist and said, "Honey, why are you so excited whenever you talk about the

Supreme Warrior? Don't tell me you've fallen in love with him, who's the strongest and most powerful man in Cathysia? Okay. If this man who happened to like you and asked you to marry him, would you say yes?" In the next second, Selena shot Fane a deadly stare and rolled her eyes. "What nonsense again, why would I say yes to him? My husband treats me so well, you're enough for me. Besides, the Supreme Warrior is so good-looking and powerful, and holds a high position in this country, even if he's able to notice my existence, I'm not worthy of a powerful figure like him!" "Okay, what if, what if you're worthy?" Fane smiled bitterly and pried further. "Well. That's won't work either. You're more than enough. " Selena wrapped her arms around fane in return and pressed her face into Fane's chest. Her face was red and adorable. "Silly, you're more than enough too!" In the distance, Lana, who was standing near the door, sneakily took a picture of the lovey-dovey couple in the garden and sent it to the message group. In this group, there were Nine Great Gods of War, except Fane. Usually, the chatting group was as quiet as a mouse, only a few messages popped out from time to time. "Wow, Lana, did I see it wrong or what? It's our Master!" Abner Young—one of the Nice Great Gods of War—exclaimed excitedly in a text he sent. "Oh My God! I haven't seen Master for a long time, is that woman the Mistress? The photo is only showing her back, I'm sad that I can't know what the Mistress really looks like!" Ethan Haays, who was in the midst of treating someone, was equally excited after seeing the message in the group. "Unfortunately, our Master does not want us to disturb his tranquil life. Otherwise, I really hope to pay a visit to Middle Province and see how our Mistress looks like. From this photo, even it's only her back, I can already deduce that she's a beauty!" Fernando Campbell, another God of War, could hardly contain his happiness as well.

Glyn Owen

and so we wait again

Chapter 789

Soon, Sam Johnson and the other Gods of War started to have a heated discussion inside. “Lana, I’m really envious that you get to be with our master. Oh my, such luck!” God of War Ethan Haays said in excitement. “Haha, you guys don’t know this yet but our master is trying to do a wedding ceremony for his wife on her birthday. Master’s wife doesn’t know about this yet and only thinks that our master is planning a birthday party for her. However, I’ve already booked a hotel as per the master’s instructions and he’s already given permission that all of you can come if you want to. Firstly, you cannot expose his identity as the Supreme Warrior; secondly, nobody can expose the fact that he’s your master. Decide what you want to do yourself!” Lana had a smile at the corner of her lips and sent another message to the group. “What?!” Ethan grew increasingly excited. “That’s great. We finally get to meet master after a long time and enjoy ourselves in the Middle Province. I heard that there are many pretty women here. Let’s see if I can get a wife here!” “How’s that possible? Ethan, you’re a God of War. Aren’t their loads of pretty ladies waiting in lines to have blind dates with you after you went home? You are still single? You have really high requirements!” God of War Abner Young replied in surprise. “By the way, can I bring my family members? Lana, I would like to bring my wives. I have two wives now!” Fernando Campbell asked in the group. “Fernando, you’re doing really good! You actually married another wife?” Lana said in surprise. “How can you be seduced so easily?!” Fernando continued to say. “Well, what should I say? There are so many pretty ladies that I had to give in to their seduction. I grew fond of a girl I knew from my younger days! How about you, Lana? You should get someone! However, you do need to be careful as you’re considered rich and have a high status nowadays. Observe those men carefully as some of them might be pleasing you in order to use your power!” Lana smiled and replied. “Don’t worry, Fernando. I understand this very clearly in my heart. Master has already informed me that everybody who wants to bring their family members can do as they please and treat this as a trip. However, the hotel I booked doesn’t have a

helipad. If any of you plan to come over in your private helicopters, you would need to park it on the empty space outside of the city and come in via car!” “Alright, we got it. Thank you, Lana! There are still ten days and I really look forward to it!” Fernando replied. “Okay, I shall stop here as master and his wife are walking over. I’m going to keep them company as I want to have some drinks with our master’s wife later!” Lana once again sent a message that caused all Gods of War to be envious before placing the phone in her pocket. “How’s it? Do you like it? James Drake really has a good taste and this place has got a really nice design!” Lana smiled and asked when she saw the duo walking over. “It’s quite nice. I wonder how’s the Supreme Warrior Manor? We should go take a look in the future!” Fane smiled and said. “I don’t think you can go in and the most you can do is peek from the entrance!” Selena smiled bitterly. When James knew that the Supreme Warrior and Goddess of War were coming, he purposely ordered people to build a Supreme Warrior Manor and God of War Villa as gifts for both of them. Pitifully, the Supreme Warrior had never appeared until this day. Looking forward to his appearance in Middle Province was like a dream. However, the Supreme Warrior Manor was still useful as the Supreme Warrior could use it for his vacation anytime he traveled to the Middle Province.

Chapter 790

Queenie Lynch was surprised as she could clearly feel how close Fane was to Lana. After they had lunch, they went outside for a stroll. Fane looked at Lana and asked when Selena went to the toilet. “Have you done what I asked you to help me with? Is the hotel booked?” “Don’t you worry, I’ve already booked the hotel, wedding dress and everything else! The wedding dress is a gift from the shop. What should I say? They forcefully gifted the best dress of their shop to me when they knew that I’m the Goddess of War. I think that Selena will definitely look pretty in it!” Lana smiled and continued saying. “As for the hotel, they decided to give us a 50% discount on

everything after they knew that I'm there to book the entire place!" "A 50% discount?!" Fane was embarrassed when he heard. "Aren't they afraid of losing money?" "Hey, you need to understand that I'm the Goddess of War. My appearance at their hotel is automatically an advertisement. The owner won't be losing any money with a 50% discount. Their future business will surely improve when they use me as their subject of the advertisement. These businessmen are very smart!" Lana rolled her eyes at Fane before saying happily. Beside them, Queenie was dumbfounded by what she heard. Were they joking? Fane actually asked Lana to secretly run errands for him? Apart from that, it seemed that Lana really enjoyed helping him. What was going on between them? She started wondering if both of them had some ambiguous relationship between them when she saw how close they were. "Alright, keep this a secret!" Fane nodded and looked at Queen of War Queenie. "Queen of War Lynch, kindly keep this a secret too!" "Don't you worry as this has nothing to do with me. I think I will be going back tomorrow!" Queenie smiled. She did not live there and was only here to pay her superior a visit. "Queenie, you cannot leave because you will definitely regret it if you leave today!" Lana smiled, glanced in the direction of where the toilet was before continuing speaking to Queenie. "Let me tell you about it. Fane prepared a wedding ceremony for Selena and it is disguised as her birthday dinner. He's prepared to surprise Selena and all the other Gods of War are rushing over to attend it. Don't you want to meet Fernando Campbell, Ethan Haays, and the others?" "What?!" Queenie was startled when she heard this. "Lana, did I hear correctly? You're saying that they are all coming here? All 8 Gods of War are coming over to attend the ceremony?" "Definitely! Do you think I will lie to you?" Lana smiled and said. "Oh my god, that's awesome! All the Gods of War are coming over? Oh my god, I...I can't even dream about something like this. They are actually..." Queenie was so excited that she did not know what to say and her voice was trembling. The Nine Great Gods of War seldom had the chance to gather when they were on the battlefield as they were always

leading their team and fighting the enemies. It was considered as a big occasion when two Gods of War gathered at the same place. It would be such a sensation if all nine Great Gods of War gathered at the same place! It seemed that she had made the right choice by coming over here. However, she soon realized a problem. Who was Fane? Why was he so capable and was able to get all Nine Great Gods of War to join his wedding ceremony? A person suddenly flashed through her head. This person had on a dragon-shaped mask and was a stronger master than the Nine Great Gods of War. This person was the strongest master amongst the entire Cathysia army. This person was the Supreme Warrior. All this while, nobody had ever seen the Supreme Warrior's true appearance. Was it possible that Fane in front of her was the Supreme Warrior? "Is...is it possible that you're my idol, Master Su...Supreme Warrior?!"

Chapter 791

Queenie's chest heaved in excitement as she looked at Fane, starry-eyed. Queenie's spot-on guess made Fane flustered. It seemed that he made the right move when he asked the other Gods of War to find an excuse when they came over. "You must be! I've seen you on the battlefield once. Your height and figure definitely matched the Supreme Warrior!" gushed Queenie once she picked up on Fane's silence. Fane nodded. "Keep it a secret for me, alright? I don't want others to know that I'm the Supreme Warrior." "But of course, I'll keep it a secret!" Queenie was so excited that she almost cried. "Ahh!" Queenie shrieked animatedly and rushed forward to hug Fane, unable to control her impulses. "I'm so excited! I'm so, so excited! I can't stop myself! I need to hug my idol!" "Queenie, Selena's coming back!" Queenie's actions stunned Lana speechless. Lana then turned to look and spotted—not too far away—Selena coming out of the toilet. Selena's jaws seemed as though it was unhinged when she noticed what transpired in her absence; she wondered if she was hallucinating. What was going on? Did they not say that it was Lana and Fane that had an

ambiguous relationship? Why...why is Queenie hugging Fane? She could not put two and two together, even when she thought about it deeply. Although Queenie was not as beguiling or voluptuous as Lana, she was a beautiful woman in her own rights. Was it possible that these two women were in a relationship with Fane? Selena smiled feebly before she made her way toward Fane. Queenie was surprised when she heard Lana's warning and quickly let go of Fane, though her nerves were still frazzled with excitement. This Queen of War—who was highly regarded by others—became Fane's fangirl at that instant. Queenie tried her best to maintain calm. She smiled and explained embarrassingly, "My apologies, Selena, I was too excited. I just... I just happened to realize that Brother Fane looked very much like an idol I know, so I couldn't help myself!" "Idol?" Selena wondered what was going on. She looked at Fane cautiously but was unable to make out who Fane looked like. She admitted Fane was rather handsome, but he did not share a semblance with any famous idol. Was it a lesser-known idol? "Yes, it's... It's someone very strong in our division. He's my idol!" Queenie quickly thought about it and explained herself. Selena finally realized what Queenie was talking about. "Oh, I see. You're talking about someone in the armies. I racked my head for anyone in particular, but I just couldn't find the idol match!" They rested there for some time before Fane left with Selena. The moment the two left, Lana turned to look at Queenie. With a bitter, disbelief smile, she said, "You almost exposed the Supreme Warrior!" "I... I couldn't help myself. This is the first time I faced the Supreme Warrior! Oh my god, I actually managed to hug him just now! I'm going to talk about this until the day I die!" Queenie grew excited once again, and her dignity as the Queen of War was nowhere to be found.

Chapter 792

Queenie's antics stunned Lana, and the latter said, "You should wait for another ten days! By then, the other Gods of War will be here and you'll be able to take a photo with them. You'll get the chance to talk all about it all

you want by then, don't you think?" "Yes, you're definitely right!" Queenie grew restless when she thought about it, and with a smile on her face, she added, "I never thought I could attend the Supreme Warrior and his wife's wedding ceremony. This means that I'm able to witness a historic moment!" "Haha! Look how excited you are!" Lana laughed. "Are you still in a rush to go back now?" "No! Definitely not! Why should I go back? I have to stay here and attend the wedding!" Queenie thought about it and continued saying, "By the way, since this is the Supreme Warrior's wedding, how much should I give as their present? How about one billion? Would that be too little? No, no, I need to give him two billion. After all, this is the Supreme Warrior's wedding, and one billion is too little to represent my sincerity!" Lana was speechless. "Queen of War Lynch, it's best if you stay calm, alright? It's too much if you give him one or two billion. Wouldn't you expose his identity to others if you did that? Wouldn't others start questioning it? Apart from that, I don't think the other Gods of War would give that much of an amount!" "If that's the case, how much should I give? I'm going crazy, I can't think straight!" Queenie was still very excited. ... Once they got out of the Supreme Warrior Mansion, Fane and Selena got on a taxi and headed straight to Ben's new internet cafe. "It seems the internet cafe is doing great! Business seems to be good!" beamed Selena, followed with a short chuckle as they looked around the second floor of the internet cafe. Meanwhile, Ben was talking with the cashier. Surely, the people who came with him—such as Elaine, who was there to protect him—were also enjoying themselves. Out of the blue... "Excuse us! Excuse us!" Several gangsters rushed in with baseball bats at hand. They pushed Fane and Selena away with arrogant expressions on their faces as they strode. "Is Ben in trouble?" Selena was slightly worried when she assessed the situation. "I don't think so." Fane frowned. "How's it possible that he offended someone when he just started his business? I think these people are here to cause trouble." The gangsters walked behind the counter before one of them said aggressively, "Our boss said that your internet cafe is interrupting ours. It's

best if you close up tomorrow, get it? If not, we'll break every piece of equipment in here!" "We're in your way?" Ben scoffed after he heard this and said, "You guys are going overboard. The business of your internet cafe is bad because your service is bad. Apart from that, your equipment is bad and old, and you're here to wreck the place because business is bad?" One of the men—with yellow-colored hair—raised his chin as he knocked on the counter lightly with his baseball bat. "Young man, we don't care about those things. Just close up tomorrow or we won't be holding back!" "Does your boss have a death wish?" Elaine and two other pretty bodyguards walked over, expressions darkened with anger. "Oh, and we have three beautiful ladies here. Tsk, tsk! I never expected this. No wonder business is good here... They have pretty waitresses!" One of the men swallowed his saliva when he saw those three pairs of legs that could go on for days. "Big Brother, look at the words on their clothes. Taylor family's bodyguard? What's going on?" Another man was slightly afraid. The yellow-haired man merely scoffed, "Don't be afraid, they're just some women. We have so many people with us! Do you think that we can't settle it? What bodyguards would blatantly state that they're bodyguards on their clothes? They're just lying to us, in an attempt of an intimidation tactic!"

Chapter 793

"You're right. This is the first time I've seen bodyguards with their positions blatantly written on their clothes!" The man who was initially afraid relaxed at the thought. "These ladies look really stunning. Is it possible that this internet cafe provides some other special services? Why else would their business do so well if it isn't true?" "Oh yeah. Why didn't I think of that?" The yellow-haired guy's eyes twinkled as he gulped his saliva. "Bastards!" Elaine and the two other bodyguards looked at each other before charging forward at the same time. In a blink of an eye, the entire group of gangsters fell to the ground as they groaned in pain. Fane smiled. "It seems like I don't have to intervene, someone else will settle this for me." It seemed that his

choice of employing more bodyguards was a wise one. At the very least, they could protect his family under most circumstances. “Let’s go!” The gangsters struggled for some time before they could get back up on their feet. Horrified, the gangsters ran away like drowned mice while their eyes were filled with dread. “Sister, Brother-in-law, why are you guys here?” Ben, upon noticing Fane and Selena, welcomed them with a smile. “We’re free and have no work to be completed, so we came over to see how you’re doing!” Selena looked at Ben with a pleased smile on her face. Ben had finally grown up. “Haha! Thank you for thinking of me fondly, Sister. Have you guys had lunch? Do you want to have something? My treat!” Ben chuckled. “Oh, we’ve eaten already. We’re just here to take a look, nothing more!” assured Fane with a smile. “It seems like your business is doing good. We’re happy for you.” It was then when Ben lowered his head. Shyly, he blurted, “Sister, Brother-in-law, there’s something I’d like to tell you guys. I... I’m in love!” “When did it happen? Who is it? It happened so quickly!” Fane and Selena were surprised when they heard Ben’s announcement. After all, Ben had not been in contact with other girls and was busy with the internet cafe all the while. “It’s... It’s Elaine.” Ben pulled Elaine’s hand shyly and introduced her to them. Elaine’s blush seared across her cheeks as she meekly said, “Master, do...do you guys approve of us?” Fane was over the moon. “Nonsense, of course we do! How can we not approve this?” Elaine was no doubt a nice girl, yet nobody knew she would date Ben after they spent these few days together. “I’m absolutely thrilled with this!” Selena was just as excited. She said to Ben, “Ben, I can see that Elaine is a good girl, and she’s a thousand times better than Xena. Don’t let her down, alright? You have to cherish her well!” “Don’t worry, Selena. He’s a weakling, so he won’t even dare hurt my feelings. We’ll be fine as long as I don’t hurt him!” said Elaine jokingly, a sweet smile adorning her face as she did. “Moreover, he’d never win if we ever fight.”

Chapter 794

Only then did Selena recall that although Elaine seemed obedient and cute, she was no regular girl. Her martial arts was better than Ben by a hundred times. Still, she knew Ben was someone who cherished his girlfriend with all his heart, so she was sure he would not bully Elaine. They were indeed a match made in heaven. “Alright, I’m really happy that the two of you are together. We’ll be taking our leave now.” Selena smiled and was about to leave with Fane. “Selena, since you’re already here with Fane and this is an internet cafe, why don’t you guys spend one to two hours here? Come support my business!” came Ben’s cheeky reply. “Are you kidding? Do you think we’re people who like to surf the internet like that? Alright, that’s it. Bye!” Selena turned around while waving at Ben. Meanwhile... “Ahem, ahem! Elaine, I hand Ben to you. He’s a shy person and doesn’t take the initiative to make moves most of the time. We know this because he had been with Xena for a long period of time, yet he didn’t touch her. Be more proactive, okay?” teased Fane. “Master, what are you talking about? I’m a girl! How can I take the initiative if the guy isn’t actively doing anything? I’m no loose woman!” Elaine’s face blushed a crimson color. She never thought that there would be times when the highly respected Supreme Warrior would make such jokes. “Haha! Oh, Elaine, you’re just asking for it!” Ben glanced at Elaine before quickly kissing her on her cheek. “Ah!” Elaine never thought Ben would act so boldly and kiss her in front of so many people in the internet cafe. This caused her to instantly turn very shy. This was also the first time Ben did something so boldly, and he ran far away after he kissed Elaine as if he was afraid she would hit him. Chuckles escaped Elaine’s lips as she saw Ben scurrying away. “Come over here, I won’t hit you! Don’t make me look like a shrew!” “You... You won’t hit me? You’re not angry?” Ben was in disbelief as he carefully walked toward Elaine. Suddenly, Elaine grabbed onto him tightly and pulled him closer so she could kiss his cheek. “Hmph. I want to kiss you too! You can’t be the only one who gets something out of this!” “Oh my!” Ben jumped in excitement, and many people in the internet cafe started clapping and

cheering after they saw this. Ben chuckled with glee as he gushed to the crowd, “That made me so happy! I’ll treat every customer here to two hours of free time!” “Thank you, Boss!” “The boss is the best!” Every customer in the cafe cheered at Ben’s announcement. Pleased with the turn of events, Fane and Selena happily left.

Chapter 795

Selena felt at ease. She used to worry how Ben led his life in a muddle, and she was also worried about him marrying Xena. She knew it in her guts that Xena was no good for Ben; the girl was terribly calculative and liked to fake things. Elaine was much purer when compared to Xena, and it helped that Elaine was much prettier as well. As they both had clear schedules for the day, they both went to pick up Kylie from school. Needless to say, Kylie was over the moon when both her mother and father came to pick her up from school. Her excitement was written all over her face. Everybody rested well that night. ... Fiona woke Selena and Fane very early in the morning. “What is it, Mother? I still want to continue my beauty sleep. Why did you wake me up so early in the morning? I don’t need to work nowadays,” muttered a disgruntled Selena. She slept rather late last night, and it transpired after Fane’s suggestive comment about having a second child. Of course, they both slept late. Selena wanted to wake up much later as she was still very tired. She never thought that her mother would wake her at eight in the morning. “Listen to me: One of my best friends who married a person overseas has returned after ten years since her last trip back. She’s called me and wants to treat us to a meal!” chirped an obviously excited Fiona. “She’s treating you to a meal, Mother, and you can go alone in that case. Why do you need to wake us up? We’re not interested to eat with your best friend. We don’t even know her!” Selena was dumbfounded at her mother’s reasoning. She rolled her eyes at her mother and was prepared to go back to bed. “Get up! Don’t go back to sleep! There’s a reason why I’m waking you guys up. This is not just a normal meal. My best friend’s father has caught

a very weird disease, and since Fane knows how to cure people, I think he can go and help take a look.” Fiona pulled Selena back to sit up. “Since your husband is going, you need to accompany him and go too. Apart from that, this best friend of mine is rather wealthy overseas! I heard that they operate a really big company there!” “Are you being serious? Sure, Fane knows how to cure people, but he can’t cure every illness, right?” Selena looked at Fane as she pouted. Fane smiled. “Well, I can cure almost all illnesses. Even Ethan Haays’s medical skills aren’t as good as mine.” “Fine. And you’re starting to boast again,” Selena conceded, though a small smile appeared on her face. “Alright, let’s go. Let me tidy myself up and I’ll tag along for food.” “That’s right. Isn’t it nice as we’re able to enjoy a big meal without paying anything?” With a pleased grin on her face, Fiona then told Selena, “By the way, bring your most expensive bag and put on your expensive jewelry, Selena. I remember how we were once poor, and I can see that even my best friend looked down on me. Hmph! Now that I’m rich, I’m never going to let a repeat of that happening.” “Mother, you don’t seem like you’re going to a reunion with your best friend. It seems like you’re only going to show off.” Selena grew frustrated. Was it necessary to parade herself before others? “Nonsense! I’m rich now, and it’s only right that I get to flaunt however I want to. Years ago, she snatched a man that I really liked and that man fell for her money,” Fiona said angrily. “Eventually, she found out that this guy had relationships with several other women at the same time, and she went overseas after they broke up. Who would’ve thought that she’d marry a man while she’s out there, and that man is also from Cathysia!” “Wow, Mother, I didn’t know you had quite the story from way back then!” said Selena with a smile after she finished washing her face. “So you married my father later on, huh? You got your hands on a young master from a third-class aristocratic family?” “Absolutely not! The Taylor family wasn’t a third-class aristocratic family at that time, though they were considered as a wealthy family who does business!” came Fiona’s straightforward reply, not beating around the bush. “It’s a pity that your father is a

disappointing person and doesn't have much talent in businesses. I spent my life in a wretched way even though I'm married to him."

Chapter 796

Fiona's comment on Selena's father—her own husband—stunned Selena to the point she had no proper words to say. She rolled her eyes at Fiona. "Mother, Father is a very nice person. He's at least a person who doesn't talk much and is quite honest. He's considered as a responsible person and isn't hard-headed, and you should be satisfied with his character. Apart from that, he's never looked at other women all this while, right?" Fiona instantly snapped just as Selena finished speaking, "Him? Haha! I wouldn't mind if he gets another wife if he's a really capable person. On the flip side, if he's incapable and still wants another wife, I'll teach him a good lesson!" Fiona paused here before continuing, "On a second thought, if he's capable and can give me ten million monthly so that I can spend to my heart's content, I wouldn't even bat an eye if had two or three other wives!" Fane and Selena were speechless when they heard what Fiona said. It seemed that Fiona was really infatuated with money. "Let's drive the Rolls-Royce," said Fiona right as Fane was about to enter a different car. She chuckled before adding, "This car is much more expensive than the other cars!" Fane and Selena were dumbfounded for the nth time due to Fiona's choices and words. They could only agree and boarded the Rolls-Royce and left. ... The Rolls-Royce entered the compound of a grand-looking hotel, and they parked at the underground car park before they went to the lobby via the lift. Fiona looked around before greeting a woman in her forties standing not too far away from them. "Oh my, Irene! It's been a long time! I barely recognize you!" She led Fane and Selena toward that woman. "Fiona, it's been a long time!" The woman had on extremely heavy makeup and a branded bag in her arms. As Fiona and her company came closer toward her, Irene added, "You look good, Fiona! You've been doing a great job maintaining yourself, and you look rather loaded too. This... This bag is from Hermes, right? Tsk, tsk!

You're a rich woman now!" Irene then turned to look at Fane and Selena. She smiled and asked, "And these two are...?" "This is my daughter, Selena, and my son-in-law, Fane," Fiona replied with a smile. She was satisfied when Irene herself noted how rich she had become. "Oh my, your daughter has grown up! She's got such a great temperament and a real beauty to boot. The daughter of our class belle is undeniably beautiful!" Irene praised them. Fiona's grin never left her face. "Oh you, stop talking about it. Being the class belle was ages ago!" There was no lie; Fiona was the most beautiful girl in their class back then. "Oh, yes! This is my husband, Lawrence Watson, and my son, Jayden Watson!" Irene introduced the men standing beside her with a smile. One of them was her son and the other was her husband.

Chapter 797

Despite his portly body size, Lawrence's height gave him the image of a burly man. He had a cigar in his mouth which he was half-way done with. He measured Selena and Fiona for some time before he smilingly said, "Haha! I've heard from Irene that her best friend here is the prettiest woman in her class, and now that we've met face-to-face, I see that you're indeed stunning. Your daughter is all grown-up, yet you're still so charming. You look like you're in your thirties." "Oh my, Mr. Watson, you're too generous! This best friend of mine was also one of the prettiest girls in our class!" Fiona could not control the smile on her face. The group of three in front of her were people from the upper class, and their twenty or-so bodyguards were men from foreign countries. The bodyguards—including two men of color—looked rather strong. Fiona looked at the slightly chubby young man by their side. "Your son also looks handsome!" Fane was bewildered by Fiona's choice of words. While Jayden was no ugly man, he was not handsome either. "Haha! They all say that. What can I do? All rich people look handsome!" Jayden wore a rather arrogant smirk as he added, "Cathysia seems to be doing quite well and is developing quite quickly, but

I feel that the air here isn't as good as America. The environment there is so much sweeter and nicer compared to this place!" Fane was downright pissed to hear such words. Had it been any other man instead of the son of Fiona's best friend, he would have slapped him with all his might. This guy was from Cathysia. How dare he say something like this just after living several years overseas?! "Is that true? I'm so sorry that you have to suffer here. I wonder why you still came back if the air here is so bad!" While Fane could not put him in his place right then and there, he could not help slipping a comeback at Jayden. "Haha! If we didn't have things to do here and didn't need to send my grandfather back here for treatment, I wouldn't have returned!" Jayden glanced at Fane and smiled coldly. "Your wife and mother-in-law are dressed up so well, but you're dressed so badly. Can't you dress up since you'll be having a meal in such a high-class hotel?" Fane merely chuckled. "It doesn't seem bad at all. This clothing is worth a few thousand bucks, and I think that this is good enough!" Fane looked at the clothes on him. His clothes were quite new and clean, so he did not feel that there was anything wrong. He would not have bought such expensive clothes if Selena and Fiona had not asked him to buy several better clothes. In his opinion, clothes were extra. He never thought such clothes would be ridiculed by others. Still, what Jayden said made sense as Selena and Fiona wore clothes worth ten thousand a piece. Compared to them, what he was wearing seemed out of place. Fiona's face darkened when she heard Fane's reply. She recalled how she only reminded Selena to dress up nicely in her haste, so much so that she forgot to remind Fane. She saw him wearing new clothes so she thought that he had worn something much more expensive. Fiona never thought what he had on was something only worth several thousand bucks. With a sheepish smile on her face, Fiona sheepishly chuckled and said, "My son-in-law isn't a particular person. We actually have lots of clothes that are worth tens of thousands and hundreds of thousands. He's just dressed casually today!" Fiona then hardened her gaze at Fane as she said, "Look at you. You're here to meet the honorable Mr.

Watson! How can you dress so casually? Please take care of your image in the future, alright?” Fane was rather unhappy with that. Fiona asked him to please the other party when they were such arrogant people. Was it only because they traveled to many countries and were well-off people? “Haha! It’s okay, it’s okay... Let’s go downstairs now! I’ve already booked a private room for us!” Lawrence laughed and alleviated the situation.

Chapter 798

“It baffles me how a man who’s daft in picking clothes to wear for certain occasions could get such a beautiful wife! I wonder how you get so lucky.” Jayden looked at Fane again before he turned to walk toward the lift, his eyes filled with contempt. “I...” Fane balled his fists tightly and was ready to run right for him. Fane only managed to take one step forward before Selena interjected him. She stopped him with her eyes, and it was only after everyone else had gone before them did she say, “Why do you care about what trashy people like him say? Let’s ignore him, and we’ll leave after we finish our meal. People like this leave a bad taste in my mouth. I wouldn’t have come had it not been Mother forcing us to come!” “Alright.” Fane quickly stamped down his anger after Selena coaxed him, and he told himself to not drop to the levels of such trashy people. ... The group of people soon entered a well-decorated private room. “Everybody can order what you like to your heart’s content. To be honest, I grew up overseas and I seldom eat Chinese food. I don’t really like the food here!” Young Master Watson sat down and still had an aloof attitude. Selena and Fiona smiled embarrassingly before taking up the menu and started ordering dishes. “Jayden, be careful when you speak. Although you grew up overseas and you seldom stayed at Cathysia, your mother and I are Cathysians. By default, you’re also a Cathysian, with Cathysian blood running in you. Do you understand?” Lawrence eyed his son sharply as he continued, “The war that happened between both countries not long ago is quite embarrassing for people with our status.” “Embarrassing? What’s so embarrassing about

that? Didn't Uncle Watson just say that we're all Cathysians? This is nothing embarrassing, right?" Fane casually replied with a smirk. "Sigh... Although we're Cathysians, we're considered Americans since we've lived there for quite some time, and this goes especially for my son. He's been living there from a young age, and he seldom returns to Cathysia. This is his third time back here, and we were the ones who specially wished that both countries didn't go into war because we have feelings for both countries!" Lawrence sighed and had a helpless expression on his face. Fane started smiling coldly again once he heard this. "Haha! So that's what you mean. After the rather detailed explanation, it seems like you two are almost becoming residents of both countries. This is really ridiculous! How can you not know where you're from? What's the difference between this and being in two relationships at the same time?" Jayden instantly slammed his palm against the table as he shot up from his seat, his hardened gaze fixed onto Fane in anger. "What's with all this talk? If it wasn't because your mother-in-law and my mother are best friends, you won't be walking out of this hotel in one piece!" "Really? Just with these people?" Fane laughed and stood up after he heard what Jayden said. "I'm going to be honest with you: Your bodyguards are nothing in my opinion!" Lawrence intended to reprimand him, wanting to show his anger, but he said nothing when he saw Jayden getting angry. Lawrence smirked a cold smirk at Fane's boisterous reply. "Haha! You're rather arrogant for saying such things. It seems like you're good at fighting. If that's the case, do you want to test your strength with my bodyguards? You can choose who you want. How about that?" "One? Are you really looking down on me? They can all come at me for all I care!" Fane smiled coldly and looked at their bodyguards in disdain. Most of these bodyguards were Americans, and both men of dark skin seemed rather powerful. It so happened that Fane wanted to test himself out.

Chapter 799

“Sit down, Fane! What nonsense are you talking about? We’re here to eat, not to fight!” Fiona was so angry that she almost fainted. They were here to have a meal and to see if Fane can help treat Jayden’s grandfather. It never occurred to her that the situation would turn sour; she forgot that Fane was a man who liked to cause trouble. It escaped her to remind him. Fiona disliked Jayden, but she was aware he was still so young. Could Fane just not let him be? “Mother, I’m not here to fight. I’m here to exchange experiences with them!” Fane rubbed his fists and walked to one side of the room. “Haha! Are you sure you want to do this, young man?” sneered of the bodyguards—an American—with a condescending smirk. “You have to know that our countries are enemies. Aren’t you afraid that this fight will disrupt their peace?” The other party was obviously implying something to Fane. “I’m really not afraid of this!” Fane thought about it and signaled them as he added, “After all, you guys won’t be able to beat me.” Jayden cackled. “You’re really arrogant!” He then turned to Fiona and said, “Auntie, food isn’t served yet. This son-in-law of yours must be quite a show-off person. This is good, such a person needs to be punished so that his arrogant ways can be corrected.” Lawrence chimed in with a pleased grin, “What Jayden says makes sense. Let’s just treat this as an entertainment program, that they’re entertaining us before our meal. This is quite a good idea!” Fiona was at a loss for words upon hearing what the father-and-son duo had to say. She could only offer a sheepish smile as she spoke, “Alright, it seems like there’s no other way around it. However, everybody needs to be careful. It’s just a test, so don’t go overboard!” “Madam, that’d be quite difficult. Your son-in-law asked us to attack him altogether; he’s basically mocking us!” One of the dark-skinned men walked two steps forward and balled his hands into fists. “Still, I know I’ll be able to settle this matter!” The man then grinned widely, his pearly white teeth seemingly gleaming. He then rushed forward like a panther, and he seemingly blinked rather closely to Fane—fast as lightning—and aimed his punch toward Fane. “Such speed!” Fane’s expression seemingly morphed into one of surprise at the man’s speed.

These bodyguards were really strong, and this dark-skinned man's power was almost the same as Elaine's. "Haha! Are you afraid now, young man?" The black man in front of him smiled when he saw Fane's surprised look. His fist was just a short distance away from Fane, and he wanted to see if this arrogant young man could meet his punch. "Your speed really surprised me, but..." Fane curled his hands into fists and made his move speedily. His fist met the opponent's fist in a powerful collision. Boom! Uprooted, the man zipped through the air and landed on the floor. He felt a sweetness at his throat and vomited blood. "You're no match for me!" Fane stood straight and waved his hands at the other bodyguards. "You guys can come at me together!"

Chapter 800

"Let's get him! I don't believe this!" The brawny bodyguards looked at each other before they rushed toward Fane. Bang! Slam! Pow! Despite their numbers, none of them managed to even graze a strand of Fane's hair before they fell to the ground. The men were either clutching onto their stomach or chest in pain, their faces pale as well. Several people moaned in pain as their ribs had been broken. Lawrence and Jayden's face darkened when they saw their bodyguards lying on the floor. "A group of useless rubbish. How dare you guys claim that you're mercenaries?" scoffed Jayden as he stood up in anger. "You can't even win over a young man! I don't understand this!" "Young Master, we're not rubbish. This young man is genuinely too powerful and we can't beat him, honest!" One of the men had his forehead covered in sweat due to pain. "Young Master, my rib is broken! I need to go to the hospital!" "Get out, all of you! Get out!" Jayden asked his men to go to the hospital with a cold expression on his face. Fiona's best friend, Irene chuckled shortly before she smilingly said, "Fiona, this son-in-law of yours is rather strong. Although he doesn't have good etiquette, he's really good at fighting!" "He's quite good! He didn't waste five years in the army, and I heard that he's a head commander!" It was plain to see that Fiona was

happy when she heard how Irene praised Fane. Jayden sat down angrily and mumbled, “So what if you know how to fight? You’re just a dumb fighter! What kind of masters can’t we get if we’re rich? I can even get the number one assassin!” “Haha! Young Master Watson is really good at this!” Fane laughed and sat down casually. “However, that barely intimidated me. I wouldn’t be afraid even if you invite the Ten Great Assassins here! Of course, you’d have to spend a great amount of money to get them working for you!” “Fane, stop talking nonsense! You can’t make such jokes!” Fiona was startled when she heard what Fane said. Who did he think the Ten Great Assassins were? Every member was frighteningly powerful and deadly; Fane could not make such jokes even if it was for a bluff. Fane looked at Fiona and said with a smile, “Mother, I’m telling the truth. I’m not joking!” “Well, well! You’re quite arrogant when you speak!” Jayden laughed before pretending to be a gentleman. “You don’t need to worry about it. We Watson family aren’t petty people, and we won’t send assassins to kill you just because you hit our bodyguards just now. Apart from that, we don’t need to get assassins if we really want to kill you. There are many masters in our Watson family, and those who you just fought were bodyguards of lower ranks. You’ve seen nothing yet!” “The dishes and wine have been served, so let’s eat,” came Lawrence’s announcement. “Young Brother Fane is indeed rather skilled in fighting. After all, it’s quite difficult for him to fight so many bodyguards alone. His five years spent in the army weren’t wasted after all!”

Chapter 801

At this moment, Fiona spoke again, smiling, “Right, Mr. Watson, not only is this son-in-law of mine a good fighter but he’s also specialized in certain skills. I called him over today in the hopes that he would be able to help you!” “Really? Tell me!” Lawrence smiled, curious. “My son-in-law is a good medical practitioner and knows all about medicine. Let me tell you about a young mistress of a first-class aristocratic family in Middle

Province—Sharon George of the George family. She had been suffering from a strange illness, one that made her obese...” Fiona started narrating Fane’s heroic deeds. After she finished her story, she said, “Tell me, isn’t he amazing? He actually helped her to lose weight within three days. She went from a huge fatty to a slim and gorgeous young woman!” “What a miracle. To be able to lose so much weight within three days, he must be fantastic at what he did!” Irene exclaimed when she heard that. She looked at Fane. “Look at me. I’ve been gorging myself with plenty of good food, and now there’s so much fat around my waist,” she said. “Can you give me one of those miracle pills? Help me to lose weight too. Please?” Fane only flashed a wan smile when he heard that. “I do have the medicine, ma’am, but I can’t just give it to you,” he replied. “It’s extremely expensive. You can’t just hope to buy it with a small sum of money!” Irene suddenly felt embarrassed. “No problem. No problem at all,” she quickly said, grinning. “Tell me how much it is. I’ll buy it from you. Of course, something so effective would be of high value!” Jayden listened to the exchange, and suddenly felt displeased. “Heh. You’re being so calculative. We treated you to this meal worth over a million bucks, and you’re still asking for money for a single pill? Have you not seen money in your life before?” Here, he paused for a while before continuing leisurely, “But we don’t lack money either. Tell us how much it is then. We’ll just treat it as charity!” However, Fane simply smiled. “The Watson family should be able to pay for the medicine, right? Since you all have so much money,” he said. “It’s actually not that expensive. One only costs three billion!” “Three billion! A single slimming pill costs three billion! Are you kidding me?” Jayden immediately cried out, but quickly plastered on a smile. “Heh. Looks like you’re trying to swindle us, knowing that we’re rich, eh?” he said. Fane answered, “I already told you that the medicine was expensive. It’s because the base cost is really pricey, and more importantly, it’s effective! Someone like your mother wouldn’t have much to lose anyway. If she takes the pill now, all her fat will melt off by tonight!” “Is it that miraculous?” It was evident that

Jayden was cynical. “All right then. Three billion it is,” he said. “Give your account number to me and I’ll make the transfer now. But if my mother hasn’t lost weight by tomorrow, I’ll have your head. Do you still dare to make this deal?” “Why wouldn’t I?” Fane straightaway supplied his account number. It was difficult for Jayden to go on, but he could not back out of the situation now, so he could only clench his teeth as he transferred the three billion bucks to Fane. Selena and Fiona were both well aware that Fane was indeed extorting the other man, simply because the latter acted so high and mighty. However, they never thought that Jayden would actually buy Fane’s medicine for the sake of preserving his dignity. Since they had the opportunity to earn three billion bucks with such little effort, they naturally did not bother to stop him. Besides, Fane had transferred the ten billion bucks he had earned the last time to the Taylor family’s bank account just yesterday. Now they were lacking money. Selena was also worried about what they would do in the future. Of course she was happy, being able to earn this three billion. Fane quickly stuffed his hand into his pocket and wiggled around in it. When he took it out, a single pill lay on his palm. He thrust it toward Irene. “Your son is pretty good, ma’am. He’s a filial one. This is the slimming pill that he bought for you!” Irene was a little taken aback. “You simply just put such an expensive medicine in your pocket? And it doesn’t even come in a box?” Fane grinned. “It’s actually not that precious—at least, not to me. It’s just three billion bucks, am I right?”

Chapter 802

Fane’s words rendered Irene, Lawrence, and the others speechless again. It was obvious that this fellow jacked up the price. Never mind that he extorted three billion bucks out of them, now he was actually saying that the medicine was not that precious. “Hah. It truly isn’t that precious. It’s not expensive at all if it turns out to be effective for Mother. And it isn’t that precious either, now that I think about it. After all, your head itself is probably worth three billion. It’s a pretty good head to whack!” Jayden said,

laughing. “Come. Let’s eat!” Lawrence spoke, grinning. He knew what sort of a person his son was. Everyone smiled while Jayden spoke, as though he were cracking a joke, but if Fane’s medicine turned out to not be the least bit effective, and with the three billion bucks he made them spend, he would truly be digging his own grave. Besides, if not for his wife cajoling them to meet the former belle of their class and to see how she was doing, he would not have wanted to come. It felt as though this meal was a waste of their precious time. Fiona smiled. “You’re so humorous, Young Master Watson. You really know how to joke around!” Here, she looked at Irene beside her. “I remember that the old master of the Watson family suffers from some strange disease,” she said. “After we finish eating, let’s get my son-in-law to take a look at him. He may be able to cure the old master!” “Never mind about that. My grandfather had been undergoing treatment for a few months in America, and he still isn’t any better, even though their medical industry is so advanced. How could your son-in-law hope to cure him? “I’m already dubious about the slimming pill he said would help my mother lose weight. My grandfather is already so old. If he doesn’t cure my grandfather but kills him instead, he probably won’t die alone. He’ll be dragging you, Aunty, as well as that darling daughter of yours!” Jayden swirled the glass of red wine in his hand, speaking slowly, a frosty smile on his lips. It was a threat. Definitely a threat. Fiona was a little frightened. She looked at Fane. “Fane, if you are unsure of this, don’t do it,” she said. “We’ll just head back after we are done eating. After all, Old Master Watson’s disease isn’t any regular illness. He didn’t even recover after receiving treatment overseas.” “I’m fine with it. I don’t know Old Master Watson anyway!” Fane shrugged his shoulders. He was truly fine with it. If Fiona had not bullied him into coming and diagnosing the Watson family, he would not have come. Furthermore, the family put on such high airs. He really did not want to cure the old man. “Heh. You’re fine with it? I think you’re just a quack. You know that you can’t cure my grandfather’s disease, so you’re suddenly guilty.” Jayden flashed a mirthless smile. “But it’s probably for the best. We came here to

search for the best hospitals and the best specialists for treatment. How could someone like you compare to a specialist?” Fane smiled after he heard that. “Indeed, there’s no room for comparison. Because I don’t even bother to compare myself to them. Sharon George had seen plenty of specialists here before, but they were all useless anyway.” “Really? I’m really curious now, did you learn western medicine or Chinese medicine?” Lawrence smiled. “My father says that some of the Chinese medicine practitioners are pretty good. Honestly, I want to try it out—because I think that western medicine is the best. So much better than Chinese medicine. But the old man insists that Chinese medicine is better, that it could possibly cure his illness. So I want to look for a Chinese medicine practitioner this time and try it out if it to shatter his illusions about it!” It was evident that Lawrence looked down on Chinese medicine, speaking as though it were completely good for nothing. “I am a Chinese medicine practitioner. Your father has pretty good taste. The practice has been attracting less and less attention because there are less disciples of Chinese medicine now. Most medical students learn western medicine, totally oblivious about Chinese medicine!” Fane gave a wan smile. “But Chinese medicine can cure plenty of diseases that western medicine can’t. I really think that Chinese medicine is much better than western medicine!” “If that’s the case, why don’t you come over to our house and put your words into practice? It’s possible that you can’t even diagnose what disease he has. Grandpa will die speechless. Hah!” Jayden actually guffawed.

Chapter 803

Fane frowned as he observed the grin on Jayden’s face. He felt as if the father and son duo did not care much about the old master’s illness. Besides, they looked like they were finding doctors for the old master, but there was not a single trace of sorrow within them—it was hard to tell if the old master was on the verge of death. “Sure. I’ll give it a shot since you two disregard Chinese medicine so much. I don’t have much to do anyway. I’ll just help

to cure the old master then!” Fane stretched his arms and spoke languidly. His eyes were pinned onto Lawrence, who sat across him. He quickly noticed that the corners of the other man’s lips twitched when he mentioned that he would cure the old master. He was agitated. However, his agitation quickly dissipated, as if it had never been there. “All right. But how much will you charge us this time, Fane? You can’t just do this for free, right? There should at least be a consultation fee, even if you can’t treat him!” Lawrence asked, smiling. “Don’t worry. I won’t charge you anything this time, and I won’t charge after I treat him. Why would I want to charge you, after all, I can demonstrate the miracles of Chinese medicine and show you how it’s much better than western medicine!” Fane spoke just as he was chewing on his food, so his words were muffled. Soon enough, they all finished their meal. Fiona was slightly displeased at how Fane said that he would provide treatment for free, but she decided to remain silent when she thought about how he had taken three billion bucks earlier. Not long after, they drove toward a villa. “The old master is upstairs. I’ll take you there. My sister has hired a specialist. I don’t know if she’s back!” Jayden grinned as he spoke. He brought Fane and the others to the second floor. Just as they arrived at the entrance, they saw the aforementioned specialist walking out of the room. “Has he done the diagnosis? How did it go?” Lawrence immediately stepped forward and asked when he saw this. The specialist shook his head. “I couldn’t find anything. We’ve run all the scans we can with our machinery, but we didn’t find anything wrong. It’s so strange!” “Ah. It looks like the doctors here are no good either!” Jayden released a sigh. Belinda twisted her lips into a bitter smile. “We still have to try no matter what. I’ll go to another hospital tomorrow and get someone over to diagnose him!” It looked like Belinda was truly worried about her grandfather’s health. After she spoke, she even turned her head around to look at the old man lying on the bed in the room. Her brows were tightly furrowed. “Let me take a look! I’m confident that I can treat him. I can see everything from a single glance.” Fane smiled as he spoke.

Chapter 804

“No way. You can tell what the problem is just—just by looking at him?” Belinda’s lips parted slightly. She was extremely shocked, suspecting that she had misheard him. She looked at Irene. “Mom, who—who’s this? Is he a doctor?” Irene nodded her head. “He’s my close friend’s son-in-law. He says that he’s a Chinese medicine practitioner. As for his medical skills, I’m not too sure of it myself!” “Heh. What are you saying? I’m a specialist in this area, and I’ve treated many strange diseases before. I’ve got quite a good reputation in Middle Province. We couldn’t find a single problem even after running so many checks just now, and now you’re telling me that you can tell what’s wrong from a single glance? Bullsh*t!” Fane’s words made the specialist feel as though he had just been punched in the ears. He was just about to leave with a few other doctors, and he was unhappy after hearing Fane’s words. He instantly wheeled around and spoke to Fane. “You must be lying. Dr. Newman here is extremely experienced with near-death patients...” Another doctor also straightaway told Fane. After listening to the doctors saying all this, Belinda, who had been quite elated, suddenly sunk into a glum mood. She could not be sure of him now. The man looked young, and he did not perform any proper checkups. How could he diagnose anything from a glance? “If my guess is correct, sir, he’s been poisoned!” Fane smiled and told everyone. As he said this, he purposely sidled his gaze toward Lawrence. Interestingly, the man’s expression contorted slightly when he heard this. However, he quickly smiled. “No way. My father has been ill for so long. How could he have been poisoned?” he said. “He would have died long ago if he was.” “Cough cough!” The old master seemed agitated when he heard this. He immediately coughed twice, and blood spluttered out of his mouth. “Grandpa!” Belinda quickly ran over and used a tissue to mop up the blood. “Your illness is truly worsening, Grandpa. What should we do?” After she said that, she ran back and grabbed Fane’s hand. “Sir, has my grandfather truly been poisoned? You can tell? Since you

know that he's been poisoned, can you tell what poison it is? You'll know how to treat it, right? Don't worry. Just treat him. We have the money for it if you do!" Fane suddenly felt embarrassed, his hand being gripped by a woman—and a young woman in her early twenties, at that. He gently extricated his hand. "Miss Watson, I've just taken one look at him for now," he said slowly. "I haven't done a proper checkup on him, so I don't know the full condition. I'll need to take his pulse before I can be sure of anything!" "All right. Please do so, sir!" Belinda spoke excitedly, as though she were holding on to a lifeline. "Stop talking rubbish. How could he have been poisoned? If poison were the case, how could we have completely missed it? The old master simply lacks strength now, and everything is normal asides from the fact that he coughs blood." Dr. Newman huffed indignantly. They had been running the checkup for half a day now, using all sorts of machines to run a diagnosis, and still, they could not tell what was wrong with the old master. Now if a young upstart was able to tell everything from a single glance, it was akin to slapping all of them across the faces. It would be extremely embarrassing if word of this got out! Fane noticed that the specialist would not let the matter drop, so he said, "A piece of advice for you, leave now. At least you'll be spared of the embarrassment if I can really tell what's wrong!"

Chapter 805

"You!" The doctors were all infuriated. "All right. I'm going to give Old Master Watson a check-up now. No disturbances allowed. I just need one of you to remain. As for the rest of you, please go out and shut the door!" In the end, Fane laced his fingers behind his back and spoke in a no-nonsense tone, "Miss Watson, please stay behind. The rest can go!" "All right. Let's get out of here. We'll let Fane do the check-up properly!" Lawrence's expression was dark. He took a long look at Fane, thinking that the young man would probably not be able to detect anything. In a flash, everyone got out and Melinda closed the door behind. She then came before

Fane. “Doctor, is there a reason why you asked me to stay behind?” “Your grandfather can’t even talk properly now, right? His throat seems fine, but he just can’t seem to conjure the energy to speak. Is that right?” Fane did not answer Melinda’s question; instead, he returned it with another question. “That’s right. You—you haven’t even taken his pulse. And you know his condition so well!” Melinda was even more surprised. She felt that it was possible that Fane had the potential to diagnose her grandfather. The old master looked at Fane. He opened his mouth, wanting to say something, but he did not have the strength to do so. Nothing but silence rang out. “Ah. I have a few things I do not wish to tell you. I fear that you would not be able to handle it!” Fane released a breath. Then he added, “I told you to remain because I could tell that you have a pretty good relationship with the old master. I don’t trust anyone else!” “What are you talking about, sir? You’re saying that my grandfather has been poisoned, and now you’re telling me you don’t trust anyone else. Don’t tell me, my father...” It was obvious that Melinda was not an idiot. She quickly caught on and clamped a hand over her mouth in shock. “No way. Why would he sabotage Grandpa?” Melinda tried to remain as calm as possible, flashing Fane a bitter smile. “Actually, you didn’t have to worry all that much, sir. I can take it,” she said. “I’m the young mistress of this house, but they don’t like me all that much because I was adopted and raised by Grandpa. The person who loves me most in this family is my grandfather, and I really don’t want to see him die. If he does, I’ll have no relatives in the Watson family. I’m scared that they’ll bully me even more—they might even kick me out!” Realization cracked over Fane. Now only did he understand why Melinda was so worried about her grandfather, why she loved him so much. So that was the nature of their relationship. After he listened to her story, he smiled. “If that’s the case, I can relax now,” he said. “Then I can tell you a few things. I truly suspect that your father, Lawrence, or your brother has something to do with your grandfather’s poisoning. As for why, I do not know.” Here, Fane paused to glance at the old man lying on the bed. “But I believe that the old master

will know. Fortunately, I came today. If I had been two or three days late, it would be impossible to save your grandfather even if the gods, themselves came!” He walked over to the old master’s side. Fane whipped out a wooden box from his pocket and opened it, revealing plenty of silver needles within. “I know you can hear me, sir. I’ll perform acupuncture on your first then you should be able to speak temporarily. But it’s only for a short while, and you won’t be able to talk much. You’ll have to rest well after that. I’ll write a prescription for your granddaughter in a while. She’ll go pick up the medicine, and you’ll have to use it in your bath. Soak yourself in the solution for half an hour every day. You should be able to fully recover if you continue for a month!” Fane stuck a needle into the old master’s arm as he spoke.

Chapter 806

“That’s it?” Melinda was taken aback for a while, then she spoke. “The poison has been in his body for a long time now. It’s a very strange poison. It’ll only chip away at his life bit by bit. All the machinery that those western doctors use, won’t be able to detect anything. Even I could only use my medicine to seep through his skin bit by bit, slowly expelling the poison. There’s definitely no short-term solution to this!” Fane explained, smiling wanly. “If what you said about my father being the one who administered the poison is true, what should we do? He’ll definitely continue to administer the poison!” Fear rippled throughout Melinda once she gave it a thought. “Gasp!” At this moment, the old master abruptly spat a mouthful of poisoned blood, and he regained the ability to speak. He was extremely weak. When he spoke, his voice was harsh and gravelly. “That ungrateful b*stard! That good-for-nothing, backstabbing, lying moron! I really want to strangle him with my own two hands!” “Grandpa, you can talk now! Tell me, why did Father poison you?” Melinda immediately asked. “That ungrateful pig! I advised him to stop doing unsavory business, to stop doing all sorts of monstrous deeds. He must have poisoned me in secret!” The old

master clenched his teeth. Fury practically steamed from his ears. “When? Can you tell me, sir?” Fane asked, looking at the old man. “They came here for other reasons as well. They’re going to exchange goods with a group of people here—photos taken in secret, that sort of thing. Besides, Green Sky Hall kidnapped plenty of young women, and they’re going to use them for the exchange as well...” The old man looked at Fane; a wry smile twisted his lips. “Why am I telling you all this? Heh. It’s no use telling you anyway. My son has zero consciences or remorse over what he does now.” “Of course Green Sky Hall would continue to run this business. But I never thought that they would even kidnap young women to send to America!” Fane clenched his fists when he heard what the old master had say. “They’re going to do the exchange tomorrow, is that right? I—I’ll make sure to wipe them out tomorrow!” After he said that, he looked at the old master and spoke, “Rest and recover in peace, sir. You’ll get better. As for your son, he does deserve to die. Don’t worry. Unless he decides to not make an appearance tomorrow, he will definitely die!” “And you are?” The old master stared at Fane, confusion filling his gaze. Was this young fellow, not a doctor? Unless he was hiding some sort of terrifying secret identity. “You won’t blame me, right, sir? If I kill your son.” Fane posed a question, instead of answering the question. The old master went silent for a few seconds. In the end though, he said, “He dug his own grave if he were to die. But he brought quite a few good fighters over here. I’m afraid that it’ll be difficult to kill him. Furthermore, Green Sky Hall is very powerful here. So I think that there is a huge possibility that you will die if you dare to meddle with this!” “Heh. No need for you to worry about this, sir!” Fane kept his needles. “I hope that you’ll be able to recover soon and live out the rest of your days in peace with your granddaughter. Once I open that door, I trust that both of you will pretend that you never heard whatever that I said, right?” “Don’t worry. I don’t have a son anymore, anyway.” It was obvious that the old master no longer cared. He had tried to stop his son from continuing down the wrong path, but he never thought that his son would actually try to kill

him. This caused turmoil to roar within him. After the old master spoke that last sentence, his voice gradually became hoarser, and soon he was back to not being able to speak again. Meanwhile, Fane pondered for a moment. Then he brought Melinda over to the balcony. “Prepare yourself. Both Lawrence and Jayden are rotten to the core, but Irene might be okay,” he told her. “If they truly go for the exchange tomorrow, I’ll follow them and kill them.”

Chapter 807

Fane paused for a moment before continuing, “When the time comes, it’s obvious that Irene isn’t capable of managing Watson’s properties and companies, so you have to be ready to take over. I’m telling you in advance so that you’re prepared mentally as well.” Belinda’s eyes roamed around the room upon hearing Fane’s words, then she responded, “Mr, thank you for reminding me. It’ll not be easy for me to take over alone. I, too, despise what they did. After I have taken over Watson's business, I think I’ll sell off some assets and return to Cathysia and start some investment business.” “Hmmm...” Belinda paused for a second then continued, “Grandpa Watson wanted to return to Cathysia a long time ago. I believe he will help me in managing the business after he gets well. And Grandpa can finally enjoy his twilight years happily and peacefully in our motherland, Cathysia.” “Mm!” Fane’s eyes lit up immediately upon hearing Belinda’s plan. “I like your plan. It’s brilliant! All right then, I’ll open the door now!” In the next moment, Fane stretched out his arm and opened the door of the room. As soon as the door was opened, Lawrence, Jayden, and the others rushed in. “How’s it? Did you manage to find out what kind of poison it is? Is there an antidote?” A concerned look was hanging over Lawrence’s feature, his tone nervous. Belinda—who was standing beside Fane—sneered coldly in her heart. If it were not from Grandpa Watson himself, that Lawrence had planned to murder him, she would truly think that Lawrence was such a filial son who cared deeply about his old folk. Now, the pretentious concern that

the other party showed, was obviously revealing his interest in knowing whether Fane was able to treat Old Master Watson. His heart was uneasy; he fought hard against a rising panic that almost unmanned him. He was afraid that Fane could really cure Old Master Watson. “Hmmm...I’m somewhat sure!” Fane smiled slightly in return. “Really?” Lawrence’s face sank at his words and his heart was in a complete state of panic. Fane, however, added, “But I’m not too sure, I can only give it a try. I’ve given Belinda a Chinese medicine prescription. Old Master Watson needs to take a bath with the Chinese medicine for half an hour every day. After a month or two, only then you’ll witness the effect!” “A month or two? So slow!” The specialist—who stayed behind to witness the whole scene—jeered sarcastically, “You’re bragging, aren’t you? You know that they’re leaving Cathysia soon, and even if the medicine is not effective on Old Master Watson, you have nothing to do with it anymore, and they can’t get back to you. Am I right about your wicked plan?” Nonetheless, Fane chuckled in return. “Chinese medicine tend to take longer to be effective, I can’t help it!” When Lawrence heard that Fane was not confident in treating Old Master Watson, the heavy boulder in his heart was lifted and he could finally breathe. This brat must be bragging about his medical skill and Chinese medicine knowledge, so he definitely could not cure Old Master Watson’s illness. “Thank you so much then!” Lawrence fist-to-palm saluted and thanked Fane. Fane smiled nonchalantly, “You’re welcome. Old Master Watson and I are fated to meet and I’m a person who is all about fate, hence I’ll naturally save him if I can.” “Let’s go! We’ll go back first!” After saying his last words to Lawrence, Fane then turned toward Selena and Fiona, urging them to go back. “All right! I’ll see you off!” Lawrence quickly walked Fane and the others to the door and saw them off. The car with Fane and the others in it quickly drove off. Those specialists left as well. “Dad, do you think that brat could really treat Grandpa’s illness?” Jayden was sweating in fear and concerns. “What if he really succeeds in curing Grandpa?” “This poison that I’ve found was nothing but unique and strange.

Most of the doctors in this world probably have not even heard of it. So, I don't believe that punk could really find an antidote!" Lawrence grinned coldly. "Tomorrow is the trading day. Nothing is more important than that. We'll talk about this after tomorrow!"

Chapter 808

In the evening of that day, the men of Green Sky hall finally sensed something strange. "Master, I have bad news! Three of our elites have gone missing!" A middle-aged man presented before Hector Zaborowski and reported with his forehead frowning, "And I have gotten another news that not far from Fane's residence, there were three men who were shooting, was caught and killed. I strongly suspect that those three are our men, and they bumped into the adopted son-in-law and were killed by him, what do you think?" "What!" Hector shot up from his chair after hearing the shocking news. "What's going on with these men? I've already told them multiple times to keep an eye on Fane and be careful not to be caught by him! Now what? Trying to show off their bravery by filming the girls near Fane's residence? Weren't they looking for death?" The middle-aged man's face dulled and darkened. He asked in a worrisome tone, "Master Zaborowski, that punk is hot-headed and impulsive. He killed our men without thinking twice; it's obvious that we're nothing in his eyes!" He paused for a moment before continuing, "I'm not worried about the three men who got killed instead what worries me is that the punk would come at us like last time! You've promised that you'd not continue this deed anymore, and now he found out that we're still doing it, I'm afraid that he will not let us go this time." The corners of Hector's mouth twitched involuntarily. "Gather all the elite fighters here! We have to stop that brat from coming to our hall. On top of that, I'll go to my elder brother and ask for some excellent fighters from Kingston hall to stay guard here. I'll just tell him that we're short of manpower these couple of days!" The middle-aged man breathed out a huge sigh of relief when he heard Master Zaborowski's plan. "That's a good idea!

If we can get a few top-notch hitmen from Kingston Hall, that would be excellent! After all, Kingston Hall hired a bunch of good fighters, and they were never short of manpower!” “We really have to guard against the crazy brat. Tell our men the same too, they should change their location if they want to continue filming in secret! All right. You may leave now.” Hector gestured to the middle-aged man to leave. “The big boss from America is here, and we’re going to trade with them tomorrow night. We can’t have any slip-ups at this point!” At night, after Fane returned home, he rang Lana secretly, asking her to get Queenie to observe every movement of the Watson family, and report to him instantly once numerous of the Watsons left the residence. Queenie squeaked in happiness that she was almost paralyzed with happiness when she understood that Fane—the Supreme Warrior—had given her a task personally. This was an honor to her. Moreover, the Supreme Warrior had ordered them to come along with him to the scene to warm up. He was afraid that there would be fish that had slipped through the net—runaway, as both parties would bring many people with them. The next day soon came, Fane, on the other hand, had been waiting patiently for news. It was only at night, almost nine o’clock, that he received a call from Queenie, informing him that the Watson’s men had left the area, and it looked like they were planning to go out of town. Fane ordered Queenie to tail behind them and keep him informed of their movement at all times. He then contacted Lana right after and both of them headed toward the outskirts of the city together. In an abandoned factory not far from the city, many elites from Green Sky hall were stand-guarding and waiting here quietly. For the exception of Hector Zaborowski from the Green Sky Hall, there were more than 400 people in the factory—several top-notch hitmen, and the rest were some powerful upper-range fighters. They were all gathered here tonight. Behind them were a bunch of young girls and each of them was stunning and alluring. These women—around a hundred of them—were crouching on the ground in fear. Their bodies wobbling in terror and none of them dared to move an inch. “This batch of

girls is of good quality. The people of America are truly fortunate this time, they can enjoy these good quality women.” Elder Ward smiled blandly. In his hand, there was a flash drive. “This time we have to make them pay at least 150 million, less than that amount is a no-no! Our women coupled with these photos we took, it has to be worth at least 150 million!” Elder Castellano snarled bitterly. She was leaning on her cane as usual. “Ha-ha! Of course!” Two bulky men behind Elder Castellano laughed out loud. One of them said with a smile, “Unfortunately, this time the trading time will be short. Otherwise, there are a few hot chicks here that I really wanted to have a taste!” At this time, Lawrence—the master of the Watson family together with his son, 5Jayden have arrived at the abandoned factory. Behind them were hundreds of their men. “Ha-Ha! It’s been a long time!”

Chapter 809

Elder Ward guffawed unimpressively as he faced the other party. “You’re right, it’s been a long time. And I heard that this time, you got us some good quality stuff. Let me take a closer look!” Lawrence chuckled in return. “The quality is indeed good. And nowadays such quality of young and pretty girls is really not easy to find anymore. Some of us have even gone to other cities to capture them!” Elder Ward let out another laugh and continued, “Take a good look this time. Some of them are as good-looking as beauty queens in those beauty contests, and you can earn a lot out of them. So, this time our Master has said that the trading price has to be increased, at least 150 million for this batch of goods. “What? It was always around 100 million or 110 million. You guys are asking too much this time!” Lawrence’s face sank and darkened. “No, no, no. Not too much at all! I believe the money that these ladies will bring you would be more than ten times of 150 million!” Elder Ward, on the other hand, chortled at Lawrence’s remark. “How about 130 million bucks?” Lawrence countered with a price after giving some thought to the matter. “Wow! Boss Watson, do you have to? You should increase the price to 10 billion since you’re filthy rich!” A familiar voice

rang out from nowhere at this time. From the doorway not far from the crowd, came out a silhouette—Fane Woods. “What the hell? Who is this f*cker? Aren’t there a few sentries outside? One of the bodyguards of the Watson family exclaimed deafeningly. “The sentries? Of course, they’re now with the Grim Reaper!” Fane shrugged his shoulders nonchalantly. Soon, two more silhouettes behind Fane walked out from the dark, slowly appearing into the crowd’s eyes. “What? No way! It’s Lana, the Goddess of War, and another, she seems to be the Queen of War!” Elder Castellano from the Green Sky Hall gasped and had her jaw drop to the ground when the two women appeared before her. Fane’s sudden arrival had already made her heart pounded frantically and worries washed over her face. However, the overwhelming number of great fighters from both Watson’s and their side was like a shot in the arm— it boosted the confidence in her. Besides, Green Sky Hall had borrowed three top-notch killers from the Kingston Hall. Hence, in her point of view, it should not post any problem to kill Fane. Nevertheless, what slipped from her calculation was the arrival of the Goddess of War and the Queen of War. “Hell no! Did you say the Goddess of War and the Queen of War are here?” Lawrence from the Watson family was so frightened that his face blanched instantly. He was not afraid of Fane, but the arrival of these two women had almost wet his pants. Although they brought mountains of great fighters with them, they were not frightened even if a King of War came but to confront the Goddess of War whom they were not known of her fighting prowess, they were frightened to death. After all, they had never fought with a God-like existence like Lana before, though the fighters they had were amongst the top in the world. “Master Watson, it was you who exposed your whereabouts and drew them here, right?” Elder Castellano and the others’ faces sank and dulled as she spoke in a frosty-cold voice.

Chapter 810

“Me? It’s definitely not me! I think it’s you guys who exposed your whereabouts!” A vortex of anger swirled inside Lawrence as he barked at the people from the Green Sky Hall. “You guys have been living in Middle Province for so long, it must have been your people who were so careless that you guys exposed the location!” Elder Ward and Elder Castellano exchanged glances, both of them felt guilty in their hearts. After all, Fane this motherf*cker had warned them before about their dirty deed. It was just that their Master promised that he would not do such deed anymore but still gave an order to continue these dirty trades underground. Besides, that brat killed three of their men three days ago. They initially thought that this brat would charge into Green Sky Hall and teach them a lesson, however, they never expected for him to find out their trade tonight and actually came here. “I think it’s you! Hmph! Our trading location has never been revealed before, how come Fane could find us this time? There is no such coincidence!” A man from the Green Sky Hall faced the Watsons and snorted coldly. They refused to take the blame as well. Sheepish glances were exchanged between Lawrence and Jayden; they were guilt-ridden. After all, they met with Fane last night and who knew Fane would find out their whereabouts and brought along a God of War and a King of War? Inside their heart, they knew that it was them who had exposed the location, which led to the current situation. “Wow. Most amusing drama show I’ve ever witnessed. Do you think this is the time to talk about this?” Fane, on the other hand, sneered frostily. “It doesn’t matter who exposed the location, it’s not important now. The Grim Reaper is coming to y’all!” “Lil’ brat, who the hell are you? Why are you going against us?” A cold face was plastered on Lawrence as he shot Fane a vicious stare. “What did I say? It doesn’t matter anymore, right? The Goddess of War is here with me tonight, it also means that tonight will be your last night on the earth!” “Kill them all!” Fane waved his hand, sending orders to Lana and Queenie. Elder Ward and Elder Castellano finally knew what real terror was. They were completely shocked at the sight before them. Fane had actually shouted toward the

Goddess of War, moreover, he was the one who gave the order to kill? Did this not mean that the Goddess of War had listened to him? “Dang it! We’ll fight them! There’s only three of them, I don’t believe that with the number we have, we can’t defeat them!” Elder Ward gritted his teeth as he yelled toward his men. “Ah!” A big and muscular man—who was borrowed from the Kingston Hall—squatted on the ground and stomped on the ground like a sumo. A deep pit formed on the ground; the big guy made a huge pit with just a stomp. He was on his feet again, and his eyes were full of raw rage. Then he kicked backward, leaping toward Fane at a lighting speed. “Go to hell, motherf*cker!” The big man let out a sharp huff, with his balled fist, he charged toward Fane’s direction. The scene was terrifying. “Damn, such a terrific speed! He has the speed of a King of War, I guess!” Fane was surprised at the big man’s speed as well. He did not expect an elite from the Kingston Hall to be this powerful and terrifying. If the opponent of this big man was not Fane but others, they were definitely not on par with him. “Bang!” Nonetheless, Fane clenched his fist firmly and collided with the other party’s fist head-on. The ferocious attack of the big man was suddenly nullified and he was sent backward a few meters, knocking down whoever behind the big man that was charging toward Fane. His momentum was only halted after knocking down dozens of men. “Pfft!” The big man spurt out a mouthful of blood; the red colored liquid was covering his philtrum and his face went white. And those guys who were knocked down by him were heavily injured as well. Some of them spewed blood like the big man and went down. “What the f*ck! How strong is him!” Elder Castellano was weighed down by dread that color drained from her face. Realization finally hit her face hard, that last time Fane had definitely not used his full strength when he was fighting with her. This man was too powerful, no, he was the Grim Reaper to be exact. Bang! Boom! Pow! On the other side, Lana and Queenie were like wolves hunting in a flock of sheep—ferocious, swift, and certain. Those who were struck by them died instantly without registering what had happened.

Chapter 811

A cold and mirthless smile twisted on Fane's mouth. He flipped his palm and dozens of silver needles appeared on his palm. He swung his arm toward the enemy; a horde of men immediately dropped onto the floor, the needles piercing straight through their skulls. More than a dozen men died instantly, and there were a number of elite fighters among them. "It's not looking good. Retreat!" Elder Castellano immediately felt that something was wrong. A swing movement from Fane killed two extremely strong fighters from the Kingston Hall in a blink of an eye. Such terrifying combat prowess was not something they could fight back. In just a few seconds, more than a hundred of their men were murdered and the number of fallen bodies was still rapidly decreasing. They have brought five hundred men for God's sake! "Swoosh!" A stomp of Fane's leg sent him to the front of a gate, blocking the route. Lana and Queenie, on the other hand, blocked another two exits. They were blocking every possible escape route, not leaving any chance for them to flee. "Bang! Boom! Bang!" Blood splattered. No matter which Hall or Family—Green Sky Hall or Watson family—they were from, their final destination was the same—hell. "Fane, please, I beg you, please let us go! My-my wife and your mother-in-law are close friends, aren't they? Not to mention that you and I just had a decent dinner together last night!" The still-alive Lawrence, watching each and every one of his men fall onto the ground at lighting speed, started to plead for mercy. He was in a complete state of panic that he knelt before Fane. Jayden, too, plopped onto the ground and begged, "Fane, we were wrong, we know we were completely wrong. Didn't we just meet last night? Do you want money? I can give everything to you, please spare us!" Fane stretched out his arm the moment he heard their beseech. The silver needles that dashed through the wind and nailed on a wall afar before, had miraculously ricocheted off the wall and returned into his palm. "Spare your life? Didn't you say that the air abroad is sweeter and fresher than the air over here? That you feel disgusted

just by breathing in the air of Cathysia?” Fane let out an icy-cold laugh; his sight slowly moved away from Jayden to Lawrence. “And a b*stard like you, who poisoned his own father, is not even qualified to continue living in this world, let alone ‘use’ the air. Let’s be environmentally friendly and not waste the air, okay?” “I, I didn’t...” Lawrence was frightened down to the soles of his shoes; his voice was thick with fear. How on earth did Fane find out the poison plan, how did he know about it? “Heh! Your old folk has filled me in from A to Z. He tried to stop you from doing this dirty business, that’s why you poisoned him so that he won’t be a thorn in your flesh. Oh ya, I’ve also informed him that I’ll take your life!” Fane waved his palm, silver needles flew out again, cutting through the air and piercing through dozens of men of Green Sky Hall who were behind Lawrence and Jayden and not far from his spot. All of them plonked down onto the ground simultaneously in an instant. Fane ended their lives. After another ten seconds or so, the rest of the men fell one after another. Only Queenie bore a minor surface wound on her arm, whereas the bunch of young girls—hundred or so—crouched on the ground in fear; with their body trembling, their face was ashen, and their eyes were wild with terror. “These sons of b*tches. How could they...” Lana was seething with anger at the sight of these weak and powerless young girls. The three of them quickly came forward before the girls. “It’s alright now, don’t be afraid! We’re here to save you, you’re free!” Fane glanced at these girls and finally opened his mouth. “Really? Oh My God, they’re here to save us! Thank you!” A woman from the group came forward and plopped onto the ground. She knelt before the three and kept kowtowing, “Thank you! Thank you so much! You’re our saviors!” “Thank you, thank you, saviors!” The others imitated the woman; they, too, knelt before the three and kept kowtowing to thank them. “It’s okay. You’re free, go home now!” Fane waved his hand, and only then did those women stand up, and one by one, they left the horrific place. Fane, Lana, and Queenie strode outside the abandoned factory, Fane then lit a fire and burned the entire factory into ashes.

Chapter 812

“Should we finish off the people over at the Green Sky Hall?” Lana asked Fane. The blazing fire was burning ferociously in front of them. After giving some thought to the matter, Fane shook his head. “They lost a lot this time. Many of their men died, including those elite fighters. What’s remained of the Green Sky hall is merely those useless shrimps and the head of the hall. So, basically, Green Sky Hall is destroyed. They have their shell, but their soul is gone! Today’s incident will be a lesson for them. Keep an eye on them and let’s see what their reactions are in the next few days!” Fane paused and then only added, “After all, there’s a Kingston Hall behind the Green Sky Hall. If we kill the head of the Green Sky Hall and the rest of their men, I’m afraid that Kingston Hall will not let it easily. They will definitely intervene!” Lana bobbed to show her agreement. “Indeed, there’s no evidence left here today, so at most, they’ll suspect you. Let’s see if they’ll stop right here. But if they’re looking for death, the fault is not on us!” “Good job, guys! Both of you did great!” Fane flashed Lana and Queenie a warm and genuine smile as he praised them. “It’s nothing at all! It’s my greatest honor to be at your service, my Supreme Warrior. Please count me in if you have any similar tasks like this today!” Queenie gazed at Fane with signs of admiration and respect in her eyes. Fane gave a small smile and took out a tiny bottle of medicinal cream from his pocket. “Take this, your arm is injured! Apply it to your wound and it will heal in no time. You can keep the rest as a backup!” “Woo-hoo! That’s amazing! Thank you so much, Sir!” Queenie could barely conceal her excitement. “You’re the Master of the divine doctor, Ethan Haays, so this medicine must be effective and precious. It’s truly my honor to be granted personally such a treasure by the Supreme Warrior. Even if I die because of it, it’d be totally worth it!” “What nonsense are you spewing? Don’t say such things, okay!” Fane did not know whether to cry or to laugh at the two ladies before him. He then intervened, “It’s okay for you to call me Supreme Warrior since there’s no

outsider here. But in the future, if there are others around, you should remember not to call me that but only Fane!” “Got it! The Supreme Warrior doesn’t want to reveal his identity!” Queenie laughed wholeheartedly in return. Soon enough, the three left the place and went back to their home separately. At this time, at the Watson’s residence, Belinda could not sleep at all. She knew clearly in her heart that what Fane had uttered to her last night was not at all fake nor false. Therefore, Lawrence and Jayden’s failure to return home would have huge consequences. The old master looked much better after taking the medicinal bath yesterday. It seemed that the medicine that Fane had prescribed was truly effective. Perhaps he would be able to speak in a few days. The seconds ticked past. When morning broke, the many men from the Watson family that had gone out did not return. A smile played at the corners of Belinda’s lips. “Strange. Why aren’t they back?” Frowning, Irene stared out of the window. “What business were they discussing about? They’ve even kept it from me. And why haven’t they come home even though it’s been a full night?” Belinda walked over to Irene’s back. “Don’t worry, Mother,” she said, smiling. “Maybe they’ll come back in the afternoon!” Although she comforted Irene with those words, Belinda was well aware that Jayden and the others would never return.

Chapter 813

However, who was that man they saw yesterday. Lawrence went out with many powerful masters and none of them came back yet. This showed how scary that person was. “Did something happen? Why aren’t they back yet?” By now, Hector had a darkened expression on his face. He had a bad feeling as he stayed home and was waiting for them to come back. This time, they sent 400 people and all of them were elites. Around four to five masters went with them and they were also joined by two to three masters from Kingston Hall. He had never arranged for such a huge group of elites to work together. However, Elder Castellano and the others were supposed to

be back latest before dawn but they were nowhere to be seen. He immediately sent his subordinates to the trading place to find out. His face turned pale when he heard the news they had for him. The abandoned factory had already been reduced to ashes and none of their people came back. They were obviously killed and their bodies were also destroyed! “Master, what...what should we do about this?” A middle-aged man who was beside Hector looked at him worryingly. “Who is this man? Why is he so powerful? Is he some huge influence?” Hector smiled bitterly. “Huge influence? We didn’t offend any powerful people. Apart from that, we’ve always had a great relationship with the other clans. As for the aristocratic families, they don’t cause us trouble so this possibility is very low!” He paused here before continuing what he was saying. “The only person we offended was the guy named Fane Woods. Apart from that, he killed three of our people. The only thing I want to know right now is how he knew about our trading place? Apart from that, did he kill all our people by himself?” “How’s that possible? Didn’t that guy fight with Elder Castellano and the others? Although Elder Castellano was not his opponent, they would have been able to kill him if the entire team worked together, right? Especially when the masters from Kingston Hall were also there? They would have been able to kill that guy if they used the human wave attack, right?” The middle-aged man in front of Hector was in disbelief. He felt that Hector had thought too highly of that young man. “I’ve felt that this young man was not a simple person when he dared to come to Green Sky Hall previously. I’ve never seen someone with his level of confidence. I’ve seen many great people but I’ve never seen someone so confident!” Hector frowned. “What should we do then? We can’t get revenge even though we’ve suffered such a huge loss? Master, how should you explain this to our boss? You’ve borrowed so many masters from him and if he knows that they’re all dead, he would not be able to hold back his anger!” The middle-aged man thought about it and said. “I feel that it’s best to not offend this guy named Fane!” Hector sighed. In several seconds, his eyes brightened as

he remembered something. “Oh yes, didn’t the people from the Eagle Clan want to work together with us? I did not agree with it and asked them to contact the Wilson family. I wonder if they did that or do they have any plans against Fane. I think we should arrange a meeting with them first!” “Oh yes, master! That is a good idea!” The middle-aged man felt that this was a good plan too. Soon, Hector went to the Eagle Clan with a dozen subordinates. At the same time, Cecilia Taylor and Kelly Gold were standing in front of the grandest hotel in town, a seven-star hotel. “Honey, you really plan to have our wedding dinner here? This place must be super expensive!” Cecilia said but was secretly happy about it. Others would definitely be envious of her because of this wedding.